DA
115
N83+

Cornell University Library
Ithaca, New York

BOUGHT WITH THE INCOME OF THE
FISKE ENDOWMENT FUND
THE BEQUEST OF
WILLARD FISKE
LIBRARIAN OF THE UNIVERSITY 1868-1883
1905

Cornell University Library
DA 115.N83
Household books of John duke of Norfolk.
3 1924 027 939 861 olin,ove1

Cornell University Library

The original of this book is in
the Cornell University Library.

There are no known copyright restrictions in
the United States on the use of the text.

http://www.archive.org/details/cu31924027939861

HOWARD HOUSEHOLD BOOKS.

HOUSEHOLD BOOKS

OF

John Duke of Norfolk,

AND

Thomas Earl of Surrey;

TEMP. 1481—1490.

FROM THE ORIGINAL MANUSCRIPTS IN THE LIBRARY OF

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES, LONDON:

EDITED BY

J. PAYNE COLLIER, ESQ., F. S. A.

PRINTED FOR THE

Roxburghe Club.

LONDON:

WILLIAM NICOL, SHAKSPEARE PRESS,

MDCCCXLIV.

W

CORNELL UNIVERSITY LIBRARY

The Roxburghe Club.

MDCCCXLIV.

THE EARL OF POWIS, President.

THE DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE, K. G.
THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH AND QUEENSBERRY, K. G.
THE DUKE OF SUTHERLAND, K. G.
EARL SPENCER.
EARL BROWNLOW.
EARL CAWDOR.
LORD FRANCIS EGERTON.
VISCOUNT MAHON.
VISCOUNT CLIVE.
VISCOUNT ACHESON.
LORD VERNON.
RIGHT HON. SIR JAMES PARKE.
HON. HUGH CHOLMONDELEY.
HON. AND REV. GEORGE NEVILLE GRENVILLE, M.A.
SIR STEPHEN RICHARD GLYNNE, BART.
SIR ROBERT HARRY INGLIS, BART.
REV. BULKELEY BANDINELL, D. D.
BENJAMIN BARNARD, ESQ.
REV. PHILIP BLISS, D. C. L., *V. P.*
BERIAH BOTFIELD, ESQ.
DAVID DUNDAS, ESQ.
*HENRY HALLAM, ESQ.
REV. EDWARD CRAVEN HAWTREY, D. D.
ALEXANDER JAMES BERESFORD HOPE, ESQ.
JOHN ARTHUR LLOYD, ESQ.
JAMES HEYWOOD MARKLAND, ESQ. *Treasurer.*
WILLIAM HENRY MILLER, ESQ.
THOMAS PONTON, ESQ.
EVELYN PHILIP SHIRLEY, ESQ.
PEREGRINE TOWNELEY, ESQ.
EDWARD VERNON UTTERSON, ESQ.
REV. HENRY WELLESLEY, M. A.

INTRODUCTION.

THIS volume is printed from two manuscripts in the Library of the Society of Antiquaries, London : they are originals, and must have once belonged to Sir John Howard, successively Lord Howard and Duke of Norfolk, who was killed on Bosworth Field, fighting under the banners of Richard III.

In what manner, and at what period they came into the possession of the Society of Antiquaries does not appear; but one of the manuscripts, the latest in point of date, seems formerly to have been the property of Martin of Palgrave, the indorsement on the cover (p. 279) having been made by him: we may, perhaps, presume that the other manuscript was also in his hands, but the indorsement upon it (p. 1) is obviously contemporaneous with the later portion of the contents. Both remained unnoticed until attention was directed to them in "The History of English Dramatic Poetry and the Stage," 8vo. 1831, Vol. I. p. 28. The Council of the Society of Antiquaries has recently, and in the most liberal manner, given permission that transcripts of them should be made under the care of the Editor, in order that they might be printed by the Roxburghe Club.

They may be said to form a sequel to the volume presented to the members by Mr. Botfield in 1841; for, although there is an interval in point of time and information which we have no means of supplying, they relate to the household expenses and other charges of the same nobleman as the family accounts printed by Mr. Botfield in the later portion of his contribution: those accounts extend, with some irregularities, from November 1462, to

about the same season of the year 1469; while the manuscripts now under consideration apply chiefly to the period between the Spring of 1481 and the Autumn of 1483, comprising a very interesting and important portion of our history, regarding which not a few of our existing details are contradictory or imperfect. Hence one great source of the value of the manuscripts of which the body of the ensuing volume is composed, since they afford minute and authentic testimony regarding public events in which the Duke of Norfolk was personally and prominently concerned.

Towards the close of the present volume some information is given regarding the proceedings of the Earl of Oxford in raising troops for the service of Henry VII. in 1487; and the latest portion of the work consists of particulars of the domestic expenditure of the Earl of Surrey, son to the Duke of Norfolk the faithful adherent of Richard III. The Earl of Surrey, as is well known, was restored to that title 1489; and the accounts of his household commence in January 1490, and apply to the whole of that year.

The covers of the two manuscripts in question establish how much curious and interesting information of the same kind has been irretrievably lost, by the disregard in which such relics were formerly held. The earliest of the two is bound in parchment upon which nothing beyond the indorsement has been written, but it is lined by some pages of an original book of disbursements kept on paper by the Duke of Norfolk in his own handwriting. These entries, in particular, show the extreme attention which his Grace paid even to the most trifling matters relating to the daily expenses of his household. The following extracts, which are distinctly legible, detail what portion of the family provisions had been given out for consumption, and how much remained in store for future use: the year is wanting, but we may perhaps conjecture, that the items refer to a date before Sir John Howard was raised to the peerage.

"The Wednesday, xviij. day of november, in iij. honderd sprotes [sprats] iiij.d. ob. In heges [eggs] v.d.—In store ij. saltfes [saltfish] j. lenge, [ling] iij. heles, [eels] xxx. heges.

"The throsday, xix. day of november, in j. pege [pig] iiij.d. — In store j. moton, ij. chekens, j. fesaunte.

"The fryday, xx. day of november, in j. kode and halfe a flade, in hosteres [oysters] and moskeles ij.d., in heges vj.d. — In store halfe a lenge, j. saltefes, xx. heges.

"The Saterday xxj. day of november, in sperlynge ij.d. — In store half a lenge, j. saltefes, j. stokefes [stockfish] xxx. heges."

Other memoranda of the same description are legible, but they convey no farther information: the regular payments to the Steward (then a person of the name of Lelsey) in the month of February (the year is not given) are also duly registered by the Duke of Norfolk, but the sums have in every instance been cut or torn away.

The cover of the second manuscript is also of parchment, and the lining of it is of the same material; and here we have to regret still more the almost total destruction of the original record, which, however, was not kept by the Duke of Norfolk in English, but in Latin by some scribe employed by him. Only parts of it can be made out, in consequence of the destruction of the ink, and of the difficulty of separating the lining from the exterior, both having been strongly pasted together. It obviously relates to a time when Lord Howard was in South Wales, and resident, perhaps only for a short period, in Swansea Castle, where he was in communication with the Duke of Gloucester, afterwards Richard III. It also seems that Lady Howard accompanied her husband, and the document, even in the state in which it has reached us, affords evidence of an expedition of which we have no previous information, as regards the nobleman to whose affairs the manuscripts relate. It must have occured in the Autumn of 1479, as the date of September 19th Edw. IV. is once inserted. It is not easy to decypher part of these entries, but the following items may be quoted.

"Item sol. Jankyn Bacham mundant. stablūm Domini infra Castrum per. div. vices ij.d.

"Item sol. Thom. M^{d}. et Jankyn Broke pro iiij. tabul. ab iisdem empt.

per precept. dom. apud Ewan Lloyd, situand. pro cur. dom. tempore ducis Gloucestre apud Sweynesey vij.d.

" Item sol. Cro. apud Gwyllym Ewyn taylour facient. vij. togas, raparac. pro domina iiij.s.

" Item in expens. Jankyn Cutter equit. versus Kermerden et ibid expect. pro lit. dom. &c. omnibus in den. comput. ij.s.

" Et de denar. per ipsum solut. apud Bristowe pro c. libr. vesselamen. de peutre de novo operat. pro. stanr. hospitii et castri de Swynessey vj.li. x.s. vj.d.

" Solut. pro passag. ejus serviens Ducis Gloucestrie ad suos advent. apud Swynessey mensis Sep. A.° xix.° viij.d."

These memoranda do not follow each other, but are legible in different parts of the lining of the second manuscript.

The earliest manuscript, which is also most bulky in size, being a folio of two hundred and fifteen leaves, commences with two pages of tabular calculations, as to the cost of pay and victuals for various numbers of soldiers in succession : these it has not been thought necessary to transcribe, as they are not very intelligible, and convey no information that is not found in more detail in other parts of the volume. It then proceeds to some important historical matters, including a list of the ships (with their crews and the wages of the men) which attended Lord Howard on his voyage to Scotland after he had engaged with Edward IV., on the 23rd of February 1481, to be his " Lieutenant and Captain," with three thousand landmen and mariners under his orders. The terms of the " indenture " between the King and Lord Howard are recited in the manuscript, and to it are added the separate agreements between Lord Howard and Lord Cobham, Sir Harry Wentworth, and other inferior commanders. These particulars of naval preparation, mixed up with other matters of victualling and equipment, occupy nearly the first hundred pages of the following work; and as we apprehend they are quite new in their kind, (at all events of so early a period) and serve to fix the dates of some interesting public events, we may rather rejoice that they are given with such minuteness, than that so large a space is filled by them. It need hardly be mentioned that this expedition against Scotland was

headed by Richard, Duke of Gloucester, who had about twenty-three thousand men under his standard; and the accounts in question prove that the naval portion of the armament, consisting of fifteen ships, the names of which are inserted, departed from Harwich on the 20th of May 1481: we also learn that Lord Howard returned home on the 17th of August following, although his stipulated time of service did not expire until the 30th of that month. Without here entering into minor points, we may notice that on the 17th of June the fleet was off Scarborough; that on the 24th of the same month it was "afore Ynskyth;" that on the 3rd of July it was near Ynchcombe (we observe the ancient orthography of the names of places) where it remained until the 19th of July, if not longer, and returned to Harwich, the port from which it had set sail, on the 17th of August: at all events, as already stated, that seems to have been the day when Lord Howard landed, and arrived at his abode at Stoke.

During this interval Lady Howard, (Lord Howard's second wife, Margaret, daughter of Sir John Chedworth) after having taken leave of her husband at Harwich, seems to have resided constantly at the family seat in Suffolk; and it is to be remarked that the person who kept the book of household charges, when he made an entry on p. 98 of our volume, had not ascertained what sum Lady Howard had expended during the absence of the King's "Lieutenant and Captain" on the Scottish voyage.

As we have been hitherto entirely without materials for a biography of this celebrated nobleman at this period, and as the manuscripts before us in many respects amply supply the deficiency, it will not be uninteresting to advert to some of his personal proceedings, as they are there disclosed. It will be seen, as we advance, that those proceedings were more or less connected with important historical incidents.

Lord Howard appears to have gone to London, no doubt to have an interview with Edward IV. and to give an account of his voyage, very soon after his return from Scotland;[1] for we find him at his house at Stepney on the

[1] According to a memorandum on p. 56 Lord Howard must have been at one period of

29th of August (p. 103) and two days earlier he had given a reward to "the waits of London." He was at Stoke again in the beginning of September, and remained in the country superintending his domestic and agricultural affairs, in the latter of which he seems to have taken much interest, until the end of October, when he again visited the metropolis, (p. 126) and on this occasion, if not on the former, he was accompanied by Lady Howard. He continued in town, visiting the court at Greenwich, Windsor, &c. until the 28th of November, and registered in his own hand, (p. 138) the cost of certain presents of plate, &c. which he made to the Lord Chamberlain, to the Bishop of Ely, to the Lord Mayor, and to his "cousin Borow." Such gifts on his part were rare, and in what way these personages had entitled themselves to them can only be matter of conjecture, as nothing whatever is said of any obligations they had conferred: possibly, they had been instrumental in making pecuniary advances to Lord Howard preparatory to his voyage, but as his Lordship's book of receipts is not known to be extant, although sometimes referred to in the book of expenditure, we have no means of deciding the point. He spent Christmas at Colchester, of the castle of which town he had been made Constable in 1461: he returned to Stoke about the 10th of January, and on the 17th of that month he attended "the sessions" at Ipswich, and remained there three days.

He seems to have been very desirous of keeping on good terms with the Lord Chamberlain, for when Lord Howard came to London on the 31st of January he presented Lord Hastings with a pipe of wine; and a fortnight afterwards he gave the King's mother, "three yards and a half of white russet" that cost ten crowns and a half,[1] (p. 159). On the 15th of February he presented the Duke of Gloucester with eight cross-bows, seven of wood

his life at Bordeaux, but at what date and for what purpose seems uncertain: it is hardly likely that it would have been so long ago as 1467, when he was appointed a commissioner for the arrangement of a peace with France. While at Bordeaux he had lent a sum of 33*s.* 4*d.* to a person of the name of Whitefoot, of Colchester, which was reckoned in account between them on the 26th of April.

[1] By a Patent, 8 Edw. IV., a grant had been made to Sir John Howard of the profits upon coinage, and on p. 159 will be seen several entries connected with this grant, and with "the Mint in Yorkshire."

and one of steel, and quitted London for Colchester on the next day. He spent but a few days at Colchester, because he was at Stoke by the 23rd of February. His movements were rapid for a period when travelling was so bad, slow, and inconvenient, and he was again in the metropolis on the 5th of March: at this date the court seems to have been at Eltham,[1] whither Lord Howard proceeded (p. 179); and it appears singular that he should have arrived so soon after the anniversary of the Coronation of Edward IV., and should not have been present at its celebration: the dates however in this part of the manuscript are somewhat confusedly inserted, and it is probable that Lord Howard was at Eltham on the 4th of March, although the entry for the payment of his "horse-meat" there bears date on the next day. He had left Lady Howard at Stoke, and remained absent from home an unusually long time, and it seems not unlikely that he made a voyage to France on some royal mission: at this date we find that he gave a reward to a person called Richard of Calais; but it should be added that we meet with his name in other parts of the accounts. Certain it is, that Lord Howard was at Dartford, Rochester, Sittingbourne, Canterbury and Dover at this period, perhaps on his way to Calais, though nothing is said of his having crossed the sea. He did not reach Stoke again until quite the close of April, or the beginning of May, so that his absence on this occasion was nearly of two months' duration.

What gives greater probability to the opinion that Lord Howard upon this occasion was in France is the fact, that on the 21st of April he paid £1. 16*s.* 8*d.* for "a grey nag to send to the French King" (p. 181); and under the same date we find him sending four shillings to Garter King at Arms for making out his Lordship's coat, and perhaps his style, which it was usual for those employed upon foreign embassies to present. It will be recollected that he had been similarly commissioned on two or three former occasions.

He did not long remain at Stoke, for after settling various accounts,

[1] Hasted in his History of Kent, vol. I. p. 51, tells us that "Edward IV. repaired Eltham Palace with much cost."

particularly the expenditure of Lady Howard while he was away, he started again for London, having been summoned on the preceding day by a messenger from the King. (p. 189.) He travelled with unusual speed, as he reached London on the same day he quitted Stoke, although the journey commonly occupied two days. Lady Howard was again left in the country. Between the 13th and 16th of May we find in the accounts several charges for boat-hire to Westminster and Lambeth. On the 16th of May Lord Howard received twelve pounds as "his fee from the King's mother;" and from the mention of money paid by him at St. Helen's a few days afterwards, we may conclude that he visited the Duke of Gloucester at Crosby House: this was on the very day of his departure from the metropolis, 20th of May, and it may deserve remark that he had just previously sent one of his confidential servants, Thomas Seynclow, into Flanders. Lord Howard was at Colchester on the 22nd of May, and at Stoke two days afterwards. At this date he appears to have put on mourning: he paid a saddler for a saddle and harness covered with black, and his tailor for a black satin doublet, and a black cloth cloak.

Edward IV. was at Fotheringay at the close of May, and thither Lord Howard hastened on the last day of that month to join the royal party (p. 204.) The items, and other circumstances, make it certain that it was a sporting expedition,[1] and it continued for about a fortnight, Lord Howard having reached his home again on the 14th of June. On the 24th of June he gave two shillings to a person of the name of Posted "the Keeper of the King's lion," and on the 24th of June he sent a messenger to London; but he did not go thither himself until the 13th of July. The King was at this period at Dover (p. 216), and there Lord Howard joined him, possibly to assist with his advice respecting the repairs of the Castle, then in progress.[2] However, he was only a short time absent, for we find him returning by

1 During his absence from home Lord Howard was at Cambridge, Huntingdon, Melford, and Sudbury, perhaps in the King's company, although nothing is said of his Majesty.

2 In Hasted's History of Kent, IV. 63, we are informed that Edward IV. "by the advice of Lord Cobham expended £10,000 in repairing and fortifying the several works, and beautifying the apartments of Dover Castle."

barge from Gravesend on the 21st of July. He merely passed through London, for on the next day he was at Chelmsford, and on the 24th of July at the house of his son, Sir Thomas Howard, and quitted it for Stoke on the 27th of July. We might infer, if we attended only to the contents of the first manuscript, that Lord Howard remained in the country superintending his harvesting and other agricultural employments until the middle of October, did we not learn from the second manuscript, that between the end of July and the middle of October he several times left home to attend the King, and for other purposes.

The first manuscript abruptly abandons the agricultural details, by which it had been occupied for many pages, on the 14th of October, 1482, and reverts to the subject with which it commenced, the agreement of Lord Howard with the King to do him service at sea with a stipulated number of ships and men, and upon certain conditions. The dates here refer back to the 20th Edw. IV.; and there is little doubt that at that period the beginning and end of the volume were used for these particulars, and the middle being left blank and not required for them, it was subsequently employed for the insertion of items of domestic expenditure. Some of the details respecting armour, pay, &c. at the conclusion of the first manuscript are not very intelligible; they are loosely and hastily written, and we may speculate that they were inserted very shortly before the sailing of the armament to Scotland. On p. 274 will be seen a copy of original instructions by the King to Lord Howard: these bear date 6th of July, 1481, and in them the Lord Admiral is directed "to keep the sea" near Leith, until the last day of August, but subsequent orders may have been sent out to him (of which there is however no trace in the manuscript) because it has been already shown that he reached home by about the middle of August.

The second manuscript, forming nearly the latter half of the ensuing volume, and consisting of 138 leaves, begins on the 22nd of August, in the 22nd Edward IV., 1482, and as the first manuscript has furnished us with various items in September and October of the same year, the two are to a certain extent concurrent; but they were kept by different scribes, and

relate to different transactions. We shall now briefly follow up the biography of Lord Howard and his family, according to the materials supplied by the second manuscript.

On the first page of it we find, that on the 2nd of August, 1482, Lord Howard rode towards London, leaving Lady Howard at Stoke: he arrived on the 4th of August, and from various memoranda it is evident that at this date building to a considerable extent was going on at Stoke. On the 30th of August he bought two "aparaylls" (as they are termed) for chimneys, and a ton of "cane-stone" of the Prior of St. Mary Overy, in Southwark: about the same date Lady Howard at Stoke paid certain sums on account to "the brickman," to carters who brought timber, and to the carpenter for "the new building." Lord Howard returned home on the 9th of September, and seems to have taken Havering atte Bower (where, possibly, the Court then temporarily resided) in his way. The King was certainly at Walsingham in the middle of the month, and there he was joined by Lord Howard (p. 294.) who accompanied Edward IV. in a progress through some parts of the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk.

When he parted from the King, Lord Howard seems to have rejoined his Lady at Stoke; but he only remained there for a short time, as he again started for London, and reached it on the 27th of October. Under date of the 12th of November, (p. 312) we meet with an important, but not very intelligible entry of the payment of forty shillings "for having out the Great Seal for my Lord to Flanders, for the matter of the Duke of Austria," as if Lord Howard had been employed under the authority of a royal commission to make a journey into Flanders upon affairs connected with the Duke of Austria: perhaps this was subsequent to his return, for three days afterwards he repaired to Stoke, where he spent Christmas: early in January he had an entertainment in his mansion, known at that date by the name of "a disguising," which seems to have consisted of dumb show and dancing in masquerade. Some of the particulars of the cost are inserted in the manuscript, (p. 339) and they form a very curious assemblage of items for the purpose: we know of no similar account of so early a date, especially relating

to a " disguising " in the private dwelling of a nobleman, and the details of court revels at this period are so scanty and deficient, that these memoranda are the more valuable.

Lord Howard was present at the election of the Knights of the Shire at Ipswich early in January (the day is not mentioned); but it does not appear that he contributed any part of the expenses, beyond the cost of his own personal accommodation (p. 343.) and that of the ten horsemen who attended him. The bill upon this occasion forms, in many respects, a contrast to that in Mr. Botfield's volume (p. 398.) when Lord Howard, then Sir John Howard, was chosen one of the representatives for the county of Suffolk, his colleague being a gentleman of the name of Thomas Brewse. The Knights elected in January, 22 Edw. IV. are not named, but Lord Howard was certainly not one of them, as at that date he had been raised to the peerage. On the 19th of January he proceeded to London to attend the Parliament, (p. 346) and had more then thirty horsemen in his retinue, whose expenses he of course defrayed. The sitting was not of long duration, as he took his departure again on the 22nd of February, and on the 25th of that month was at Colchester " to keep the sessions," and was at home by the 1st of March: five days afterwards, for some unexplained reason, another sessions was kept at Colchester, at which Lord Howard was also present.

On the 4th of April, 1483, Lord Howard received a letter from the King by a royal messenger (p. 378) and, probably in consequence of it, went to London three days afterwards, where he arrived on the 9th of April, the very day of the decease of Edward IV. Stow makes it doubtful whether the sudden death of the King were owing to " melancholy and anger " at the double dealing of the French King in the marriage of the Dauphin with the Princess Elizabeth, or to a surfeit " to the which Edward IV. was greatly given;" and he tells us, that Lord Howard had lately returned from France with the news of the marriage between the Dauphin and Margaret of Austria; but we meet with no trace of such a journey in these accounts, nor is anything said of the demise of the crown. Henceforward the proceedings of Lord Howard, in connexion with public affairs, will evidently become more

important, and we shall therefore trace them in the manuscript before us with greater minuteness.

After having dispatched a letter to Stoke (probably to Lady Howard who had been left there) on the 11th of April, Lord Howard dined with the Lord Chamberlain, for on that day he gave the cooks a reward. On the 14th of April he received a letter from his son, Sir Thomas Howard, and on the 15th another from Stoke, no doubt, in reply to that he had sent four days before. On the 17th of April he bought a quantity of black cloth for mourning, and on the 19th he went to Windsor, but he was in London again on the 21st of April. Lady Howard must have come to town in the interval between the 21st of April and the 1st of May; and on the 9th of May Lord Howard seems to have divested himself of a considerable part of his retinue, having sent away twenty-six men of Hadleigh and Stoke, and twelve men of Neyland and Chelmsford, who had accompanied him to the metropolis. Under date of the 15th of May, 1 Edward V., we meet with a remarkable entry, proving in what way Lord Howard endeavoured to ingratiate himself with the Protector, for he presented him with a gold cup and cover, weighing no less than 65 ounces. This memorandum is twice inserted in the manuscript on following pages, (p. 391 and 392 of our impression) for having been first made in one place, it was for some unexplained reason erased there, and added afterwards: the precise value of the gift is not stated in either instance, nor is any hint given on what account it was presented. It may, possibly, not be too much to infer from this circumstance, that other members of the aristocracy sought in a similar manner to pay their court to the most influential, if not the highest, authority in the realm. On the 17th of May, two days after he had made his present, Lord Howard received "a writ for the Parliament" about to be assembled, and on the 18th of May he paid six shillings and eight pence "for his letters patent for the Duchy." This entry, perhaps, does not relate to his own dukedom, which was not conferred until more than a month afterwards, but to some grant in connection with the Duchies of Lancaster or Cornwall, consequent perhaps upon the gift of the cup of gold only three days before: it is not

unlikely, however, that the gift of the cup of gold followed the grant, and was intended as a complimentary return for it.

As Constable of the Tower, (an office to which he succeeded in 1482, the reversion having been conceded to him in 1477) it would be the duty of Lord Howard to superintend the preparations for receiving the young Princes there; and under the date of the 21st of May (p. 394) we meet with several notices of money paid for repairs, and especially "for making of three beds:" possibly, one of these was the very bed in which the young Princes were subsequently smothered, (if indeed such were their fate) and the mention of two sacks of lime, in immediate connection with the memoranda regarding the beds, may appear somewhat remarkable.

On the 27th of May a privy seal was sent to Lord Howard, but nothing is said of the nature or object of it: on the same day he dispatched a messenger to his son, Sir Thomas, and on the 2nd of June one of his own servants went "to fetch Lord Cobham," while Lord Howard paid a visit by water to Lord Lisle. On the 5th of June the Protector made Lady Howard a present of "a box of wafers," and on the next day a sum was paid for her "standing in Cheap," or Cheapside, (p. 399) no doubt to view the procession in the City, after what Sir Thomas More calls "the mock-election" of Richard III. About this date Lord Howard seems to have taken some steps for the more permanent residence of his family in the metropolis, and various items are inserted in the manuscript, under date of the 11th of June, for rather extensive repairs to his lordship's "place in London." It may deserve notice, that Lady Howard appears to have directed the expenditure.

Sir Thomas More informs us, that the day after his mock election Richard III. went to Westminster, sat himself down in the Court of King's Bench, and made a very gracious speech to the assembly there present: the manuscript shows (p. 402) that on the 16th of June Lord Howard employed no fewer than eight boats to carry him to and from Westminster. Although the expense of the boats was paid on the 16th of June, they may in fact have been hired and used on the day Richard III. went to Westminster,

and took his seat in the Court of King's Bench. Presents, especially of venison, seem now to have flowed in upon Lord Howard: he was on the point of being advanced to the dukedom of Norfolk, and his influence with the new King must have been well known: hence, probably, the gifts of bucks from Lords Audeley, Cobham and others, who were naturally anxious to stand well in his favour.

Lord Howard was created Duke of Norfolk and Earl Marshal of England on the 28th of June, and on the 1st of July the Duchess of Norfolk (called "my lady's grace" in the manuscript, p. 406) paid three pounds for "my Lord's letters patent of the dukedom," and eighteen shillings and three pence for what is called "the sealship" of them.[1] No doubt, an entertainment was given upon the occasion, for, including four pounds to the Cator, £8. 4*s*. 3*d*. were spent in household expenses, although the sum laid out daily, in provisions &c. for the family, had usually been much smaller, sometimes not exceeding about as many shillings. It is needless here to enter into particulars upon the subject, but the manuscript proves, as might be expected, that after the elevation of Lord Howard to the Dukedom of Norfolk the charges of his household were much augmented. On the 1st of July a large quantity of blue, red, and tawney cloth was purchased for the new liveries (p. 412) and the Duke had already given forty shillings to two joiners "in part payment for his tipped staves."

There are several memoranda, under date of the 19th of July, relating to the Coronation of Richard III., but the particular day of that event is not stated: boats were paid for on "the Saturday before the Coronation," as well as on "the Sunday following," and for the Duchess "when she came down from the Coronation." Three boats were hired when the Duke of Norfolk paid two visits to the Duke of Buckingham; and the former, on the Saturday after the Coronation, accompanied the King to Windsor, the expenses of his retinue being separately inserted. It is clear that the Duke

[1] On the 24th of July the Duke paid a further sum of 13*s*. 4*d*. to "the clerk of the *Duchery* for his patent." (p. 415.) On the 7th of August he gave 2*s*. 8*d*. to John Armurer "for dighting and dressing of his sword at his creation."

remained there over Tuesday, but the precise dates are not always found in this part of the manuscript: he was certainly in London on the 24th of July, and Giles Seynclow, the writer of this part of the account-book (p. 416) paid the Duke's offering to St. Anne, "when he went to Crosby-place." The Duke was there again on 1st of August (p. 419), and from some other memoranda respecting the keeping of the gardens, the construction of a "siege," or seat, probably in the gardens, the provision of a quantity of straw, and other charges, it seems likely that Crosby-place at this date had been left in the care of some of the Duke of Norfolk's immediate dependents.

Sir Thomas Howard was created Earl of Surrey on the same day that his father was elevated to the Dukedom of Norfolk, but we do not hear of him by that title until 7th of August, (p. 420) when the Duke sent a letter to "my Lord of Surrey, his son." Whither it was addressed we are not told, but had Lord Surrey been in London, perhaps, a separate charge for it (though the sum seems to have been accidentally omitted) would not have been made, nor the messenger, John Ory, particularly named. The Duke of Norfolk had been elected a Knight of the Garter in 1472, two years after he was created Lord Howard; but when he became Duke of Norfolk his Garter seems to have required alteration or repair, and we therefore read (p. 422) some entries regarding it, as well as for his signet ring, and for "a harness of gold for his sword:" on the same day, he bought nine pieces of hangings, ornamented with lions, the family crest. Having settled for many heavy expenses incurred during his stay in London, the Duke took his departure for Stoke Neyland on the 11th of August (p. 423); but under the same date is inserted a memorandum respecting the purchase of "leger harness," from a Flemish armourer. The Duke was at Colchester on the 13th of August, and here we find mention, for the first time, of his Secretary, (p. 428) an officer he appears to have appointed upon his creation as Duke of Norfolk. We may judge of the port and state he assumed at this period, from the fact that he was attended by more than 130 horsemen, for whose provisions he paid at Brentwood, Chelmsford, Colchester, &c.

From several items on p. 430 it is indisputable that the Duke went into

mourning about this date; but whether it was occasioned by the deaths of the Princes in the Tower, we have no means of deciding from the document before us: on the 29th August he reckoned with his tailor for the cost of his change of apparel, &c. He had previously undertaken a sort of progress through the counties of Norfolk, Suffolk and Essex, and the charges of himself and his numerous followers are minutely registered. One of the most curious memorials of this kind is the bill of the Prior of Thetford, (p. 434) showing precisely the articles the Duke had been required to pay for, and those which the brotherhood had gratuitously contributed. At Bury St. Edmunds the Duke and part of his train appear to have been accommodated within the walls of the Abbey, but he was nevertheless charged for a portion of the expenditure. He returned to Stoke by the 1st of September, and from thence came to London, accompanied by the Duchess and one of his daughters: on the 12th of September he started on an expedition into Surrey and Sussex (p. 443) leaving the Duchess in London, but he had returned some days before the end of the month: on the 26th of September he dispatched a falconer to Windsor, but on what errand is not stated, possibly with a present of hawks: it might be connected with a license (p. 465) for the importation of 100 tons of wine, the fees for which were discharged on the 2d of October. At this date the Duke was in the payment of wages to 65 male servants (p. 468); but the sums given quarterly or monthly to the female domestics, with few exceptions, are not recorded in the manuscript: their wages seem generally to have gone through the hands of the Duchess.

After the 11th of October there appears to have been an unusual muster of persons in the retinue and interest of the Duke of Norfolk at Gravesend; and at earlier dates we have had messengers several times sent into Kent: perhaps on this occasion the assemblage of persons at Gravesend was connected with Lord Cobham, to whom the Duke sent £20;[1] or it might relate in some way to the discharge of the duties of the Duke of Norfolk as Lord Admiral. On the 11th of October, besides many individuals specially and separately named, Sir John Middleton with thirty men, and Sir John Norbury with forty men repaired thither, by order and at the charge of the

[1] On the 14th of October the Duke sent a special messenger to Lord Cobham.

Duke (p. 471): he, however, probably remained in London, for on the 15th of October, in company with "Clifford of Kent," he went by water to the Lord Chancellor, and on the same day he dispatched a messenger to the King's mother. We gather, from entries on p. 474 and some subsequent pages, that in the middle of October the Duke of Norfolk was busily engaged in collecting men, horses, arms and armour for the service of the King, and many details of the kind, certainly not complete and sometimes not easily understood, are given in a handwriting not found in any other part of the manuscript, and with the date, 26th Feb. 1 Rich. III. In several instances the scribe does not seem to have been familiar with the names of places he enumerates, but we have printed them as he has written them.

The particulars of household expenses in the family of the Duke of Norfolk terminate with the 20th of October, 1483; and if they were continued in any other book of the kind, the existence of it is not now known. It is very possible that the unsettled state of public affairs interfered in some degree with the regularity with which the family accounts had been previously kept. The Duke of Norfolk, prior to the 26th of February 1484, had "made an indenture" with the King to furnish him with one thousand men, and the latter part of the manuscript professes to supply the names of the whole body. It is not stated by what date they were to be ready to take the field, but there can be no doubt that they were the same troops which, with additions, the Duke of Norfolk led to the Battle of Bosworth, where he lost his life. The thousand men consisted of the tenants and adherents of the Duke, and the details show in what way each person of any rank or influence under him supplied their proportions, and how particular towns, where the Duke had power or property, came forward with men and money to add to the total number. Such is the summary of the leading particulars relating to the personal proceedings of John Lord Howard, subsequently Duke of Norfolk.

There is a hiatus in the MS. between the 26th of February 1484 and the 21st of June 1487. In this interval Bosworth Field had been won, and Henry VII. had been nearly two years on the throne. On p. 501 will be

found a Commission of Array in Latin, with accompanying instructions in English, addressed to the Earl of Oxford, dated from Lincoln the 21st of June, 2nd Henry VII. of which none of our historians take notice. This Earl of Oxford was of course John de Vere, who had been attainted in 1474, but who had been restored to his forfeited honours by Henry VII. as soon as he came to the crown. According to our Chroniclers, the Earl of Oxford and the Duke of Bedford were " chief captains " against the Earl of Lincoln, Lord Lovell, Martin Swart, &c. when they landed in rebellion on the coast of Lancashire, and marching to Newark were there signally defeated: it was under the authority of the Commission of the 21st of June, 2nd Henry VII. that the Earl of Oxford proceeded to collect a force " to await upon my Lord in the north country, appointed to be ready at Cambridge by the 18th of July, Anno 2 R. Henrici VII.[mi]" The details of this muster appear to be complete, as to persons, places and amounts, but it is not easy to make out from them the precise number of men the Earl of Oxford was to provide. The Commission of Array for the purpose is now for the first time brought to light and printed.

Another interval of time occurs between the above, which may be considered the second portion of the later manuscript included in our volume, and the third division, which refers to the household expenses of the Earl of Surrey, formerly Sir Thomas Howard, and eldest, if not only, son to the Duke of Norfolk. He had been attainted in 1485 for his adherence to Richard III. and was not restored to the earldom of Surrey until 1489, nor created Duke of Norfolk until 1514. His family accounts, which close the present volume and conclude the manuscript, are for an entire year, commencing in January 1490, and ending in January 1491. These memoranda are merely of a domestic nature, relating to the expenses of housekeeping, the wages of servants, (especially falconers, for the Earl seems to have been much devoted to hawking) rewards to the bringers of presents, and other matters of the like kind; but during the whole year to which the items refer we do not find by them that the Earl of Surrey visited London, or was with the King at any time when making a progress in the country. Considering that he had been restored to his earldom in the preceding year, this circumstance may be

deemed extraordinary, but it is very possible that such items of charge were registered in some unrecovered book.

Having thus explained the contents and character of both the manuscript volumes printed in the ensuing pages, we will now advert briefly to some particular points of family history, domestic life, and early manners which they illustrate.

On this authority we hear of various members of the Howard family, regarding whom we know of no other extant source of information, as well as of individuals nearly related, whose connexion has been well understood, but respecting whom we have been without any details. Among the last may be mentioned Lord Berners,[1] one of the very earliest of our literary nobility, the translator of Froisart's Chronicles, (the first volume of which was printed by Pynson in 1523, and the second in 1525) and the compiler, author, or translator of several other works. It is evident that during the period to which these manuscripts relate he resided under Lord Howard's roof, having married Catherine, the daughter of Lord Howard by his second wife. Lord Berners is supposed to have been born in 1467, and succeeded his grandfather in the title in 1474: he is first mentioned in these accounts in the spring of 1482, when, according to most authorities, he was only in his fifteenth year; and as Lady Berners is spoken of at the same time, it is clear, either that the marriage between them must have been celebrated at a very early age, or that there has been some mistake as to the date of the birth of Lord Berners. Lady Berners must have been younger than her husband, for Lord Howard was not married to her mother until 1467. They seem to have been treated somewhat like children in the family, and on p. 152 is an entry of money paid for "looking to my Lady Berners;" and on p. 164 it is recorded that a person called Peter was paid three shillings and four pence for "looking to my Lord Berners." If "looking to" merely mean attending upon, it seems rather an unusual form of expression. Lady Berners appears to have been ill in February, 1482, and an apothecary was paid for medicines

[1] The name is differently spelt in the manuscript, usually Berneys, Barneys or Barneis, sometimes Bernes and Barnes, but very rarely Berners.

for her cure; and we repeatedly meet with items for clothes of nearly every description, and of comparatively small sums presented to them, as if for pocket-money. Lord Berners had horses found for him: his "nag" is mentioned on p. 355, and "Bayard Berners," probably an animal of a more showy description, is introduced on the next page. At this date Lord Berners was in London with his father-in-law, who was attending in his place in Parliament, but in general he seems to have resided in the country. Both he and Lady Berners were in the metropolis during the important period of the assumption of the royal dignity by Richard III.

Lord Howard's "son Tymperley" is spoken of on p. 114, and Mrs. Tymperley and Mrs. Anne Tymperley in several places: the fact, no doubt, is, that his daughter Anne, by his first wife, had married a gentleman of that name: on p. 440 she is called "Lady Tymperley," her father having at that time been elevated to the dukedom of Norfolk. On p. 129 we meet with the mention of Lord Howard's "daughter-in-law;" but the scribe probably there meant another daughter of Lord Howard, who had married a Mr. Radmyld, whose name frequently occurs as a sender of presents and in other ways, and who in November 1481 seems to have commenced house-keeping: the various gifts made, as may be conjectured, to Mrs. Radmyld and her husband on this occasion, even to a frying pan and a ladle, are duly registered on p. 129. Under date of the 15th of December 1481 we hear of Lord Howard's "daughter Mortimer;" and on p. 209 he himself enters a sum of money placed in the hands of "my daughter Norris:" these were his two other daughters, for he had four by his first wife, viz. Anne, Isabel, Jane, and Margaret, and they must have been the persons intended by "my lady's daughters" (properly, my *late* lady's daughters) when gowns were given to them on p. 417. Lord Howard's "nephew Neville" and his "nephew Daniel" are noticed in different parts of our volume. Various memoranda relate to Master George and his nurse, to Master George and his horses, to Master George's chamber, and it is by no means clear that the same person is always intended; but the reader will be particularly struck by the repeated occurrence of the name of Totsayn, or Tutsayn, who appears to have been constantly about the person of Lord Howard, whether in London or in the

country, in some unexplained capacity. He was probably a favourite page, who is also called "Totsayn, the child;" and in one place (p. 430) he is provided with a livery gown, but elsewhere he has a doublet of white and green [1] and on p. 410 he is furnished with a pair of spurs.

It is not easy to gather from these sources of what the household of Lord Howard at any particular period consisted; but, as already remarked, after he became Duke of Norfolk his establishment was vastly increased, and was therefore much more expensive. While Lord Howard, he had two priests, or Chaplains, who received regular salaries, and we now and then hear of others, who seem to have performed mass in the family chapel, or elsewhere. His lordship's Auditor at one time was Watkin Fulbone, and subsequently John Knight; and his Steward, for the greater part of the period to which the manuscripts apply, was a person of the name of Bliant, often found inserted in his lordship's handwriting in the margin of the books: this individual subsequently became Comptroller of the household. For a considerable time the Cator of the family was Richard Wolman; and throughout the whole of it a person of the name of Wood filled the office of Treasurer: he must have been a man of some consequence and family, for, besides other indications of wealth which will be observed in the course of our volume, he had a minstrel in his own pay and livery, who was rewarded by Lady Howard and others. We have already stated that, after Lord Howard was elevated to

1 p. 537. The Rev. Mr. Dyce in his account of Skelton, Works, I. xii., supposes that the dress of white and green worn by that poet, (so to call a coarse and offensive rhymer) and alluded to by him in the following lines against Garnish, was peculiar at that time to a poet-laureat, and was in fact the King's livery:—

"Your sworde, ye swere, I wene,
So tranchant and so kene,
Xall kyt both *wyght and grene:*
Your foly ys to grett
The kynges colours to threte"

It is clear, from our manuscript and various authorities, that other persons wore "white and green" besides poets laureat. There is some reason for believing that Skelton, who was probably a Norfolk man, was at one time in the service of the Duke: the name of John Skelton occurs several times in these accounts.

the Dukedom, he employed "a secretary," an officer of whom we do not until then hear, and whose name is never introduced. The names of Nicholas and Oliver of the buttery, of Gauge, clerk of the kitchen, of Laurence groom of the hall, &c. will frequently be met with in the ensuing pages, together with a foreigner (probably a Spaniard) called Diago, but what were his duties is no where mentioned. Among the dependants of Lord Howard, and forming part of his domestic establishment, were two fools, but whether natural idiots or professed jesters under the assumption of folly, we have no means of deciding: one of them called Tom, and "Tom fool," occurs often in the accounts, with items for the cost of his pipe, his coats, his hose, his shoes, &c.: the other fool was called Richard, and as far as we can judge, he was of a lower grade in the family, being sometimes spoken of as "the fool of the kitchen." It seems not unlikely, that one fool was allowed to mix among the distinguished guests and members of the family, while the other was retained for the amusement of the domestics.[1] We are not aware of any other record which shows that two fools formed part of the establishment of a nobleman of that day, although one fool was retained in many ancient families.

A prominent feature in the following household books is the great variety of entries in connection with music and musical performers. Lord Howard entertained professed singers, and players upon instruments, as members of his establishment. Nicholas Stapylton, William Lyndsey, and "little Richard," as he was called, were paid regular wages as singers;[2] and to these are are to be added the children of his Lordship's chapel, four, five, and six in number at different dates, all provided with food and clothing, besides being paid for their services. There seem to have been organs in the mansion at Stoke Neyland, as well as in the chapel, and several memoranda relate to the purchase of music: by p. 158 it appears that three shill-

[1] On p. 131 we find mention of the fool of the Lord Mayor of London; and on p. 450 the fool of the abbey of Bury St. Edmunds is rewarded by a gift of fourpence.

[2] Both Lyndsey and "little Richard" (the last seems to have been originally one of the children of Lord Howard's chapel) were, however, sometimes employed as confidential messengers, when any letter or information of importance was to be conveyed.

ings and four pence was given for "a prick-song book;" and farther on we meet with entries of money paid for "a mass of pricked song" and "an anthem" for the chapel: on p. 161 is an item of fourteen shillings and four pence to "Gorum, master of the children of St. Anthony," for "a song-book and four anthems."[1] Perhaps Lady Howard performed on the lute, and on p. 218 a minstrel is paid for repairing one. On all occasions musicians of every description were liberally rewarded, and among them we hear (p. 122) of the Duke of Gloucester's minstrels, and of the same nobleman's "Shalms," (probably a different company); of the minstrels of "my Lord Makes" (p. 216); and of those of the Earl of Kent (p. 449), besides minstrels attached to private individuals, and such as belonged to particular towns. The payments to harpers and others, who were required to play before Lord Howard on his different journies, are frequent, and from a memorandum on p. 149 we are led to believe that he kept a harper continually in his service, and provided him with a grey gown. On the 18th of October 1481, his Lordship entered into an agreement with William Wastell, harper of London, that he should teach a boy named Colet "to harp and to sing," probably, in order that he might be competent afterwards to fill the post of one of the family musicians.

These manuscripts also contain the earliest notice, yet discovered, of the fact that members of the aristocracy kept associations of players in their pay, a practice which became so common afterwards, and was so much abused by itinerant companies, that it was found necessary to check it by positive enactment. It has been hitherto supposed, on the authority of the second of the two manuscripts, that Richard III., when Duke of Gloucester, was the first nobleman who ever gave his countenance to a body of actors, travelling

[1] Singers by profession seem to have dealt in other commodities: thus on p. 158 we have a memorandum showing that Lord Howard bought of Cawood "a singer of Pauls" several valuable counterpoints, or counterpanes; and, but for the addition of the words "of verdure" and of the particular measurements, we might have supposed that "counterpoint" was then, as it afterwards became, a term of musical art. On the next page is an item of a reward of twenty pence to "tuner Cawood, and the brethren," meaning, perhaps, Cawood and his brother singers in St. Pauls cathedral.

round the country under the sanction of his name :[1] the fact, however, is that although a liberal encourager and patron (as far as we have the means of judging) of music and the stage, he can only be looked upon, in this respect, as following the example of another nobleman — the Earl of Essex. It appears by an entry on p. 149, that the "Earl of Essex's men, players" performed before Lord Howard at Christmas 1481-2, while the Duke of Gloucester's "four players" were rewarded at the same season of the following year (p. 336). Thus it is clear, as far as any evidence yet discovered goes, that Henry Bourchier, Earl of Essex, is entitled to be considered the first English nobleman who had a company of theatrical servants in his pay and under his patronage. Although it was afterwards found necessary to controul this custom, there can be no doubt that it most importantly contributed to the prosperity and success of our national drama in its infancy, and it is impossible to decide what beneficial effect it may not have had upon the condition of our stage even at the period when it reached its manhood and perfection, at the close of the reign of Elizabeth, and in the beginning of that of her successor.

At a much more remote date associations of actors, generally composed of persons engaged in particular trades, whether incorporated or otherwise, were attached to cities, boroughs and towns; and in the records before us we meet with mention of those of Thoryngton Street, or Turton Street, as the place is there called (p. 104) of Coggeshall (pp. 146, 336) of Hadleigh (p. 147) of Esterford (p. 148) of Chelmsford (p. 517) and of Lavenham (p. 519). A memorandum on p. 202, connected with this subject, is somewhat curious as affording proof that a drama (no doubt scriptural) was performed in a church at Colchester on Whit-monday; but we are aware from other authorities that it was not a very unusual practice: the same was perhaps the case when "the Resurrection" was represented before Lord Howard on "Easter-day," but the information is not as precise as in the former instance. On p. 517 a notice occurs of what is there called "a panget," meaning doubtless a *pageant*, which might or might not be a miracle-play, or a morality, represented in the streets or in some open space: the date is considerably

[1] History of English Dramatic Poetry and the Stage, I. 29.

posterior to the death of the Duke of Norfolk, and the reward on the occasion seems to have been given by his son. To the "disguising" in the private dwelling of Lord Howard, in January 1482-3, we have already adverted, but we allude to it again here, because this species of entertainment had something dramatic in its character, and led the way to the Masques, accompanied by dialogue and music, which at a period not very long subsequent formed so important a part of the amusements of the court. In the early instance under consideration the materials for the disguising were bought from a tradesman at Sudbury, who probably procured them from London, as they were hardly of a kind to be obtained in a country town. Considerably later in the manuscript we have charges for the purchase of "linen for disguising" (p. 515) and of "stuff for disguisers" (p. 517); but this was in the time of the Earl of Surrey, and no such curious particulars of the commodities are supplied as in the former case.

The private charities of Lord Howard and his family seem to have been both general and extensive; and if all the small amounts thus applied were extracted from the two manuscripts they would be found to form a very considerable sum: few pages occur in which alms are not recorded, apparently as a necessary part of the household expenditure. In London or in the country, on journies or at the residences of his friends, Lord Howard was always bountiful to the poor; and in looking at the items we must, of course, not forget the great difference in the value of money at that period and in our own day. When an ox could be bought for twenty shillings, a quarter of wheat for six shillings and eight pence, and a load of hay for five shillings and four pence, a single penny was no trifling present to a beggar, and the gift was frequently much larger:[1] besides, it will be seen that whenever any of the domestic servants were employed to go a distance, upon business, or with letters and messages, they were invariably allowed to be

[1] In connexion with the relative value of money, it may be worth while to mention that a grocer's shop in Cheapside in 1482, with "a place above it" (meaning probably a warehouse or store for goods) was let for £1. 1*s.* 8*d.* per quarter or £4. 6*s.* 8*d.* per annum Lord Howard seems to have been the owner of the shop, which he let to a tenant of the name of Sandys, and the amount of rent paid is ascertained on pp. 352 and 353.

liberal of their master's money to those who stood in need of it, and duly charged it in their accounts. One source of expense of this description will sound rather strangely to modern ears, not recollecting sufficiently the changes in the state of society which have since occurred: we refer to the gifts of money to "hermits" and "gentlemen hermits," persons who, perhaps, became voluntary recluses, and, as far as we know, lived upon charity. Charges of this kind will be observed on pp. 176, 199, 222 and 367.

It is unnecessary to enter into farther particulars upon this point, but there is one circumstance, illustrating the pecuniary generosity of Lord Howard, which appears to deserve especial remark. As far as we can judge, he was not himself a man of any literary pretensions; but we have already noticed the undoubted claims of this kind possessed by his son-in-law, Lord Berners, who may have had considerable influence upon the mind of Lord Howard, and may have induced him to expend no trifling amounts upon the education of youths at Cambridge, then to be looked upon rather in the light of a school than of an University. The brief and imperfect wording of the memoranda does not enable us to speak decisively upon the question, but it seems to have been Lord Howard's custom to allow the parents of several boys to pay a part of the cost of education, and to contribute the rest himself. In some cases he seems to have furnished the whole sum required, and possibly the youths were of extremely promising abilities, and their friends little able to make them any allowance or exhibition. This most beneficial and enlightened liberality may have been the spontaneous offspring of Lord Howard's own mind; and on no occasion does he seem to have required prompting, when good was to be accomplished by a pecuniary sacrifice. He was evidently a careful man, watchful of his domestic expenditure, and exact in his receipts and payments, especially before he became Duke of Norfolk; but from beginning to the end of the manuscripts in our hands there is not the remotest trace of anything like ignoble parsimony. He was bountiful to his relatives and immediate dependants, and the proofs of his disinterested benevolence to mere strangers are too numerous to be separately distinguished. Some particulars of his liberality to youths in a course of instruction at Cambridge will be observed

upon pp. 147, 300, 338, 341, 371, 379, 468, &c. In some instances the names of the parties are inserted, and in others they are omitted, but at all times Lord Howard was unostentatious of his charities.

In Mr. Botfield's volume mention is made (p. xcii) of an "Yenglyshe boke, calyd Dives et Pauper," which no doubt was a manuscript of the work printed by Pynson in 1493, and by Wynkyn de Worde in 1496. On p. 277 of the present volume will be seen a very curious list of books, in all probability belonging to Lord Howard; and which, as it immediately follows a variety of details respecting furniture and apparel taken with him on his voyage to Scotland, we may possibly consider an inventory of the library he had selected for his amusement on board his ship. It will be remarked that the titles are all French, a language with which it is unquestionable his Lordship was well acquainted, and some of the books may have been in a printed form, having been issued from continental presses before 1480; but others were certainly in manuscript, and perhaps such was the state of the whole collection. Nothing is mentioned by the writer of the list to lead to an opinion one way or the other, as will be seen on reference to p. 277, where it is given precisely as it stands in the original. The titles are there corrupted or abridged, and for the sake of greater intelligibility, we here subjoin them, as we apprehend, correctly, and shall follow them by a few brief remarks upon each production.

La Destruction de Troy.
Le Recueil des Histoires Trojanes.
L'Arbre des Batailles.
Ponthus et la belle Sidoyne.
Sir Baudin, Conte de Flandres.
La belle Dame sans Merci.
Les Accusations de la Dame.
Le Miroir de la Mort.
Le Jeu des Echecs.
Le Jeu des Dés.
Le Debat de la Demoiselle et bons Freres.

L'Amant rendu Cordelier.
Les Dits des Sages.
Paris et Vienne.

The first of these fourteen works was, no doubt, the old French dramatic performance on the siege and sacking of Troy, entitled " La Destruction de Troye le grant, mise par Personnaiges," which was printed at Paris in 1484 by Jehan Bonhomme, and went through several subsequent editions. The next is the well known production of Raoul le Fevre, printed in French by Caxton before 1470, and of which an English translation came from his press " in the holy cyte of Colen " in 1471, under the title of " The Recuyell of the Historyes of Troye." " L'Arbre des Batailles " was written by Honoré Bonnor, or Bonhor, and printed, according to M. Van Praet, at Lyons in 1477, and subsequently in 1481. We can only conjecture that " Ponthus et la belle Sidoyne " is intended by " Pontius," as the title stands in the manuscript; and certainly no other work is known for which it can well be intended: " le tres excellent Romant du noble chevaleureux Roy Ponthus, et de la tres belle Sidoyne, fille du Roy de Bretaigne " was not printed, says Brunet, until an edition was brought out at Lyons by Caspar Ortuin about the year 1500. The fifth book in the preceding list was published at Lyons about 1473, under the title of " Cy commence le livre de Baudoyn conte de Flandres, et de Ferrant fils au roy de Portingal," and it was several times reprinted. It is possible that " La Belle Dame sans Merci " was the translation, falsely imputed to Chaucer, from the French of Alain Chartier; but it was more probably the original poem, then in manuscript, but afterwards several times printed, and extremely popular: " the legende off Lad . . . saunce mercye " is spoken of in the Paston Letters, Vol. I. p. 300, as among the books of that family.[1] " Les Accusations de la Dame," which comes seventh in the list, was doubtless connected in subject, but could hardly be the poem known in French by the name of " La belle Dame qui eut Merci," obviously a sequel to " La belle Dame sans Merci." Olivier de la Marche

1 The name of Paston only occurs once in either of the ensuing manuscripts when, on the 17th of September, 1489, Sir John Paston sent a present of five storks to the Earl of Surrey.

wrote a book (printed without date or place) called " Une excellent et tres proufitable livre pour tout Creature humaine, appelé le Meroer de Mort," and this is what was intended by the manuscript, where it mentions " Le Myror delamort," or " Le Miroir de la Mort." The original of " Le Jeu des Echecs " was probably the same as the original of Caxton's " Game and Playe of the Chesse," printed in 1474, viz. the Latin work of Jacobus Thessolonia, or Cessol, which at an early date was translated into French by Jehan de Vignay: there was, however, another early version by Ferron, and this may have been the work in the possession of Lord Howard: it does not appear that de Vignay's translation was printed, until it came out in Paris in 1504. " Le Jeu des Dés " must have been a production of a similar kind, applicable to dice. Of " Le Debat de la Demoiselle et bon Freres " we can only say that several small works in verse with the title of " Debat " were printed late in the fifteenth, or early in the sixteenth centuries, such as " Le Debat de deux Demoiselles, l'une nommé le noyre, et l'autre la tannée," and " Le Debat de la Demoiselle et de la bourgeoise ;" but we find among them no such title as is given in the manuscript. " L'Amant rendu Cordelier," was the tale, printed at Paris in 1490 by Germain Vincaut, with the title of " L'Amant rendu Cordelier à l'observance d'amours." " Les Dits des Sages " was unquestionably the original of Lord Rivers's " Dictes and Sayings of Philosophres," printed by Caxton in 1477, and which had been printed more than once in France, without date or place, but in all probability before it came from the press of our earliest typographer. The romance of " Paris and the Fair Vienne " is well known from the many times it was printed at home and abroad, first perhaps by Caxton in 1485, for the earliest foreign copy seems to have been issued by Gerard Leeu from his press at Antwerp in 1487. The two last works are entered in a different, and perhaps a somewhat later hand-writing, and we may doubt if they formed part of the original collection of volumes in the possession of Lord Howard.

It only remains to be stated, that such portions of the two manuscripts printed in this volume as are in the hand-writing of Lord Howard, with the exception of a few names duly pointed out in the notes, are distinguished by Italic type.

THE BOKE OFF DAYLY PARCELLIS BEGONNE THE XX.ti YERE OFF KYNG EDWARD THE iiij.th AND THE xxiij.ti DAY OF FEUERER. WYCHE LASTYTH UNTO THE xiiij. DAY OFF OCTOBRE IN THE xxij.ti YERE OFF THE RAYNG OFF THE SAYDE KYNG EDWARD:—AND ALSO REKENYNGIS FOR THE GOYING INTO SKOTLANDE.

EXPENSES

OF

John Lord Howard,

&c.

THIS SCHIPPES THAT FOLOWETH GOETH TO SCOTLAND WITH THE LORD HOWARD.

The Mary Howard	iiij.^{c} men
The Kervel of Portyngal	iiij.^{c} men
The grete Antony	iii.^{c}l. men
The Mary of Asche	iij.^{c}l. men
The George Cobham	c.lxx. men
The Mary of Lynne	l. men
The Kervel of Eppswich	xl. men
The Paker Howard	xxx. men

M^{d}. That for the Mary of Ashe there yede[1] with the Lord Howard the gret Spaynard, Lokwodes Kervell, and Nassebyes Kervell with her nombre in the iij.

THIS SCHIPPES THAT FOLOWETH ARE APOYNTED BE THE KING, AND BE THE LORD HOWARD, TO KEPE THE NAROWE SEE.

The Grace Diewe	v.^{c} men
The grete Spaynard called the Mary of Grenewich	c.iiij.^{x} men
The Caragon	ij.^{c} men
The Mary of Calais	iiij.^{xx} men
The Mary Daubbeney	iiij.^{xx} men
The Kervel of Ewe	c. men
The Necolas of the Towre	lxx. men
The nombre of the men that are apoynted in the schippes that shall kepe the narowe See	xij.^{c}x. men

[1] Yede is *went*: Sax.

Ther wages draw for hoole xvj. weekes, xv.d. a man be the wekke, M. ij.^{c} x.li.
And for the vitels of xvj. wekes for them M. viij.li. vj.s. viij.d.

Summa M. M. ij.^{c} xviij.li. vj.s. viij.d.

Wherof the said Avre hath received be the asignement of the Lord Howard be the handes of Fyztherberd at ij. tymes vij.^{c} xlvj.li. xiij.s. iiij.d.

And my Lord Howard hath asigned the said Fyztherberd to take the said Avre Cornebrough the some of M. iiij.^{c} lxxj.li. xiij.s. iiij.d.

So the said Avre hath received for xij.^{c} x. men for xvj. weekes wages, and for vitels, by the handes of Fyztherberd M. M. ij^{c}. xviij.li. vj.s. viij.d.

The xxj. yere of the King, and x. day of April, my Lord toke Avre a bil to receve of John Fyztherberd the somme off M. iiij.^{c} lxxj.li. xiij.s. iiij.d.

So he is al paid for xij.^{c} x. men, for xvj. weekes day for wages and vitels.

What gentylmen goeth with my Lord Howard to the See.

	First the Lord Cobbam
	Sir Harry Weyntworth
Jakets	Sir John Henyngham
for viij. men.	Sir Willm Pirton
	Robard Clifford, esquier for the body
	Avre Cornebrough, esquier for the body
a Jaket	Edmond Gorges, esquier of hoshold
	Edward Brampton, gentilman huscher
	Grey, sargeaunt porter
	Waynflete, sargeaunt of armys
	Willm Wyngfelde, esquier of hossold xij.
	John Ptumeley, esquier of hossold
	John Williams, marchall of the hal
	John Tymperley, esquier of hossold

John Wyndham
Robard Mortemer xviij.
Thomas Sampson xxiiij.
Fastolffe
Talmage
Thomas Wolverston
Roger Rokewode
Corsson
Senkler x.
George Straton
John Hamond
Sampson of Herxsted
Thomas Tenche } xi
Edmond Yns } Jakets

Edmond Danyel iij.
Stevyn Howyth iij. a Jaket
Tomas Torp xv. & xiiij. M.
Erdiswyk a Jaket
Hary Manewaryng
Sir Thomas Moys
George Daniel
Robard Conburton
John Brame
Becham
Blyant iiij.
Knyvet
Boloke
Waleys
Sir Thomas Chirte
Marbery
John Gorges
Gornay
Wisseman
Sampson of Herxsted iiij. men

Klagge a Jaket
Newton
James Baker
Harbrond a Jaket
Edward Johnson
Davy John a Jaket
Morys Davy
Willm Bevan
Arnolde Brouwam
Xpopher Cresford
John Hoonte

Bromfelt
Davy of Turton Strete
Davy of Neylond
Robard Bogden
Palmer Jamys iiij. men
George Tother
Necolas Witfelde iij.
Robard Clerke iiij.
William Hoad
John Browne
Barker

Hary Pigote
Thomas Tyrwyna
Willm Sebryth
Oliver
Thomas Cook
Robard Cooke
John Baker
Richard Berebowe
Baudwyn a Jaket
Delamar a Jaket
Frodsam
Witchyrche
Walyngton of Neylond
Barlescolys
Bandfeld } of Klcester
Bandfeld }
Willm Baker

Yngolde
Wady
Peverel
Danyel
Danyel
Elverton
Roger taburer
His felowe
George Bocher of Barfelde
John Baker
Witby
Karter
Boonfelde
Webbe
Roger
Dyago.

THE TABORETTES.

Pierson of Croomer
John Wryght
Tomas Comford
Harry Gamelgay
Thomas Brome
Strong of Cromer
Tornors of Horsfelde

TROMPETES.

Robard Pynchebek of Clare
Robard Rye of Redyngton
John Poter of Glemesford
Edmond Frente of Redyngton
Willm Hil of Clare

Richard Wolman
John Taylor
Palgrave
Willm Sheelle
Richard Lulay of Harwych
Robart Worsseley iij. men
Jakets for iiij and him sellfe Necolas Witfelde iij. men

Parker of Harwich ij. or iij. men
Richard Borgeys
Jamys Stoll
Thomas Senclowe
Giles Senclowe
Rechard Penketh
George Aladam
George Porter
Basseley
Robard Clerke
Willm Hoore
John Roote
John Wallyngton
Robard Stone
John Newlond
Richard Hogson
John Sperlyng
Rechard Kenkliff
Willm Fytte
Willm Ysbel
Robard Harsson
Geffray Browne

Renolde Morgan
John Browne of Kolcester
John Kalle
Willm Gylys
Jamys Atsal
Richard Skynner of Higham
Bronnyng of Awdeley
Danke
Lalforde
Robard Clerke hath receved upon their wages iij.li. x.s.

Cornelys Wepson
John a Wodde of Kolcester } The maister of the Antony hath them.
John Barker of Kolcester
John Schore of Kolcester

John Piper of Brykelsey
Thomas Hoote
Jamys Taylor
Herry Kokke
John Harne
Jamys Tornebole
John Baker of Kolcester
Thomas Kneuste ix.
Katby of Harwich
Richard Katby his sone
John Hobbes
John Larke of Seryksee
Fynsche of Dedham
John Boone
Baker of Harwich
Croos of Boxford

SEELER

John Luter
John Bayly
Willm Colyn
Richard Herys
Thomas Bassheman
Redmayne
War. Howsse
John Welles
Thomas Balle

Robard Petman & with him } v. men
John Partrygge
John Partrygge
John Kenter of Harwich
John Cooke of Harwich
John Croos, Barlescolis brought him to my Lord
Thomas Machon

Watkin Bocher is his seurte
Robard Catoleyn
Robt Strong
Pierson
Personne of Manetry.

M^d^. That the xx.^ti^ yere of the King Edward the iiij.^th^, and the xxiij. day of February, I, John lord Howard, endented with the King my Sovrain Lord to do him servisse opon the see, and to be his lieftenant & capteine in the same viage, with iij. M. men, lande men and maryners, wel and suficiently arrayed for the werre, for the terme of xvj. wekkes, toward the parties of Scotlande, or such places as it shal please his Highnes to commande me.

Takyng be the wekke for every man xv.d. for his wages
And for vitels xij.d. ob.

The Summa of all this mony, wages and vitels, for xvj. wekkes for iij. M. men draweth to the summa of	v.M. v.^c^ li.
Wherof the said Lord Howard hath received be the handes of John Fytzherberd, one of the tellers of the money	iij.M. v.^c^ xxviij.li.
Wherof is prest[1] for j.M. j.^c^ iiij.^xx^ maryners, every of them ij.s. for prest	c.xviij.li.
And for j.M. viij.^c^ & xx. sowldiers, every man xv.d. a wekke for viij. wekkes	ix.^c^ x.li.
And for the vitels of the iij.M. men for xvj. wekkes, every man xij.d. ob. a wekke	M. M. v.^c^ li.
So is behynde to the said Lord Howard for the wages of his retenu	M.ix.^c^ li. and lxxij.li.

To be payd within this xl. dayes.

The xx^ti^ yere of the king, and the xxv. day of February, John Lord Cobbam endented with John Lord Howard to do the king servisse opon the see for xvj. wekkes, in a schip kalled the George Cobbam,

[1] We still speak of *press*-money, more properly *prest*-money, from the old Fr. *prest*, or as it is now spelt *prêt*.

iiij.^{xx} mariners iiij.^{xx} land men. In the Mary of Lynne xxv. maryners & xxv. land. And in his retenu xj.^{xx} men, that is to say v.^{xx} v. maryners & v.^{xx} & xv. lande men

For the which the said Lord Howard hath delivered to Willm Cobbam, servaunt to the Lord Cobbam, the xxv. day of February xx.^{ti} yere of the king Edward the iiij.th, that is to say for prest to the mariners x.li. x.s.

And for the v.^{xx} xv. landemen for viij. wekkes lvij.li. x.s.

And for the vitellyng of xvj. wekkes for xj.^{xx} men c.iiij.^{xx} iij.li. vj.s. viij.d.

Summa totalis ij.^{c}lj.li. vj.s. viij.d.

M^{d}. that my Lord Cobbam my lord must rekene with him as followeth: for xj.^{xx} men for xvj. wekkes he hath received as is afore wryten ij.^{c} lj.li. vj.s. viij.d.

The next paiment must be vij.^{xx} xij.li.

The vij. day of April xxj. yere of the reigne of the king, my Lord toke William Cobbam, & my Lord Cobbams Servantes c. vj.li.

So he is al paid for xij. wekes for xj.^{xx} men.

Sir Harry Weyntworth.

The xx.^{ti} yere of the King, and xxvj. day of February, Sir Harry Wayntworth endented with John Lord Howard to do the king servisse in his viage opon the see towardes the parties of Scotlande, or in such places as it shall pleasse the King to asigne, for the terme of xvj. wekkes, in the gret schip of the Kingis kalled the Antony, if sche may be redy, and els in such schippes as it schal please the King or the said Lord Howard to apoynte hym, with iij.^{c} men with him and l., that is to say for viij.^{xx} maryners and for ix.^{xx} and x. lande men, for the that the said Wayntworth hath received of the said Lord Howard for prest of viij.^{xx} mariners xvj.li.

And for ix.^{xx} and x. land men for viij. wekkes, xv.d. a man iiij.^{xx} xv.li.

And for the vitels of iij.^{c} l. men for xvj. wekkes xij.d. ob. a week for a man cc. iiij.^{xx} xj.li. xiij.s. iiij.d.

Summa iiij.^{c} li. xiij.s. iiij.d.

So he must receive at the next payment ij.^{c} xxxix.li.

And so they are al payd for every thing for xvj. wekkes.

Clyfford.

The xx.^{ti} yere of the King, and xxvj. day of February, Clyfford endented with John Lord Howard to do the King servisse in the viage opon the see towardes the parties of Scotlande, or such places as it schal please the King to asigne, for terme of xvj. wekkes, in a schip kalled the Mary of Asche, if sche be redy, & els in such schippes as it schal please the king or the said Lord Howard to apoynte hym, with the nombre of iij.^{c} l. men with hym, that is to say viij.^{xx} maryners & ix.^{xx} & x. lande men, for the which viij.^{xx} maryners the said Clifford hath received in prest xvj.li.

And for ix.^{xx} & x. landemen for viij. wekkes iiij.^{xx} xv.li.

And for vitels for xvj. wekkes for iij.^{c} men, after xij.d. ob. awekke ij.^{c} iiij.^{xx} xj.li. xiij.s. iiij.d.

Summa iiij.^{c} li. xiij.s. iiij.d.

So he must receve at the next payment, ij.^{c} xxxix.li.

And that paid, thei are al paid for the hole xvj. wekkes.

Avre Cornebrough.

The xx.^{ti} yere of the King Edward the iiij.th, and the xvj. day of February, Avre Cornebrough endented with the Lord Howard to do the King servisse in his viage to the see toward the parties of Scotlande, or in such places as it schal please the King to asigne, for the terme xvj. wekkes, in the gret schip of the Kinges kalled the Gras Dieu, if sche be redy, els in such schip or schippes as it schal pleasse the King or the said Lord Howard to apoynte, with the nombre of vj.^{c} l. men, that is to say iij.^{c} maryners & iij.^{c} l. lande men, for the which iij.^{c} maryners received of the saide Lord Howard for prest xxx.li., and for iij.^{c} l. lande men viij.^{xx} xv.li. And for vitels of the said vj.^{c} l. men for xvj. wekes, xij.d. ob. a man a weke, is v.^{c} xlj.li. xiij.s. iiij.d.

Summa totalis vij.^{c} xlvj.li. xiij.s. iiij.d.

The xxvj. day February my lord asigned hym to receyve of Fytzherberd opon reknyng ij.^{c} v.li.

The ij.^{de} day of Marche he rec. of Fyztherberd v.^{c} xli.li. xiij.s. iiij.d.

So at the next payment he must receive iiij.^{c} xlv.li

And that paid, he is al paid for xvj. wekkes for his feleschip.

Edward Brampton.

The xx.^{ti} yere of the King, Edward the iiij.th, and xxv. day of February, I, Edward Brampton, endented with John Lord Howard to do the Kinges servisse opon the See toward the parties of Scotlande, or in such places as it schal pleasse the King to asigne, for the terme of xvj. wekkes, in the grete Kervel of Portyngale, if sche be redy, or els in such schippe or schippes as it schal please the King or the said Lord Howard to asigne, with iiij.^{c} men, that is to say viij.^{xx} maryners, ij.^{c} & xl. lande men: for the which viij.^{xx} maryners the said Edward received of the said Lord for prest xvj.li.

And for the ij.^{c} xl. lande men, xv.d. a weke for viij. wekkes j.^{c} xx.li.

And for vitels of the said iiij.^{c} men for xvj. wekes, xij.d. ob. the man a wekke Summa iii.^{c} xxxiij.li. vj.s. viij.d.

Summa iiij.^{c} lxix.li. vj.s. viij.d.

So he must receive at the next payment ij.^{c} lxiiij.li.

And that paid, he is al paid for xvj. wekes for his nombre of iiij.^{c} men.

The x. day of April xxj. yere off the King, my lord toke Edward be his owne handes liij.s. iiij.d.

And also toke hym a bil to receive of John Fyztherberd c.lxj.li. vj.s. viij.d.

So he is al paid for the wages and vitels of iiij.^{c} men for xvj. wekkes day.

John Waynflete.

The xx.^{ti} yere of the reigne of king E. the iiij.th, and xxv. day of February, I, John Waynflete, endented with John Lord Howard to do the King servisse in his viage opon the See toward the parties of Scotlande, or in such places as it schal pleasse the king to apoynte, with ix.^{xx} men with me, in the schip kalled the New Spanyard, that is to say c. maryners and iiij.^{xx} lande men: a c. maryners prest is x.li.

iiij.^{xx} lande men, xv.d. a weke a man for viij. wekkes, is xl.li.

And for vitels of the ix.^{xx} men for xvj. wekkes, xij.d. ob. a weke for the man, is vij.^{xx} x.li.

Summa tot. ij.^{c} li.

The xv. day of April my lord toke hym opon reknyng xl.li.

He and his feleschip for xvj. wekkes draw to the somme of, wages vitels & al, iij.^{c} xxx.li.

The x. day of Marche xxj.th yere of the king my lord toke sir Willm Pyrton for wages of xl. men. x.li.

John Williams.

Item he must endente with my Lord to serve the king for xvj. wekes opon the See in the kervel of Yppswich, with xl. men, or such shippes as my Lord schal asigne hym.

It draw to hym for wages and vitels for the terme lxxiij.li. vj.s. viij.d.

And my Lord toke to Robard Weson, mercer of London, which hath endented with my Lord, he rec. for prest iiij.li.

And for vitels xxxiij.li. vj.s. viij.d.

And the xv. day of April he rec. of my Lord xvj.li.

So he is al paid for viij. wekkes, & for the vitels of xvj. wekes.

Cobbe of Harwich[1] hath received as followeth iij.li.

The Maister of the Antony	Cornelis Wapson John a Woode of Kolcester	ij. leeff.

John Potter of Glemesford, trompete

John Barker of Kolcester, mariner	viij.
John Schore, mariner	viij.
John Sencler, gentilman, & ix. men with him	xx. leef.
John Baker of Kolcester	xx. leeff.
John Piper, Maister of the Xpopher of Bryklsey, & he and v. personys with him in the	xxj. leeffe.
John Schipman, Robard Schipman, dweling in Frere strete at Kolcester is seurte	xxj. leeff.
John Larke of Seryksee	xxj. leff.

[1] Before this entry several leaves have been cut out of the MS. and what follows, down to "John Potter of Glemesford trompette," stands by itself and occupies a whole page. This part of the volume seems to have been an index to the names of parties, and the letters C. I. and R. are marked in the margin, but the leaves with all the other letters have been removed. The word "leeff," often repeated, applies probably to the "leaf" of some other book, not known to be in existence, where the detailed particulars were inserted.

John Boone, baker, of Harwich	xxij. lef.
John Partrigge the elder, & John Partrige yonger	xxiiij. leeff.
John Cooke of Harwich	xxij. leeff.
John Hobbes	xxij. leeff.
John Personne of Manetry	iij. leeff.
John Wady	vj. leeff.
Robard Sargeant	xvij. leeff.
Robard Worsseley	xvij. leeff.
Richard Lulay of Herwich	xvij. leeff.
Robard Clerke	xvij. leeff.
Robard Pynchebek, trompete	iij. leeff.
Robard Rys of Kedyngton, trompet.	
Robard Mortymer, and xvij personnes with hym	xxij. leeffe.
Robard Petman, & v. men with hym	xxiiij. leef.
Richard Skynner of Higham	ij. leeff.
Richard Daniel Robard Daniel	iij.th leeffe.
Raff Barlescolis Renolde Morgan	xv. leeffe.

Robard Worsseley & ij. or iij. men.

Robard Pynchebek, trompete, dweling in Clare, received of my Lord the xiij. day of March x.s.

Robard Rys of Kedyngton, trompette, received off my lord the xiij. day of March x.s.

Robard Clerke hath received of my Lord to prest thes men foloing, the x. day of Marche iij.li. x.s.

William Hoore	John Walyngton
Gefray Broome	John Roote
Nicolas Roote	Robard Stoone
John Newlond	Richard Hogson
Willm Fytte	John Sterling
Richard Kenkliff	Willm Ysbel.
Robard Harsson	

Thomas Comforte of Croomer hath prest ij.s.

Thomas Broome of Croomer hath prest ij.s.

Christopher, taboret, & Valentyne his felowe received of Dalamar to mak ther gowns with xvj.d.

And to by them hosen with v.s.

And my Lord paid for ther gowns at Haukinges v.s. x.d. ob.

And they received of Dalamar for prest iiij.s.

And Valentyne had to go to Southampton ij.s. ij.d.

John Sencler, gentilman, received of my Lord, the xv. day of Marche, for the prest of him selfe and thes ix. personys as foloweth.

John Luter	John Bayly	Willm Colyn
Rechard Herrys	Thomas Haschman	Redmayn
Water Howsse	John Welles	Thomas Balle.

John Baker of Kolcester received of my Lord, the xv. day of Marche, for preste of him self ij.s.

John Piper of Brykelsey received of my Lord, the xv. day of Marche xxj. yere of the King, for the prest of him self and v., as followeth hereafter xij.s.

Thomas Hoote	Jamys Taylor
Harry Kocke	John Harve
Jamys Turnbole.	

John Schipman of Kolcester received, the xvij. day of Marche, for prest x.s.

Robard Schipman, dweling in Frere strete at Kolcester

John Larke of Seryksee, gooner, the xxij. day of Marche, he rec. for prest vj.s. viij.d.

Robard Mortemer	Willm Smyth
Willm Baker of Ardeley	John Keler
John Germayn	Willm Hawley
John Rowge	Willm Crowche
Thos of Brykelsey	Peter Aleyn
Henry Rippes	John Ryppys
John Lenewne	Thomas Gwykke
Willm Wryth	John Crowche
Willm Englyshe	Thomas Benete

The xxj. yere of the King, & the xx. day of March, Robard Mortemer received of my Lord for prest ix.li.

John Boone, baker, my lord toke him prest, the xxj. day of May, at Harwich vj.s. viij.d.

The xx. day of Marche, xxj. yere of the king, my Lord toke Thomas Torpe for the prest of xiiij. men & him self vij.li. x.s.

And for the prest of xiiij. maryners, beside Robard Sargeaunt xxviij.s.

The xxiij. day of Marche I, Dalamar, toke prest to John Cooke of Harwich ij.s.

The xxiij. day of March I, Dalamar, toke preste to John Hobbes iij.s. iiij.d.

Robard Petman, the xxij. day of Marche xxj. yere of the King, my Lord toke him prest for iiij. men and him self x.s.

Sampson of Herxsted received of my Lord for prest of him self & iiij. men, Symond Craene, Willm Andrewe, Andrewe More, John Bodnam

Sampson received of my Lord, the xxiij. day of Marche, for him & his iiij. men xxxiij.s. iiij.d.

The xxij. day of Marche, xxj. yere, I, Dalamar, toke John Partrigge younger, and to his brother John Partrige also for prest iiij.s. and my Lord toke them the xxiij. day of March xiij.s. iiij.d. Summa xvij.s. iiij.d.

The xix. of March Rechard Katby toke to John Benton of Harwich prest ij.s.

I, Dalamar, paid Katby agen [1]

Gammelyn, carpenter received of my Lord, opon his endenture of the bargen of the houssyng that he must make to my lord. My Lord toke hym this day, ix. day of March xxj. yere of the King, in ij. cadys of hereng xiij.s. iiij.d. & a barel of hereng x.s. xiij.s. iiij.d. & this day my Lord toke him in money xl.s. v. mrcs.

So he hath received in al opon his endenture, as it aperes opon the covenant xx. mrcs.

The x.th day of March my lord toke Sir William Pirton for xl. men wages in ernest x.li.

The same day my Lord toke Robard Clerk to prest himself and xiij. men iij.li. x.s.

* Part of the page of the original MS. has here been torn away.

The same day my Lord toke Giles Senclowe to take Lulay of Harwich to by pypes beyond the see xl.s.

And the said Lulay received of my Lord other xl.s.

The vj.th day of Marche, my Lord toke Parker of Harwich for prest him self vjs. viij.d.

And to prest x. men more xx.s.

Md. the xxj. yere of the King, my Lord made covenant with Borgeis, dwellyng ——— that my Lord schal have of hym iiijc. goodes off white, to be brought to my Lordes place at London be midil Lenten; and my Lord schal pay him for every goode, ix.d., so that thei be as goode as that my Lord hath boght and kepe for an example, and here upon my Lord hath taken him in hande xx.s.

March xxj. yere of the Raigne of the King. } Hosolde for ful payment to this day at even.[1]

The x.th day of Marche, my lord toke to the Kator,[2] for Hossolde, xxvj.s. iiij.d.

Wolman.

Item, a pere of lasse[3] for my Lady iiij.d. Item, for sysys ij.d. Item, for shoe lasses. ob. Item, to the skynner for furring for my Lady Barneys gowne ij.s. ij.d. Item, half yerd kersey for my lady B xj.d. For blak silk ij.d. iij. yerdes blak lynyng for Alse Waleys xviij.d. for lxvj. armeletes j.d. v.s. iiij.d. ob.

Senclowes costys to Harwich.

Item, on thursday, his dyner ij.d. Item, botehere[4] to Partrige iiij.d. Item, his souper ij.d. Item, at breke[fast] j.d. & for his costys beside ij.d.

So rest in his handes of the xx.d. that Dalamar toke him ix.d.

And my Lord toke hym this day for his costes to Harwich xij.d.

[1] This account of householde [hosolde] expenses appears to be in the hand writing of Thomas Dalamar or Dalamare.

[2] The Cater, or Kator as it is here spelt, was the officer whose duty it was to provide food for the family. Baret in his "Alvearie" 1580 has "Cater, a steward, manciple, or provider of meats."

[3] i. e. laces.

[4] i. e. Boat-hire.

William Shereman & Necolas Roote, makers of wodde.

This xij.th day of March, my Lord toke Necolas Roote, be Dalamars handes iiij.s.

And Willm Shereman received of the Stward iiij.s.

So thei have received opon making of the iij. M. wode [1] xiiij.s. viij.d.

Dalamar.

Item, the xj. day of March I toke Graveley, smyth, upon recknyng for making of blak billes x.s.

Item, for silke for my Lady Barneis ij.s. viij.d.

Item, that I toke to the taboretes to drynk xvj.d.

Item, that I toke to Necolas Roote, wodmaker iiij.s.

Item, that I toke to the trompetes to drynk iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, a pere schone to Robin of stabul vj.d.

Item, almys ij.d.

Md. that the xx.ti yere of the King, wher my Lord boght of my Lord of Glocester [2] the maner of Wysnowe for xj.c mks.

My Lord hath paid it at ij. paymentes, besede al other costes & charges, wryting of the evydences therto &c. is geven to the officers . . . . .

Dalamar.

The xij. day of Marche, xxj. yere of the King, Dalamar toke to Pynchebek of Clare, to prest his felowe Willm Hyl of Clare, both trompetes x.s.

Item, I, Dalamar toke to John Barker of Kolcester for prest for him ij.s.

Item, I, Dalamar toke to Barker to prest John Schore of Kolcester ij.s.

Dalamar.

The xiiij.th day of March, my Lord toke to Dalamar at Kolcester in half Rials ix.li. & in grootes lix.s. xj.li. xix.s.

Item, paid to the berers of fysch, & to the berer of the neete viij.d.

Item, to Katysby to drynke iiij.d.

The xv. day of Marche, I toke to the roper iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, I toke to Thomas Kneust to prest ix. men to him self xx.s.

Item, to them barre the neete [3] ij.d.

Item, my Lord paid to John Piper for prest of him self & v persones xij.s.

[1] i. e. three thousand of faggots. [2] Afterwards Richard the Third.

[3] i. e. to them that *bore the net*. See also four lines above.

Item, my Lord toke to John Sencler for prest of him & ix men xl.s.

M[d]. that my Lorde toke to prest to the trompetes xl.s.

Item, the xvi. day of Marche, my Lord toke Richard Katby for brengeng the Turtyl [1] to Orwel v.s.

Also I toke him to prest him self and his sone Richard, & his sone Thomas vj.s.

The same day I toke Howyth to prest iij. men vj.s.

Item, I toke Basseley to pay the laborers that were at poonde, v. of them iij. day, eche of them vj.d. ij.s. vj.d.

Item, to Werner of Stoke to drynk iiij.d.

Buriff.

Item, my Lord toke Buriff, of golde iiij.li.

And I toke hym xxvj.s. viij.d.

So he hath had in al xij.li.

Upon the new Trygo[2]

Summa to Dalamar is dew, xliij.s. j.d.

Poels leid at Wysnowe—Item, to Basseley for the laborers drynking at ij. days, xj.d. ob. Item, viij. cart horses a night vij.d. Item, for fier & beads ij.s.

Summa iij.s. vij.d. ob.

Goorge Aladam.

Item, bred iij.s. xj.d. ob. Item, candell iij.d. Item aloe iiij.d. Item, oistres and muskles xiij.d. Item, spises ij.d. Item, for fyer xvj.d Horsmete xvj.d. Baken hereng vj.d. Salt and venegar iij.d. Item, Werner drynking iij.d. Item, to a helper in kechin ij.d. Item, to Knust to drynk iiij.d. Item, to the carpenters to drynk ij.s.

Item, to Barnard, sawer, upon reknyng xx.d.

The Smyth of Wysnowe.

Item, to the smyth of Wysnowe upon the making of a Serpentine xx.d.

Item, to the bootmen xij.d. Item, bedyng vj.d. Item, the taberetes for perchemyn [3] iiij.d. Summa xvij.s. iij.d.

[1] The name of a vessel.

[2] Elsewhere it is called "the Trygo Howard," and "Trygo" may not be its name, but may only designate the kind of vessel.

[3] *parchment* for their drums.

Item, for iij. barels bere vj.s.

Item, to Bronyng of Ardeley for prest to the see vj.s. viij.d.

John Schipman.

Robard Schipman is his seurte:[1] he dwelleth in Frere strete at Kolchester

The xvij. day of Marche, I toke him prest x.s.

Robard Sargeaunt, Maister of the Pakker.[2]

My Lord toke hym, the xvij. day of Marche, upon recknyng of them that worketh for the Paker v.s.

Summa that is dew to Dalamar is iiij.li. vi.s. vj.d.

Here foloweth the percels dew to Thomas Dalamar.

Item, that I toke to Froysel xvj.d.

Item, to Garard & the carpenter to drinke ij.d.

Item, to Fynche vj.d.

Item, to Baudwyn that he leid owte vj.d.

Cresford.

Item, that I toke to Xpofer Cresford for wages be Torpe handes iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to Senclowe for costes to London ij.s. viij.d.

Kolwyn, bocher.

Item, to Kolwyn, bocher, for wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to Torp money leid owte iiij.d.

Summa xij.s. j.d.

Summa totall. iiij.li. xviij.s. vij.d.

Item, to Lalford iiij.d.

Item, almys j.d.

Froisel.

The xxj. day of Marche, my Lord toke Froisel for xl. quarters wete, v.s. iiij.d. the quarter x.li. xiij.s. iiij.d.

With lij.s. that Froisel owght my Lord for his fee unto Ester the xxj. yere of the king.

Seurte is *surety*. The word has occurred before.

[2] Either the name of a vessel, or the word "Pakker" designates the species of vessel, for afterwards we hear of "the Pakker Howard," as well as of "the Trygo Howard."

Gauge

The same day my Lord toke Edward Gauge opon recknyng xiij.s. iiij.d.

Buriff.

The same day my Lord toke Buriff, to pay Thomas Smyth of Ramizey brygge for l. quarters wete, v.s. iiij.d. the quarter, for the Mary Howard xx. mks.

Werner of Thuryngton strete.

The same day my Lord toke Werner, opon reknyng for casting the poondes[1] at Wysnowe vj.s. viij.d.

Bliant.

Item, my Lord toke Bliant upon reknyng xx.s.

And he rec. of Risseley for v. lode hay xxx.s.

So Bliant hath received the somme of l.s.

The xx. day of March, my Lord toke Dalamar, money leid owte v.li. iij.s.

So I am al paid, saff iij.s.

Thomas Lalford.

Paid be Lalford on Thuisday the xij. day of Marche, for bred vj.d. ob. Heryng iiij.d. Item, a saltfich and half xj.d. Item, almondes ij.d. Item, spises ij.d. ob. Item, candel iij.d. Item, coakelles ob. Item, aloe j.d. ob. Summa ij.s. vij.d.

Item, on Wensday, a saltfich & di. xj.d. ob. Item, ij. stokfish vj.d. Item, di. a salmon vj.d. Item, hereng vj.d. Item, fresch samon viij.d. Item, iiij. salt elles iiij.d. Item, fresch eles ix.d. Item, fresch code ix.d. Item, in wine v.d. Summa v.s. iij.d.

Thursday, iiij. saltfich ij.s. iiij. Stockfich xij.d. Item, hereng xv.d. Item, a samon ix.d. Item, a code viij.d. Summa v.s. viij.d.

Fryday xvj. day of Marche, ij. Saltfich xij.d. Hering ix.d. Stockfich xj.d. A samon xij.d. Claret wine x.d. Item, a code ix.d. Item, a codmoppe & pleis[2] vj.d. Summa v.s. ix.d.

Saturday xvij. day of Marche, Red hering ij.d. White hering iiij.d. ij. Saltfich xj.d. Samon vij.d. A grete yle vj.d. Brewer alle iij.d. iij. salt eles iiij.d. Pepyr j.d. Safren j.d. A stockfish iij.d. Almons iij.d. A code

[1] "Casting the poondes" is *emptying the ponds.*

[2] A "codmoppe" was probably some kind of cod: "pleis" are of course *plaice.*

ix.d. A qrt oyle iiij.d. Breede ix.d. Oistres ij.d. Muskles ij.d. Mustard ob. Summa vs. xj.d. ob.

Summa totall. xxv.s. ij.d. ob.

My Lord hath paid it hym.

Mortemer.

My Lord toke Robard Mortemer for prest of xviij. men ix.li.

Torpe.

My Lord toke Thomas Torpe to prest xv. men vij.li. x.s.

And to prest xiiij. maryners xxviij.s.

The xx. day of Marche, there cam from London x.lb. coton & a toppet[1] figges

Item, paid to the caryer vj.d.

Item, my Lord toke Dalamar the same day vj.s. viij.d.

Thereof was dew to Dalamar iij.s.

And my lady gaff John of the King's seler iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to Basseley sonne iiij.d.

Item, to the Duchmen to drynk iiij.d.

Brame.

Item, the same day my Lord toke to Brame, to tak to the bocher Watkin of Kolcester to by oxen v.li.

Freres of Jhrlm.

Item, my Lord gaf to the Freres of Jerusalem the same day xx.s.

John Larke of Seryksee, the xx. day of Marche.

Item, my Lord toke John Larke of Seriksee for prest vj.s. viij.d.

He is logged with one Petie, shoo maker, be London brige.

John Boone of Harwich, baker.

The xxj. day of Marche my Lord toke him preste vj.s. viij.d.

Item, to him bare your letters to Sandwich iiij.d.

Item, to Bonfelde, money leid owte iiij.d.

xxj. day Marche.

Item, I, Dalamar, paid to the town clerk of Harwich for wryting ij. endentures betwex my Lord and John Williams vj.d.

[1] Probably, a *drum* of figs, "tophet" being Heb. for a drum.

Robard Petman.

The same day I toke Robard Petman for prest of him and iiij. men to hym x.s.

The Brewers at Harwich.

The xxij. day of Marche, xxj. yere of the King, my Lord agreed with Claisson, he schal brewe my Lord xx. pipes bere in pipes and barels, that is xij. pipes and xxxij. barels. My Lord toke him in hande iiij.li.

Pierces, Brewer of Harwich.

The same day my Lord is through with Pierces;[1] he schal brewe my Lord xxx. pipes bere in pipes and barels, and my Lord toke him this day upon reknyng vj.li. xiij.s. iiij.d.

Dalamar.

Item, I toke my Lord at Harwich chirch xx.d.

Item, to a schipman to drynke iiij.d.

In the loft of the Salt hows, be the chirch yard at Harwich.

The xxij. day of Marche, xxj. yere, my Lord putt in the lofet over the salt hows xj.^{xx}. xij. austrige boorde, and viij. other boordes. Item, viij. bondels tymber to mak shaftys with al, and many sparres. Item, v. goonys of the Jenet, and xiiij. chambers;[2] ij. lytel broken goonys and iij. chambers to them,

Stuff of the Jenete that is at Nicolas Hewsson of Leistoffe.

Impr. j. anker that was lent awey, when John Cobbe was ther.

Item, a mayn mast and the yerde.

Item, the meson mast and the yerde. The fore mast, the meson yerde.

Item, a pompe—an out lygger.[3] j. tope mast: a chest with gonne stones.[4]

At Orford.

Item j. ankre in plegge for iij.s. iiij.d.

Item a goone that is in plegge for ij.s.

Cobbe of Harwych.

The xxij. day of March, my Lord solde to Cobbe the boote[5] of the Edward for liij.s. iiij.d.

[1] i.e. he has completed a bargain, or agreement, with Pierces.

[2] Chambers were small pieces of artillery. They are often mentioned in Shakspeare — Vide Collier's Edit. Vol. IV. p. 381, 501. Vol. V. p. 523.

[3] i.e. an out-lyer, which is now usually called an *out-rigger*.

[4] i.e. stones used for charging cannon.

[5] "Boote" is of course *boat*.

My Lord alowed hym thes parcels folowing, that he spent for fetyng the Turtyl to brenge her to Harwich, and to Wysnowe

Item, for vytail whil she lay agroonde xxij.d.

Item, for pich and okom viij.d.—For bere x.d. Breed viij.d. Nayle iiij.d. Item, keping the schip xvj.d. Item, reed herengs xij.d. Wode, iiij.d. Item, for costes to London and home agen v.s. Item, delivered Huet be Cobbe xij.d. Summa xiij.s.

Item, for goyng to Leystof for the Jenet stuf, expenses vj.s. viij.d. Item, caryage the stuf to the water xij.d. Item, having aboorde ix.d. Item, freight of the stuff x.s. Summa xviij.s. v.d.

Summa totall xxxj.s. v.d., wherof he had received at London x.s.

And my Lord alowed him that he lent Huet vj.s. viij.d. Also my Lord allowed him that he had lent to Huet iiij.s. And my Lord is agreed with him that he schal quyte the anker that is in plegge for iij.s. iiij.d. at Orford. And also for the goone ij.s. Summa xvj.s.

And my Lord alowed him for the fetyng of al the stuf that is at Leistoff and at Orford xiij.s. iiij.d.

And also to brenge the mast abowte to the Trigo from Orwell. And al this alowed him, my Lord is agreed that he have the bote clere to him selff.

Dalamar.

Item, I, Dalamar, toke prest to John Partryge, yonger, and to John Partryge the elder iiij.s.

Item, I toke to them that bare the salt xxij.d.

Andrewe Tomson, Skote, dwelyng at Eppswich.

Item, he hath promissed my Lord to geef him xx. pipes, and to brenge them over from Flanders.

Katby.

The xix. day of Marche, xxj. yere of the King, Richard Katby toke prest to John Benton of Harwich ij.s.

The which I, Dalamar, toke Katby agen.

Summa dew to Dalamar, is xxj.s. x.d.

Received of it xx.s.

Sampson of Herxsted. } Sampson of Heexsted, my Lord toke him to prest him self and iiij. men xxxiij.s. iiij.d.

The Smythes of Harwich.

The xxiij. day of Marche, my Lord made covenant with Robard Mason and Robard Sporrier, thei schal make my Lord iiij. M. calthorpes[1] be Ester next commyng, and xij. for a penny: the same day my Lord toke them ernest xiij.s. iiij.d.

John Kokeman of Wodbrigge.

He hath forfete to my [lord] the King, and to my Lord, his crayer[2] ladden with wete. John Fusse and Thomas Alford confessed that John Williams gaff licensse to the wydowe to have her ij. schipes over, and had xl.s. for his labor.

The Stward.

And the same xxiij. day of March, my Lord toke the Stward to ley erneste for whete xl. marke.

Thuisday xx^ti^. day of Marche, my Lord came to Harwich.

Item, a saltfich	vj.d.
Item, halfe a linge	vj.d.
Item, salmon	iiij.d.
Item, stokfich	iiij.d.
Item, xxiiij. herenges	iiij.d.
Item, welkes	j.d.
	Summa ij.s. j.d.

Wensday xxj. day Marche.

Item, a stokfich and half	vj.d.
Item, xxx. hereng	v.d.
Item, baken hereng	iij.d.
Item, hony	j.d.
Item, safren	j.d.
Item, a saltfich and half	ix.d.
Item, ij. salt yles[3]	v.d.
Item, samon	vij.d.

[1] A calthorp, or calthrop is an instrument with three spikes, so that when thrown on the ground one spike always stands upright. It was used against cavalry in particular.

[2] A crayer or crare is a small vessel used for carrying commodities—*crayera* in middle-age Latin.—See Collier's Shakespeare. Vol. VIII. p. 220. [3] Salt *eels*.

Item, oistres	ij.d.
Item, oyle	vj.d.
Item, sinamon	j.d. ob.
	Summa iij.s. xj.d. ob.

Thursday xxij. day of Marche.

Item, ij. stokfich and di.	x.d.
Item, wt hereng	x.d.
Item, baken hereng	iij.d.
Item, suger	iiij.d.
Item, oistres	iij.d.
Item, salt, mustard and venegar	iiij.d.
Item, ij. saltfich	xij.d.
Item, ij. salt iles	iiij.d.
Item, a samon	xij.d.
Item, almondes	iiij.d.
Item, peper	ij.d. ob.
Item, pleis	iiij.d.
Item, figes, rasins and nuts	iij.d.
	Summa vj.s. vj.d. ob.

Fryday xxiij. day of Marche.

Item, white hereng	iiij.d.
Item, a code	viij.d.
Item, oistres	ij.d.
Item, figges	ij.d.
Item, a saltfich	vj.d.
Item, baken hereng	ij.d.
Item, pleis	iiij.d.
Item, an yle	ij.d.
Item, water	iiij.d.
	Summa ij.s. xd.
Item, candel[1]	iiij.d.
Item, for wodde	xx.d.
Item, brede	iij.s.
Item, bere to Pierces in half barels deliverd to poer	ij.s. vj.d.

[1] This seems to be the account for Saturday, but it is not so headed.

Item, for bedyng xj.d.

Item, almes be Benam iiij.d.

Item, to poer childe to ryd to Manetry[1] iiij.d.

Summa ix.s. j.d.

Summa xxiiijs. iij.d.

John Koke of Harwich.

The xxiij. day of Marche, I, Dalamar, toke to John Cooke of Harwich for prest ij.s.

John Hobbes.

The xxiij. day of Marche, I, Dalamar, toke to John Hobbes prest iij.s. iiij.d.

John Xpofer, a boulter.[2]

The same day I toke him opon rekenying viij.d.

The booteswayne of the Mary and the botemen that broght my Lord up and downe.

Item, I, Dalamar, toke them be me Lordes commandement v.s.

Item, I toke to persone of Manetry, and to the couper to go to Mortemer to seek for houppis[3] viij.d.

Item, for horsmete paid be Bonfeld ix.d.

Item, for drynking at Manetry xij.d.

Item, our bedes vj.d.

Item, to Sebryth that he had leid owte iiij.d.

Summa xiiij.s. iij.d.

Summa totall dew to Dalamar, is xxxviij.li. x.s. vj.d.

The xxiij. day of Marche, my Lord toke to John Partrygge and to his brother, eche vj.s. viij.d. Summa xiij.s. iiij.d.

Edmond Car.

Item, I, Dalamar, toke to Edmond Car for ix. pipes that my Lord schal have at Melford ix.s.

Also my Lord oweth me unpaid xxij.d.

Summa totall xlix.s. viij.d.

The Bowier.

Item, I tok to the bower upon reckning for making of bowes xx.d.

[1] Manetry, often mentioned, is Manningtree Co. Essex.

[2] Probably a person employed in sifting, or *bolting*.

[3] i.e. *hoops*.

Mendham, smyth.

Item, to Mendham upon making of caltropes, the xxiiij. day of Marche xx.d.

Summa totall. liij.s.

Item, to the taborets, the xxiiij. day of Marche, to by schone withal xij.d.

Summa liij.s. viij.d.

The xxiiij. day of Marche my Lord paid Dalamar liij.s. viij.d.

So he is al paid.

The Smythes of Harwich.

Item the xxiij. day of Marche, my Lord made covenant with Robard Mason and Robard Sporryer to make him be Ester iij.M. calthropes, alwey xij. for a peny.

This day thei received ernest of my Lord xiij.s. iiij.d.

John Skynner.

Item, that he toke Maister Tomas Howard j.d.

Item, in almis j.d.

Item, to an ermyte ij.d.

Item, to the harpers viij.d.

Item, to the barbour vj.d.

Item, to John Broone iiij.d.

Item, ij.s. that my Lady oweth him

Summa iij.s. x.d. he is al paid.

Richard Skynner of Higham.

The xxiiij. day of Marche, my Lord toke hym preste x.s.

Maist^r Daniel.

The xxiiij. day of Marche, my Lord paid Maister Daniel that he toke to the Maister of the Xpofer of Brykelsey ij.s.

Item, to Edward Gauge vj.d.

Item, to Fenor viij.d.

Item, to Judde vj.d.

Item, to the carters iiij.d.

Item, to the carpenters to drynk vj.d.

Item, to Cars man iiij.d.

Summa totall v.s.

Paid at Harwich to them that warke upon the sayles xx.d.

Item, to Robt Petman ij.d.
Item, to the bote that fete you alande xij.d.
Item, toon bote ij.d.
Theyr brekefast that caried stuff vj.d.
Item, to your wydow[1] for drynking ij.d.
Item, almis ij.d.
Item, ij. sawers viij.d.
Item, Catby his ij. sones iiij.d.
Item, for drynking at Gauge iiij.d.
Item, Benam ij.d.

Summa xij.s.

Item, my Lord toke Dalamar that he toke Mersch for aloe and almis x.d.
Item, for Senclowe, costes to Wisnowe iiij.d.

Howyth.

The xxv. day of Marche, the xxj. yere of the King, my Lord toke Steven Howyth xl.s. viij.d.
And he hath received afore vj.s.

Sum totall xlvj.s. viij.d.

Brame.

The xxv. day of Marche, the xxj. yere of the King, my Lord toke Brame for the full payment of viij. oxen of one Webbes of Peldon lij.s.
For he had received of my Lord afore v.li.

Robard Daniel.

The xxv. day of March, xxj. yer of the King, my Lord toke Robard Daniel for preste x.s.

Richard Daniel.

The xxv. day of March, xxj. yere of the King, my Lord toke Richard Daniel for preste x.s.
The xxv. day of Marche, my Lord toke to Robt Hauteyn of Barfolde for preste x.s.
He wold not take it tel he be discharged of his office.[2]

[1] Most likely some widow to whom Lord Howard had been charitable.

[2] It does not appear what "office" he held, and perhaps "office" here only means the business on which he was employed.

Dalamar.

Item, I toke Howyth viij.d.

Item, I toke Senclowe to go to London ij.s. viij.d.

Item, to the caryer ij.d.

Item, for your offeryng at chirch x.d.

Richard Parke, of Horsseley.

The xxv. day of Marche, the xxj. yere of the King, my Lord rekened with him, and alowed him for xx.M. tyle brought to the plasse at Stokke[1] iij.s. iiij.d. the M. Summa iij.li. vj.s. viij.d.

Therof he received of my Lord iij.li. xvj.s. viij.d.

So he hath received more than come to him x.s.

Also the said Parke deliverd to my Lord Howard's plasse at Kolcester xxij.M. di. of tyle iij.s. iiij.d. the M. Summa iij.li. xv.s.

Wherof he hath received at oone tyme l.s.

And anoder tyme iij.s. iiij.d.

And at anoder tyme vj.s. viij.d.

Summa iij.li.

So my Lord oweth hym xv.s.

And he had received before more than cam to him for the tyle that came to Stoke x.s.

So my Lord schuld owe hym for the tyle v.s.

And he aske alowaunce of tyle deliverd, as it apier be Spenser bookes, v.^{M} v.^{c} pleyne tyle, and iiij.^{xx} ix. roffe tyle iij.s. iiij.d. the M.

Summa xviij.s. iiij.d.

And iij.s. iiij.d. for the rooffe tyle

So he is al paid.

John Werner.

The xxv. day of Marche, the xxj. yere of the King, my Lord toke hym vj.s. viij.d.

So he hath received upon the casting of the poonde at Wisnowe xiij.s. iiij.d.

John Croos.

Item, to John Croos be Dalamar for prest xx.d.

[1] i.e. Lord Howard's *place at Stoke.*

Richard Tornour.

The xxvj. day of Marche, the xxj. yere of the King, my Lord toke Richard Tornour upon reknyng that he worketh at Kolcester upon the new tenanterys[1] xx.s.

So he hath received in al of my Lord viij.li. iij.s. iiij.d.

He is agreed with my Lord, that he schal serve my Lord for that he hath received more than come to him.

John Personne, of Manetry.

The xxvj. day of Marche, my Lord toke hym prest vj.s. viij.d.

Willm Croos, of Boxford.

The xxvj. day of Marche, I toke hym prest be Robt Sargeant handes ij.s.

Item, a peir schone to the childe of the Kechin vj.d.

Item, to Buryff childe iiij.d.

Item, to the taboretes iiij.d.

Edmond, bere brewer.

The xxvij. day of Marche, xxj. yere of the King, my Lord toke to Edmond, bere brewer, the said Edmond schal brewe my Lord xl. pypes bere, my Lord toke him in hande x.li.

Harry Harryson.

The xxvij. day of Marche, my Lord toke Harry Harisson, of Kolcester, which schal brewe my Lord xx. pipes bere, and my Lord toke him in hande v.mks.

Yren for Roppes.

The xxvij. day of Marche, my Lord toke Watkyn, smyth, of Debenam Market, for ij.c. viij.lb. weight of yren for Roppes xvj.s. viij.d.

Also my Lord paid him for iij.c. of spone yren,[2] which he schal brenge to my Lord within this x. dayes xxiiij.s.

Thomas Thyrfylon.

The xxviij. day of Marche, my Lord toke Tomas Thyrfylon, upon his wages xiij.s. iiij.d.

Hosolde.

Item, the xxviij. day of Marche, my Lord toke the clerke of the Kechyn

[1] New buildings, or "tenantries," Lord Howard was constructing at Colchester.

[2] "Spone yren" is no doubt *spun iron.*

for ful payment of the Hosolde unto Saturday last was, that was the xxiiij. day of Marche xlij.s. iij.d. ob.

Item, almes ij.d. Item, for iij. webbes viij.d. Item, dresyng the sadils iij.d. Item, dressing the steroppes iiij.d. xvij.d.

Item, for the scherynng of ix. yerdes brode cloth iiij.d.

Yong Bromfeld.

The xxviij. day of Marche, I toke him wages xij.d.

Oliver.

The same day I toke Oliver for wages v.s.

Marbery.

The same day I toke Marbery wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Davy John.

Item, I toke Davy John for wages xij.d.

Dalle, laborer.

The same day I toke Dalle, laborer, upon his wages vj.s. viij.d.

Harry Pigote.

The xxviij. day of Marche, I toke Harry for wages vj.s. viij.d.

M[d]. my Lord spent with xj. hors from Stoke to London xiij.s.

Item, to Eltherton, for bereng a lettre to Stok xij.d.

Sandys, grocer.

The last day of Marche, received of Sandes, peper di. a lb. iij.lb. Suger, vj.lb. almonds, iij.lb. rasins, corans, sinamon a quartron.

Richard Corteman.

Dweling in Mikel Badoe in Essex.

The xxix. day of Marche, Dalamar toke him prest x.s.

Eltherton.

Item, to John Elverton, of Chelmeford, for prest x.s.

John Fyeryng, of Chelmesford.

The xxix day of Marche, I toke him prest x.s.

Item, in Almis xij.d.

Item, bote here vj.d.

Item, my Lordes drynkyng at hauking at ij. times iij.s.

I, Dalamar, am al paid unto the first day of April.

The first day of April, my Lord boght of Harman Stolle is sone x peir brygandines,[1] xij.s. vj.d. apece vj.li. v.s.

Cornelis.

Goone maker of Seint Kateryne.

The ij.de day of Apryl, my Lord toke him upon rekning for making of the serpentynes iiij.li.

So he hath had in al vj.li.

The same day paid to the armurer at Paul's Cheyne for v. dozen serpentys lj.s. viij.d.

Paid for my Lordes soupper at Haukynges[2] iii.s.

Paid for xlii. lamprais xxj.s.

Paid, for c. orenges and x. xj.d.

Item, cariage and the porter vj.d.

Item, bering xij. paves to the peintor iiij.d.

Item, to Mason wif opon our borde v.s.

Item, the feleschip[3] soupers that day wee came xiiij.d.

Item, your soupper at Haukynges iiij.s. viij.d.

Item, to the hosier iiij.d.

Item, Benam, money laid owte iiij.d.

Item, to the wif of the Borehed[4] ij.s. viij.d.

Item, your brekfast ther vj.s. ij.d.

Item, your souper at Haukynges iij.s.

Item, to a taylour ij.d.

Item, to Howyth for the feleschip diners at Grenewich xvj.d.

Item, bote here to Grenewich iij.s.

Summa l.s. vij.d.

John Honte.

The iiij.th day of April, I, Dalamar, toke him for wages x.s.

1 A "brigandine" was usually a *coat of mail*, but also defence for the arms.

2 Hawkins was probably the keeper of a house of entertainment: he is often mentioned.

3 The "fellowship," or company of attendants Lord Howard brought with him. "Fellowship" was also sometimes used for the crew of a vessel.

4 Possibly the Boar's Head in Eastcheap; but there were doubtless many inns in London with that sign.

Cresford.

Also I toke John Honte, for Xpofer Cresford x.s.

Benam.

The iiij.th day of April, I toke Benam wages vj.s. viij.d.

Masson Wif.

Item, I toke Mason wiff to pay for a piece sipres to Lompnour, for my lady vj.s. viij.d.

Item, for iij. mands[1] and a kerdyl of leder xiij.d.

Item, to John Hoonte to by stuff to dresse harneis ij.s.

Item, to John Honte to by gere to dresse Becham harneis xx d.

Item, to Steven Howith that he yaid for ij. lettres of the kinges xx.d.

Item, to George Daniel v.d.

Summa xl.s. ij.d.

John Borgeis of Knetsford

in . . . .[2] for whittes.

The v.th day of April my Lord had of Borgeis xx. pieces white, as followeth :

Item, a piece of xx. goodes

Item, a piece of xxiij. goodes

Item, a piece of xix. goodes and a quartre

Item, a piece of xx. goodes a quartre

Item, a piece of xix goodes and a quartre

Item, a piece of xviij. goodes

Item, a piece of xix. goodes and di.

Item, a piece of xxj. goodes iij. quartres

Item, a piece of xx. goodes.

Item, a piece of xxiiij. goodes

Item, a piece of xx. goodes

Item, a piece of xx. goodes

Item, a piece of xviij. goodes

Item, a piece of xxij. goodes

Item, a piece of xx. goodes and di.

Item a piece of xix. goodes di.

Item, a piece of xix goodes di.

[1] "Maunds" are *baskets*.

[2] A word not legible in the MS.

Item, a piece of xix. goodes and di.
Item, a piece of xx. goodes
Summa, iiij.[c] iij. goodes and di. xix.d the goode, is xv.li. ij.s. vij.d.
Therof abate that he had in ernest xxv.s. viij.d.
So dew to him xiij.li. xvj.s. vij.d.
With that my Lord gaf hym iiij.d. to his dyner, and to Devias iiij.d. also.
So he is al contented and paid.

Received of Tomas Coole xxx.li.
Paid for whites xiij.li. xvj.s. vij.d.
For brygandines vj.li. v.s.
Item, to the gooner iiij.li.
For splentes l.s. viij.d.
Your souper at Haukinges iij.s.
Item, to Palmer, to have the goonys awey iiij.d.
Summa xxvj.li. xvj.s. vij.d.
So rest iij.li. iij.s. v.d.
Whereof Dalamar hath leid owt iij.li. x.s. ix.d.
Dew to Dalamar xxvij.s. ij.d.
And paid for your souper at Haukynges xij.d.

Wyndham.

The vj. day of Apryl, I, Dalamar, toke Wyndham to take to Robt. Strong, and to Pierson and to Robard Cateleyn xvj.s. xviij.s.
And my Lord asigned him to receive agen the prest of Hary Gamelgay, Tomas Comforte, John Wryght, Tomas Broome viij.s.
Item, bote here to Sowthwerke ij.d.
Item, wine to my Lady Cobbam viij.d.
Item, to the goonner at Saint Katerin iiij.d.
Item, to the barbour v.d.
Summa xlvij.s. ix.d.
Coole.[1] } My Lord paid Tomas Coole that he borrowed of him xxx.li.
The vij. day of April, my Lord toke Dalamar upon reknyng
xvij.li. xix.s. viij.d.

[1] This name is in the hand-writing of Lord Howard.

Whereof was dew to Dalamar xlvij.s. ix.d.
So rest in Dalamar handes xv.li. xj.s. xj.d.
Wherof paid to Harman Stolle for xxv. salates[1] ijs. a piece l.s.
And for xij. standartes x.s.

So rest xij.li. xj.s. xj.d.

Bonfilde.

The vijth. day of April, I toke to Bonfilde for wages x.s.

Masson is Wif.

The vij. day of April, I toke Mason wif upon rekning of boording viij.s. iiij.d.
So she hath had in al xiij.s. iiij.d.
Item, for paper ij.d.

So rest in Dalamar handes xj.li. xiij.s. vj.d.

And I received this day of one Robt. Squier for freight of salt, from Seland hider lv.s.

Summa xiiij.li. viij.s. v.d.

Senclowe. } Item, to Pikereng man, that he lent Tomas Senclow at Bruges xx.s.
Item, to Yns, that he paid to Mollys Skynner ij.s.

Frere Stokkes.

Item, to a frere, be frere Stokes handes, that schal go to Stoke to . . . . .[2] the taboretes vj.s. viij.d.

Barlescolys.

The viij. day of April, my Lord toke Harbrond for hym for a chef arrows[3] v.s. iiij.d.

Manewaring.

My Lord toke Harbrond for Manewaring vj.s. viij.d.

Renold Morgan.

The same day I toke Morgan for prest x.s.

Summa l.s. viij.d.

Diago.

The viij. day of April, I toke Diago iij.s. iiij.d.
So he hath had v.s. iiij.d.
Item, for your souper at Haukynges, the viij. day of April ij.s. xj.d.

[1] A salat, or salet, was a species of helmet.

[2] A word not legible in the MS.

[3] i.e. a *sheaf* of arrows.

Item, to Palmer Jamis for ij. ladyls of yren xij.d.

Item, almis ij.d.

George, Armurer.

The ix. day of April, my Lord paid for xij. standartes of mayle, iij.s. a piece xxxvj.d.

Summa iiij.li. xiiij.s. j.d.

Item, the cariage of the paves from the peynter hyder vj.d.

Henyngham. } The ix. day of April, my Lord toke Sir John Henyngham for his sone and eyre, Thomas Henyngham, and for Edmond Henyngham and vj. persones with them iiij.li.

Summa viij.li. xiiij.s. vij.d.

So rest in Dalamars handes v.li. xiij.s. x.d.

The Paker.

xvj. men. } Item, to Borgeis and White, to lenne[1] the men of the Paker upon their wages xxx.s.

Item, to John White upon reknyng for the boorde of them of the Paker xxx.s.

Item, your souper at Haukinges on Monday at night xvj.d.

Item, for trusing your cloth, that is ix. pieces of white, conteyning ———[2] goodes and vj. pieces French cloth, that is a piece poldavy[3] of xx. yerdes iij. quarters. Item, a piece of more than a yerd brode of French cloth xiij. yerdes and di. Item, a piece of xij. yerdes and quarter of that breede.[4] Item, a piece of xlvij. yerdes di. of the same breede. Item, a piece of paking canvas xix. yerdes di. Item, anoder piece of xxv. yerdes xiiij.d.

Item, to Torp, money leid owte iiij.d.

Summa iij.li. iij.s. x.d.

So rest in Dalamar handes lj.s.

The x. day of April, I, Dalamar, paid to one Peroton Depontousa,[5] Gascoigne, for a toon wine iij.li. vj.s. viij.d.

[1] i.e. to *lend.* [2] Left blank in the MS.

[3] Poldavy is stated in our dictionaries to be "a species of coarse cloth" but they give no particular description of it, nor of the materials of which it was woven.

[4] "Breede" is *breadth.* [5] The name was perhaps *Depontoise.*

And he hath geven my Lord anoder toone to be his good Lord to speke for him. My Lord hath writen, and so hath the Gascoyne, to brenge it home in John Eustas his schippe, that is at Sandwich.

So my Lord owith Dalamar xv.s. viij.d.
Wherof I receivid of my Lord iij.s. xj.d.
So rest dew xij.s. ix.d.

x. day of April.

John Hongford. } Paid to Willm Gooner, John Hongford man, for a piece wusted iij. yerdes deppe, for stremers and standartes xvj.s. viij.d.

Item for a piece of Braband clothe xliiij. yerdes, the yerd iiij.d. xiiij.s. viij.d.

Item, to him and his felowe to drynk iiij.d.
Item, to the maister of the kervel of Lynne vj.d.

Bonfilde.

Item, to John Bonfilde for wages v.s.
Item, salt ij.d.
Item, to a coupper j.d.

Summa xxxvij.s. v.d.

Summa totall. dew to Dalamar is xlix.s. ij.d.

Item, for your soupper at Hauking, Tuisday at night xvj.d.
Item, to the galeman[1] brought the lampreis and orenges iiij.d.
Item, to Maister Edward Neuvyle soupper iiij.d.
Item, to the smyth of Seint Kateryne to take them that stoke the goonys ij.s.
Item, a peyr of schone for Robyn of stabul vj.d.
Item, almys j.d.
Item, for iiij. yerdes of reed sarsanet for baners for trompets, iiij.s. vj.d. the yerd xviij.s.
Item, a yerd bokeram v.d.

Summa iij.li. xij.s. iij.d.

Item, to Xpofer Colyns be your commandement iij.s. iiij.d.

Summa iij.li. xv.s. vij.d.

[1] Perhaps *galleyman*.

Item, to Davy Morys to drynk, that my Lord gaff him at his departing iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, your offeryng sent to Seint Thomas Canturbery iiij.d.

Summa iij.li. xix.s. iij.d.

xij. day of April } Item, to the maister of the Antony xij.d.

Summa dew to Dalamar iiij.li. iij.d.

Item to Maister Schore[1] for a toone Wyn iij.li. xiij.s. iiij.d.

I, Dalamar, am al paid.

Here foloweth the parcels that, I, Dalamar, paid for that schal to the Mary Howard.

Item, iiij. grete tankards, xij.d. a piece iiij.s.
Item, xviij. potel tankards, iiij.s. a dousen vj.s.
Item, x. dousen plates, viij.d. a dousen vj.s. viij.d.
Item, x. dousen sausers xviij.d.
Item, xij. lanternes vij.s. iiij.d.
Item, xviij. tankardes, vj.s a dousen ix.s.
Item, xij. smal tankardes iij.s.
Item, x. dousen and vj. drynking boles v.s.
Item, iiij. grete treys, and iiij. smal ij.s.
Item, vj. mandys[2] xvj.d.

Summa xlv.s. x.d.

Here foloweth the parcels boght for the Trygo Howard.

Item, ij. rennyng glas xx.d.
Item, iij. lanternes xviij.d.
Item, ij. sketfates ij.s. iiij.d.
Item, xij. bollys vj.d.
Item, ij. sondyng led xiij.d.
Item, ij. skowpis iiij.d.

[1] Maister Schore was possibly the husband of Jane Shore: though he is generally supposed to have been a goldsmith, he might have combined with it the profitable business of a wine merchant. [2] "Mandys" are *maunds* or baskets. See p. 34.

Item, ij. dousen saucers	iiij.d.
Item, ij. c. tampons[1]	xvj.d.
Item, iij. compas	iij.s. iiij.d.
Item, a ketil of xvj.lb. and xviij. galons	vj.s.
Item, viij. tankardes	ij.s. vj.d.
Item, xxiiij. disches	xvj.d.
Item, ij. treys	vj.d.
Item, iiij. shovels	xvj.d.
Item, a waching bollis	x.d.
Item, ij. mandes	iiij.d.
Summa	xxv.s. viij.d.

Here foloweth the parcels that schal to the Paker Howard.

Item, ij. galons tankardes	xij.d.
Item, ij. smal tankardes	vj.d.
Item, j. dousen drynking bolles	vj.d.
Item, ij. treyes	vj.d.
Item, ij. mandys	vj.d.
Item, roppes to trusse	iiij.d.
Item, iiij. potel tankardes	xvj.d.
Item, xviij. platers	xij.d.
Item, ij. schod shovels	viij.d.
Item, ij. dousen sausers	iij.d.
Item, di c. tampons	iiij.d.
Item, our brekfast	viij.d.
Summa	vij.s. vij.d.

Item, to Yns that he leid owt for your Lordship iij.s. iiij.d.

Yns.

Item, to Yns upon the wages of, for viij. wekes xxvj.s. viij.d.

Harbronde.

Item, to Edmond Harbrond upon his wages, the xij. day of April vj.s. viij.d.

[1] Tampons (Fr. *tampon*) were stoppers of cork, or wood, put into the mouths of guns to prevent water from entering them. They are sometimes spelt *tompions* in English.

Klegge.

Item, to Harbrond for Klegge, to by him gere withal vj.s. viij.d.

Edward Johnson.

Item, to Harbrond for Edward Johnson iij.s. iiij.d.

Tomas Coole, skynner.

Be it remembred wher, I, Thomas Dalamar, borowed of Coole, skynner, x.li. this day, xij. day of April.

My Lord paid it to his sone, John Coole agen.

Dalamar.

The xij. day of April I rec. of my Lord x.li.

Besed xxvj.s. Yns hath alredy

Paid to Steven Howyth for a sondyng lyne for ij. leeds for the Trygo xij.d.

Item, to the carpenter that dresse the coffres ij.d.

Edmond Yns.

Ynse. } The x. day of April I toke him for him self and xix. men, upon ther wages for xvj. wekes day ix.li. xiij.s. iiij.d.

And also he had afore xxvj.s. viij.d.

Wherof was for brengenge abowte a litel vesel xx.s.

Item, for hay j.d.

John Eustas.

Ewstas. } Item my Lord lente John Eustas to fete his schipp at Sandwich iij.li. vj.s. viij.d.

Newton.

Item, to John Newton for wages vj.s. viij.d.

John Harrys.

Item, to John Harris wages v.s.

Item, his costes xij.d.

Summa leid [owt] by Dalamar is . . . . . [1]

Rest in Dalamar handes vj.s.

The Mary Flour of London.

Md. that for becausse that my Lord gate the lycensse for her to go to Bordeux, Xpofer Colyns, and thei that have freight her thyder, hath promissed my Lord at her commyng home a toon wine.

[1] Left blank in MS.

George Armurer.

Item, to George Armurer for dressyng of the salate of my Lordes xvj.d.

Masson Wiff.

Item, to Masson Wiff upon reknyng for boorde vj.s.

So sche hath had in al ix.s. iiij.d.

Clemens Banester.

Item, to Clemens Banester for iij. onces and di a qrtron., xiiij.d. an unce, and for silk ij.d. iij.s. x.d.

Otwel Hoonte.

Item, to Otwel Hoonte by my Lords commandement iij.s. iiij.d.

Willm. Goone,

Hongerford man.

Item, to hym for makyng of my Lord ij. stremers, standartes, and ij. fagges.[1] vij.s.

Item, to Maister Wyndham that he toke to Yve iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, for a grete panyer xvij.d.

Sandys.

Item, peper iiij.lb. v.s viij.d.

Item, clos j.lb. ij.s. vj.d.

Macys j.lb. iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, greneginger viij.lb. j. once viij.s. j.d.

Item, lymondes ix.lb. ix.s.

Item, soket viij.li. vj. onces viij.s. vj.d.

Item, dragie j.lb. xx.d.

Item, almondes j.lb. xx.d.

Item, Rys j.c. lb. xij.s.

Item, hole sinamon, qrtron of lb. xij.d.

Item, sinamon poder ij.lb. vj.s. viij.d.

Item, sander poder. di.lb. ij.s. vj.d.

Item, corans j.c. xvj.lb. xx.s. v.d.

Item, confets ix.lb. vj.s.

Item, suger xx.lb. ix.s.

Item, viij. pots xviij.d.

[1] It should have been written *flagges*.

Gunpoder ij.lb.	iiij.s. iiij.d.
	Summa vj.li. vj.s. viij.d.

Skraton.

Item, to Skraton for a somme of late neyles [1]	vj.s. viii.d.

Howyth.

Item for ij.c. boorde	v.s.
Item, a panyer	vj.d.
Item, bote here	iij.d.
Rec. iij.li.} Item, for cordys	vj.d.
Item for hay	ij.d.
Item, almes	ij.d.
	xxxix.s. v.d.
Item, to Steven Howith, for Hans Brysel	vj.s. viij.d.
Item, to ij. porters that helped here	viij.d.
Item, carriage	viij.d.
Item, warfage	j.d.
Item, crainage	vj.d.
Item, bote here	iiij.d.
	xlviij.s. vj.d.

Necolas Whitfelde.

Item, Necolas Whitfelde received of George Lother	x.s.
So he hath had	l.s.

Friday xiij. day April.

Rest in Dalamar handes	ix.li. xvij.s. viij.d.
And I received of Baldery	xvj.s. viij.d.

Wyndham.

The Saterday xiiij. day of April, to him to by a hoggehed win	xx.s.

Peroton, [2] Gascogne.

Item, to the Gascone, that he paid for my Lord	iij.s. iiij.d.

Robard Holdenby, flescher. [3]

Item, for xiij. cheef arrowes, vj. cheffes off xj. ynches	iiij.s.

[1] Probably *lath-nails*.

[2] Peroton Depontousa, or De Pontoise, before mentioned.

[3] i. e. fletcher, or arrow-maker.

And vij. cheeff of x. ynches iij.s. viij.d. a cheeff
Item, for the casis xiij. and for kerdels [1] xv.s. ij.d.
Summa, iij.li. iiij.s. x.d.

William Egal.

Item, for iij. cheeff of x. ynches, iij.s. viij.d. a cheff
And for ij. cheeff of xj. ynches, iiij.s. a cheff
And for v. cassis and the kerdils v.s. x.d.
Summa xxiiij.s. x.d.

Willm Thorneton.

Item, ij cheeff arrowes x. ynches vij.s. iiij.d.
And for a cheff of xj. ynches iiij.s.
And for iij. cassis and the gerdils v.s. vj.d.
Summa xvj.s. x.d.

Saturday, xiiij. day April.

Item, to Hew, goldsmith, for dressing the chalys iij.s. iiij.d.
Item, making and gilding of a whistil, iij. unces di. xxj.s.
Item, dressing and gelding of anoder wistil xij.d.
Item, halowing the chalis viij.d.
He hath rec. upon this x.s.
So dewe to him xj.s.
Item, for poyntes [2] iiij.d.

John Sherle, armurer.

Item, for steynyng and betyng of a standart with a white lyon xs.
Item, for bettyng of v. trompetz baners
} xxvij.s. viij.d.
Item, to hym to drynke viij.d.

Erdiswik.

Item, to Erdiswik for wages x.s.
Item, to hym that he leid [out] for their dyners viij.d.

Necolas Whitfelde.

Item, for a bute malmesey, paid to Richard Aldyr, the goodman of the Kinges hed iiij.li. vi.s. viij.d.

[1] *girdles*: they are afterwards spelt *gerdils*.

[2] Points were the metal tags at the ends of strings or laces, used to fasten dress.

Item, cariage and crainnage vj.d.

xiiij. day Apryl.

Item, to the schipmen of the Xpofyr iij.s. iiij.d.
Item, for the lyter xx.d.
Item, to William White iiij.d.
Cariage of the stuff viij.d.
Item, to them that helped iiij.d.
Item, iij lb. mustard seede and a barel viij.s. iiij.d.
Item, cranage and warfage iij.d.
Item, to Maister Edward Nevyl that he laid owte to the clerkes iij.s. iiij.d.
Item, almis ij.d.
Item, to the barbour v.d.
Item, bote here vj.d.

Summa xix.s. v.d.

Item, to Masson wiff upon our boorde iiij.s.
So she hath had in al xxiij.s. iiij.d.

Davy John.

Item, to Davy John for wages x.s.
Item, for your soupper at Haukynges xij.d.

Wady.

Item, to John Wady upon wages to go to the see x.s.

Thomas, pewterer.

Item, to Tomas pewterer for ij. chargers, xviij. platers, xviij. disches, xviij. sausers, a trefet vesel[1] iiij.d. all it weyeth iij^{xx}. xvj^{lb}. xxxij.s.
Item, for a maunde and hay iij.d.

Sonday xv. day of April.

Item, for bred and wyn v.d.
Item, for your offeryng iiij.d.
Item, almis v.d.

Dew to Dalamar xliiij.s. viij.d.

The which he is paid.

Whyght. } William White.

The xv. day of April, my Lord toke to White to prest xvj. men withal, with xxx.s. that he had afore v.li. vj.s. viij.d.

[1] "A trefet vesel" is a *trivet*-vessel—a vessel to stand upon a trivet.

And my Lord toke him upon the vitels	x.s.
So he hath had	xl.s.
Received of my Lord vj.li. viij.s.	
Necolas Whitfelde the xvj. day of April	x.s.
So he hath had in al	iij.li.
Item, to Maister Nevile that he leid owte	xij.d.
Item, sent to your Lordship be Xpofer	xx.d.
Item, for the hossier	iiij.d.
Item, to Gallet that brought your gown of garters	vj.s. viij.d.
Item, Steven Howyth for your soupper at Hauking	vij.s. ij.d.
Masson.	
Item, to Masson for ful contentation for our boorde upon iij. wekkes	xxvj.s. viij.d.
Clifford.	
Item, to Clifford, the scryvener, upon reknyng	xx.s. iiij.d.
Maister Nevyle.	
Item, to Maister Edward Nevyle	x.s.
George, armurer.	
Item, my Lord paid for ix. gussetes, xd. a piece	ix.s. iiij.d.
The caryer that caryed the taborets stuff	xvj.d.
Item, to Raff Hossyer for ij. peir hossen, iij.s. viij.d. a peir	vij.s. iiij.d.
Item, for iij. peire sokkys	xij.d.
Johna-Klyff.	
Item, making a doublet of cremesyn satin	v.s.
Item, mendyng ij. gownys tany velvet	xij.d.
Item, for a lasse	vj.d.

Item, for a roundelet of white veneger, of John Swete, of xiiij. galons vj.d. a galon vij.s.

Item, the fasse[1]	viij.d.
Item, xvj. galons reed veneger	v.s. iiij.d.
Item, the fasse	vj.d.
Perom, crosbowmaker.	
The xvj. day of April, to him for wages	iij.s. iiij.d.

[1] Sic in MS. Possibly a corruption for *Vas*, the vessel containing the vinegar.

And to by gere for crosbowes iij.s. iiij.d.

Palmer Jamis.

Item, to Palmer Jamis iiij.s. iij.d.

Item, for a mowlld of stone xij.d.

Item, almis j.d.

Davy John.

Item, xxvj. day of April,[1] to Davy John xx.d.

Cresford.

Item, to Xpofer Cresford for wages xx.d.

Item, to Senclowe to by my Lordes soupper iij.s. iiij.d.

Harman Stolle is sonne.

Item, to him for vj. peir brygandines iij.li. xv.s.

Item, bote here xv.d. Item, the botemen of the Antony xij.d. ij.s. iij.d.

Item, to Cornelis for x. serpentines, and to eche of them iij. chambers, weing, every piece with all that longeth to it, c. xiij^{lb}., for every lb. ij.d. every c. xx.s. viij.d.: he had vj.li., and this day he received iiij.li.

Item, to Thomas Eyton for stokyng of them x.s. viij.d.

Masson.

Item, to Masson for vj. quarters ootes xij.s. viij.d.

Item, to Rechard Penketh ij.s.

Item, to the cordener,[2] for every thing that is dew to him vij.s. x.d.

Item, to the Smyth for shoyng v.s. ij.d.

Richard Heyward.

Item, to Richard Heyward of the White Herte, for hors mete and bordyng xxviij.s. v.d.

John Vandelf, gooner.[3]

Item, to him for wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Hans Vanbrusel.

Item, to Hans Vanbrusel xij.d.

So he had in al vij.s. viij.d.

Maister Edward Nevylle.

Item, the xvij. day of April, for xx. lb. suger ix.s. ij.d.

[1] So in the Manuscript, but probably a mistake for the 16th of April. [2] Cordwainer.

[3] In the MS. the word "gooner," i-e. gunner, is repeated.

Item, x. lb. datis ij.s. j.d.
Item, an hate vj.d.
Item, a panier iiij.d.
Item, to Maister Neuvyle for his dyner, and your offeryng ij.s.
Item, to the wiffe xx.d.
Item, to the cordener iiij.d.
Item, to Lewe iiij.d.
Item, almis vij.d.

Chelmesford.

Item, spent, hors mete, and mannis mete viij.s. vij.d.
Item, almis iiij.d.

Laurens Hagueman.

Tuysday xviij. day of April, to Laurens for al maner thinges dewe to him xv.s.

Summa totall dew to Dalamar is iij.li. ij.s.
The which I am al paid.

Senclowe.

Item, to Senclowe to go to Harwich. xij.d.

John Delark, of Seryksee.

Item, to him upon his wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Here foloweth the perselis that my Lady payd whyl my Lord was in London.[1]

Item, on the xxix. day of Marche, my Lady toke Maister Brame to by Oxyn ix.li.
Item, the same day to Thomas the Harper for wages v.s.
And to Tosseyne for a peyre of choys[2] iiij.d.
Blyante.[3] } Item, the fyrste day of Aprylle, my Lady toke the Steward xxxiij.s iiij.d.
Item, on the iij^{de}. day of Aprylle, my Lady gaffe John Baker of Colchestyr for a byrde xx.d.

[1] This account is kept in a different hand-writing, not that of Dalamar. The orthography, it will be observed, is in various respects different. [2] Shoes.

[3] This name here, and in the two succeeding instances, was inserted by Lord Howard, in his own hand-writing.

Item, the viij. day of Aprylle, my Lady toke the catour for howssolde xl.s.

Item, the same day my Lady gaffe to yonge Hamondes noryse xx.d.

Blyante. } Item, the xiiijth. day of Aperelle, my Lady toke the Stward to by oxyn ix.li.

Item, on the xvth. day of Aperelle, my Lady toke the Catour for howsolde xxx.s.

And he was owynge stylle for the same rekenynge ij.d. ob.

Blyante. } Item, on the same day my Lady toke the Stward vij.li. vj.s. viij.d.

Item, my Lady leyde owte the same sesyn, also this smale parselys folowyn.

Item, to Mayster Danyel for that he leyd owte v.d.

Item, to Mayster Danyelles man iiij.d.

Item, in almesse iiij.d.

To Marche for ale j.d. ob.

For Rychard the fole is choys iiij.d.

Item, in almesse the viij. day of Aprelle j.d.

To Manwelle xij.d.

Item, for offeryng to our Lady of Walsyngham iiij.d.

For a potel oyle to the lampe vj.d.

For a lb. wex vj.d.

Item, to my Lady Berneys iiij.d.

To Alson Walys chois iiij.d.

Item, to Wegayn for mendyng the clok iiij.d.

Item, to the taborettes xvj.d.

Item, to Mayster Wentworth man that browte a pipe xij.d.

In almesse j.d.

Item, to Yldyrton viij.d.

In almesse j.d.

To Dale j.d.

To Marche for ale iiij.d.

To the Waferer iiij.d.

Item, for claspis and amlettes j.d. ob.

Dalamar.

Item, on the xviij. day of Aprelle, my Lord payd Thomas Dalamare, that he toke Seynclow to go to Hervich xij.d.

And for that he toke John de Larke iij.s. iiij.d.

Dalamar.[1]

The xix. day of April, I, Dalamar, received of my Lord v.li.

John Wortham.

The same day I toke John Wortam prest to go to the see x.s.

John Porser.

The same day I toke John Porser prest to go to the see x.s.

Buriff, xx. day of April.

The same day I toke Buriff upon reknyng for the Trygo iiij.li.

So he hath had in al xvj.li.

Robard Sargeaunt.

Item, mete and drynk to iiij. men for a hole weke to sue[2] the sayle iiij.s.

Item, for theyr wages iiij.s.

Item, for nedils iiij.d.

Item, for a bolte roppe for the foreseile viij.d. ob.

Item, for other lynne iiij.d.

Item, a smal lyne iij.d.

The Smyth that maketh the Serpentynes at Wisenowe.

The xix. day of April, I toke him upon rekning xiij.s. iiij.d.

Item, my Lord spent at Wisnowe iij.s. viij.d.

At Kolcester, horsmete v.d.

Jamys Stoll.

Item, I toke Jamys Stoll iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, I toke to Laurens of the Hal xij.d.

Item, for wyn to Willm Sebryth viij.d.

Thomas Tenche.

Tenche. } The xix. day of April, my Lord toke him prest for him and Thomas Sendel xx.s.

Item, to Maister Sampson man to bere a lettre viij.d.

Thomas Sampson.

The xx. day of April, my Lord toke hym for prest for him self and xix. men x.li.

William Brooke, of Manetry.

The same day my Lord toke to Brooke of Manetry x.li.

[1] Here the accounts are again kept in the hand-writing of Dalamar. [2] To sew.

Anneis Roston.

The same day my Lady payd to Anneys, the chamberer, for wages vj.s. viij.d.

Cateryne, the wacher.

Item, the same day to Cateryne upon her wages iij.s. iiij.d.

John Smyth, raten man.[1]

The xx. day of April, I, Dalamar, toke the raten man iij.s. iiij.d.

Summa dewe to Dalamar is [2]

Item, to Maister Wodde man for brengeng of a present to my Lord xij.d.

Dew to Dalamar xxxvj.s. xj.d.

I am paid.

Gammelyn.

The xx. day of April, my Lord toke Gammelyn upon his new endentur xx.s.

So he hath had in al xxj. mks. vj.s. viij.d.

Dalamar.

The same day, I, Dalamar, toke to the ropper[3] opon rekning v.s.

Willm Shereman, wodmaker.

The xx. day of April, my Lord rekened with Shereman, and it draw that he hath rec. xj.s. iiij.d.

And he hath made my Lord xxij.c wode, so ther is owing him iij.s.

Necolas Roote, wodmaker.

The same day my Lord rekened with him, and it draw that he had received vij.s. iiij.d.

And he hath made xix.c wode, that is xij.s. viij.d.

Thomas Cooke for wages.

The xxj. day of April, I toke him vj.s. viij.d.

Robard Cooke.

The xxj. day of April, I toke him wages vj.s. viij.d.

Bonfilde.

Item, I toke Bonfilde for wages xx.d.

So he is al paid for hosold wages tel our Lady day.

John Mersch.

Item, I toke John Mersch iij.s. iiij.d.

[1] "John Smyth, raten man" was probably John Smyth, rat-catcher.

[2] Left blank in MS. [3] i.e. Roper, or rope-maker.

Roger Bromfeld.

The xxj. day of April, I toke him wages vj.s. viij.d.

Webbe of the stabul.

Item, I toke Webbe of the stabul wages iiij.s.

Scheelle.

Item, I toke Willm Scheelle for wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Roger of Stabul.

Item, I toke Roger of stabul for wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Oliver, the boteler.

Item, I toke to Oliver, the boteler, for wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Koote, the smyth.

Item, I toke to Coote, the smith, for wages vj.s. viij.d.

Item to Senclowe that he leid owt iiij.d.

Summa totall dew to Dalamar iij.li. vj.s.

It is al paid.

xxi. day of April. } Item, to Klegge opon his wages vj.s. viij.d.
Item, to Palmer, the wodmaker v.s.

Garard.

Item, to Garard, carpenter, to by gere withal vij.s. iiij.d.

Whitchirche, of Barfolde.

The xxj. day of April, my Lord toke him be Dalamar x.s.

Rechard, bere brewer.

The xxj. day of April, I toke Rechard, bere brewer, upon his wages vj.s. viij.d.

Willm Baker.

My Lord toke William Baker for wages vj.s. viij.d.

Boloke.

The xxj. day of April, I toke Boloke for wages vj.s. viij.d.

Howith.

The same day my Lord toke Howith for the ful wages of viij. wekes for viij. men xxxiiij.s. iij.d.

So thei have had every man x.s.

Item, to Boloke iiij.d.

Item, to the caryer for brenging stuf viij.d.

Item, to the taboretes to by gere withal ij.s.
Item, to my Lord Barneys xij.d.
Item, to Basseley childe, brengeng rabets iiij.d.
Blyante.[1] } The steward received of Rysseldy man for v. lodde hay xxx.s.
Blyante. } Also he received of George Bocher of Barfolde xviij.s. iiij.d.
Blyante. } Also he received of Richard Yngolde xiij.s. iiij.d.
Blyante. } Also he received of Gremeston wiff xiij.s. iiij.d.
Blyante. } The xxj. day of April my Lord toke him xxj.s.

Thomas Colwyn, bocher.

The xxj. day of April my Lord toke him iij.s. iiij.d.

John Hobbes.

Item, I toke John Hobbes upon wages v.s.

Bliant.

Item, I toke Bliant upon his wages to the see x.s.

Necolas Wardroppe.

Item, my Lord toke Necolas Wardrobbe wages v.s.

John Baker.

Item, to John Baker for wages vj.s. viij.d.

Giles Senclowe.

Item, to Gilles Senclowe for wages x.s.

Marbury.

Item, to Marbury for wages vj.s. viij.d.

James Baker.

The xxj. day of April, my Lord toke him prest x.s.

Necolas Bloke.

The xxij. day of April, my Lord toke Necolas Bloke v.s.
Item, for your offeryng x.d.
Item, for your offeryng vj.s. viij.d.
Item, to the koke, White, be my lordes commandement iij.s. iiij.d.
Item, to Wisseman that he leid owte viij.d.

Dalamar is al paid, and xvj.s. more.

Trompetz. } Item, to Robard Pynchebek, trompete, the xxij. day of April x.s.

[1] This name in the margin is in the handwriting of Lord Howard, who seems throughout to have noted the receipts by the Steward in particular.

Missing Page

Missing Page

Fynsche.

Item, my Lord toke to Fynsche xiij.s. iiij.d.

John Calle.

Item, to John Calle, my Lord toke him iij.s. iiij.d.

Senclowe.

Item, to Penketh and to Senclowe, ther costes to Manetry iij.s. iiij.d.
Item, to Tomas Barker to bere ales to Gefray Bledwel xij.d.
Item, paper iiij.d.
Item, a peir schone to litel Tonsam iiij.d.
Summa xlviij.s. viij.d.

Whitfoote, of Kolcester.

The xxvi. day of April, my Lord rekened with him, wher my Lord had of him a sakke hoppis of v.c. di and xij.lb., my Lord alowed him iij.li.
Wherof he owght my Lord money lent at Bordeux xxxiij.s. iiij.d.
And my Lord is become detor to Brame, for xxvj.s. viij.d.
So Whitfote is al payd.

Royngton.

The xxvj. day of April, I, Dalamar, toke him vj.s. viij.d.
Summa dewe to Dalamar is lv.s. iiij.d.

Kolwyn, bocher.

The xxvij. day of April, my Lord toke him v.s.
And I toke him viij.d.
I, Dalamar, am al paid of lv.s. viij.d.

Dalamar, the xxvij. day of April, I toke John Fryere xx.d.

Penketh.

Item, for his costes to go to Harwich xx.d.

Laurens.

Item, to Laurens of the Hal vj.s. viij.d.
Item, Baudwyn, money leid owte iiij.d.

Skynner.

Item, to John Skynner, money leid owte ij.s. j.d.
Item, to Gefray Bledwel his brother[1] xx.d.

[1] "His brother" means the brother of Bledwel, not of John Skynner: it is the old English mode of expressing the Saxon genitive "Bledwell's brother."

John Taylour, of Stoke.

The xxviij. day of April, I toke him x.s.

John Baker.

The same day I toke John Baker iij.s. iiij.d., and vj.s. viij.d. he had before; that is x.s.

John Bliant.

Item, to John Bliant for him and iiij. men l.s.

William Wingfelde.

Item, to Willm Wingfeld to him and for vj. men iij.li. x.s.

Item, for your offeryng to our Lady of Wlpet vij.li. ix.s.

Rest in Dalamar handes v.li. xvj.s. viij.d.

Blyante.[1] } Item, my Lord toke to Bliant this xxviij. day of April, upon reknyng v.li.

John Perrekyn of Myl ende, Brykke maker.

The brykke maker. } My Lord is agreed with, that he schal [make] my Lord at Wysnowe, betwex this and pardon tyme, iiij.^{xx} M. brykke, of good and lawful brykke, in a kelne, and my Lord schal pay xviij.d. for a M; and my Lord schal fynde him wodde and sande and strawe. And the said John Perrekyn schal werke it, and Basseley schal fynde him boorde to keuvre[2] with his kelne be my Lordes commandement; and he schal have the sande assigned him, and he to cary it, and my Lord to ley the wodde and strawe be hym. And this day xxviij. day of April, xxj. yere of the reigne of King Edward the iiijth, my Lord toke him in hande xxvj.s. viij.d.

Item, to the maryners that holpe to sette up the mast of the Barbara xx.d.

Item, to Buriff upon reknyng xl.s.

So he hath had in al xviij.li.

Sencler.

The same day my Lord toke Sencler xl.s.

So he hath had in al iiij.li.

[1] This name in the margin, as usual, is in the hand-writing of Lord Howard.

[2] Probably to *cover*.

John Calle.

The xxviij. day of April, my Lord toke him	iij.s. iiij.d.
Item, for costes at Wisnowe	ij.s.
In almis	vj.d.
Item, to Willm White	iiij.d.
Item, to Cobbe of Harwich	xij.d.
Summa v.li. xv.s. iiij.d.	
Item, to Willm Frodsam for wages	x.s.

Newton.

Item, to John Newton for wages	vj.s. viij.d.
Senclowe for costes to Manetry	xx.d.

John Smyth, of Cratefelde.

The xxix. day of April, my Lord toke him for viij. oxen	viij.li.

Boloke.

The same xxix. day of April, to Bolok that he leid owte	viij.d.

Roger of stab ul

Item, to Roger of stabul to by his gere	iiij.s.

Harry Pigote.

The same day my Lord toke Harry Pigote	v.s.

Diago.

The same day to Diago	iiij.s.

Lokkewode.

The same day I toke to Lokkewode	xx.d.

John Hoonte.

The xxix. day of April, I toke John Honte to pay for an hauberjeon[1] for Hans Vanbrusel vj.s. viij.d.

The caryer.

Item, to the caryer for brengeng of prunys	xij.d.

Summa dewe to Dalamar is xj.s. viij.d.

John Harrys.

Not paid. } Item, to John Harrys for wages the xxix. day of April vj.s. viij.d.

Summa dewe to Dalamar is xj.s. viij.d.

[1] "Habergeon" sometimes means only a breast-plate, but it is also used for armour for the neck and breast, and sometimes for a coat of mail without sleeves.

Renolde Morgan.

The last day of April, I toke Renolde Morgan iij.s. iiij.d.

Laurens Hagueman.

Item, to Laurens Hagueman for brengeng gere from London iiij.s. viij.d.

Summa xix.s. viij.d.

Hosolde, last day of April.

Item, my Lord toke Dalamar the last day of April, for hosolde xlj.s. viij.d.

Dalamar.

My Lord toke Dalamar, money leid owte xix.s. viij.d.

Cresford.

Item, the same day my Lord toke Crestofyr Cresford vj.s. viij.d.

Gerard.

Item, to Gerard for wages xij.d.

Bogden.

To Robard Bogden for wages vj.s. viij.d.

Morys Davy.

My Lord gaff Morys Davy for a bowe iij.s. iiij.d.

Judde.

Item, my Lord toke Judde vj.s. viij.d.

Knevet.

Item, my Lord toke Knevet iij.s. iiij.d.

Maister Stokes.

Item, to Maister Stokkes iij.s. iiij.d.

Gornay.

Item, my Lord toke Gornay for wages x.s.

Frere Stokkes.

Item, my Lord toke Frere Stokkes xx.d.

Dalamar.

I toke the lyter men ij.s.

Item, to Sir Tomas xvj.d.

Nicolas Wardrobe.

Rec. xl.s. } Item, to Necolas Wardrobbe xx.d.

John Harris.

Rec. iij li. } Item, to John Harris vj.s. viij.d.

Item, for viij. chekins ix.d.

Item, for x. capons to Rokewode iij.s. iiij.d.

The Bower.

Item, to the bower for xx. bowes[1] xij.s. viij.d.

Power.

Item, to Power money leid owte iij.s. iiij.d.

Edmond Wiff.

Item, to Edmond Wiff for full paiment of xl. pipes bere iij.li.

Item, to Watkyn, bocherman viij.d.

Summa, iij.li. xxxi.s. v.d.[2]

Item, to the bere brewer of Kolcester, upon reknyng of xx. pipes xxvj.s. viij.d.

Summa, v.li. ix.s. j.d.

Rest dewe, which my Lord paid me xix.s. j.d.

Richard Broome of Schoteley.

Item, to him for ij. oxen xxiiij.s.

MAY.

Senclowe. } The ij.de day of May, I toke to Tomas Senclowe upon reknyng x.s.

James Hobbard.

Item, my Lord gaff James Hobard for his costes vj.s. viij.d.

The Maryners of the Mary.

Item, to the maryners of the Mary, that brought up Maistr Daniel iiij.s. iiij.d.

Summa xxj.s. I am paid.

Item, to the craen man of Manetry for his craen, cranage of al my Lordes stuff unto this day viij.s.

Penneley man.

Item, to Penneley is man, to drynke viij.d.

Item the bote that had us aboorde the Mary ij.d.

[1] "For xx. bowes" is repeated under this entry in the MS. in Lord Howard's handwriting.

[2] Sic in MS. but obviously a clerical error. Perhaps we ought to read iij.li. xiij.s. v.d.

Sexten of Wykes.

Item, to Sexten, of Wikes, for paiment of xvij. M. wode iij.s. iiij.d. the M. xxv.s.

And he had of my Lord, that he owght my Lord iij.li. ij.d.

Summa dewe to Dalamar xxviij.s. x.d.

I am al paid.

Lokkewode.

The ij.de day of May, my Lord toke Lokewode to ryd to the King; and to the Maister of the Mary is man, thei to ryd togider xxvj.s. viij.d.

Lambe Tomson of Seryksee.

Item, to Lambe Tomson of Seryksee, the loddysman[1] x.s.

Graveley.

My Lord paid Graveley, smyth, for xxvj. blak billes xvj.d. a piece xxiiij.s. viii.d.

And x.s. he had before, and my Lord gaff him xij.d. to drynke.

John Broone.

Item, to John Broone of Kolcester x.s.

Richard Wandel, Barlescolis seurte.

Item, my Lorde toke him prest x.s.

John Wyge, ropper of Kolcester.

The ij.de day of May, my Lord paid him for iij. smal warpes, weing iiij.xx xij.lb. xj.s. vj.d.

Item, for vj.lb. and half of marlyn xiij.d.

Item, to him to drynk v.d.

Summa xxxiij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to Tomas Senclowe upon reknyng x.s.

Item, to Tomas Senclowe vj.s.

Summa xlix.s. iiij.d.

Harry Tomson, gooner.

Item, my Lord toke Harry Tomson, gooner vj.s. viij.d.

Necolas Armurer, gooner.

Item, to Necolas Armurer, gooner vj.s. viij.d.

Item, to Hans Vanbrusel, the iij.de day of May xx.d.

[1] Lodesman, or *pilot*: a word used by Chaucer.

Richard Bower. } Item, the iij.^{de} day of May to him xx.d.

Summa dewe to Dalamar is.....

Eltherton of Chelmesford } Item, to John Eltherton of Chelmesford, that I, Dalamare, toke him xij.d.

The horses that Lokewode and the toder man, that are to London, hered at Harwich.

Item, for ij. horses, and for their costes that went for the horses xvj.d.

Summa totall to Dalamar is iii.li. viij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to Edmond Yns man, called Symond Bonet xx.d.

Summa iij.li. x.s.

Item, to Robt Bogden viij.d.

Item, to Rechard Moys to drynk iiij.d.

Item, for brede xij.d.

Item, for your shavyng iiij.d.

Item, for vj. capons ij.s.

Item, for the lokkys to the cabans viij.d.

Item, to Roger of the stabul for costes at Manetry vj.d.

Summa iij.li. xv.s. vj.d.

Item, to Henbury is man, to bere lettres to London xij.d.

I, Dalamar, am al paid of iij.li xvj.s. vj.d.

Item, my Lord spent, the vth. day of May, to Eppeswich to our Lady of Gras x.s.

My Lord gaff to the bootemen that had my Lord up viij.s. iiij.d.

Dalamar.

The vth day of May, I paid for ij. peir schipmen hossen for the taboretes ij.s.

Item, to George Daniel that he leid owte viij.d.

John Hobbes.

Item, for John Hobbes to come from Stoke to Manetry and Harwich aboute my Lordes stuff ij.s. ij.d.

Howith.

Paid for acranlyne,[1] prise viij.d.

Paid to Robt Semond of Harwich a hawser weing c.lb. v.s. xi.d.

[1] Probably "a crane line."

Paid for xiij. polyves	xvj.d.
Paid for marlyn twyn	xvj.d.
Paid for a topmast	xij.d.
	Summa x.s. iij.d.
Paid to Torp for iiij. yerdes fustiane	ij.s. viij.d.
Item, to a man of Maldon	vj.d.
To the freres	iiij.d.
For a botel wynne	iiij.d.
Almes	ij.d.
Almondes	xj.d.
	Summa v.s. j.d.
Paid to Maister Daniel for caryage x. wey xij.blls. salt	ij.s. vj.d.
Item, to the meter	iiij.d.
Item, almys	ij.d.
	Summa iij.s.
Paid to Tomas Senclowe upon rekning	x.s.
So he hath had	xxxvj.s.

Gilys, brwer of Eppswich.

The iiij.th day of May, my Lord rekened with him for xxxix. pipes bere. He rec. iij.li. and asignement of the Baylys of Eppswich iiij.li.

And my Lord paid him	xxxiiij.s.
And my Lord gaff him	viij.d.
And my Lord toke him, to take the smith that had the goone	viij.d.
	Summa xxxv.s. iiij.d.
The v.th day of May, I, Dalamar, toke Royngton	iij.s. iiij.d.

Summa dew to Dalamar is.....

The same day I toke Robt. Worsseley for Harry Worseley, John Sharpe, Willm Taylor xxx.s.

Summa dew to Dalamar is v.li. xxij.d.

It is payd.

The same day my Lord lente to Waynflete, capiteine of the Spaynard xx.s.

Dalamar.

Item, to the botemen of the Mary, my Lady gaff them	ij.s.
Item, to the children of the schip	viij.d.

Item, for my Lady offeryng at Dover Court iiij.d.

Item, to Tomas Drayle for his hows at Eppswich, dressing of my Lordes vitels vj.s. viij.d.

John Hobbes.

Item, to John Hobbes upon reknyng v.s.

The Bere brwer of Kolcester, at the Brigge fowte.[1]

M^d^ where he hath brewed xxij. pipes bere: one went to the fylyng, and he had rec. iiij.li. xiij.s. iiij.d. this day he received. xxxij.s. viij.d.

And for havyng win at Kolcester to Johnsons iiij.d.

Summa totall.[2]

Item, to my Lady to geff the Maister iij.s. iiij.d.

Summa

John Coteler of Wysnowe.

The vj. day of May, my Lord toke him for wages x.s.

Item, for to by x. peir garnetes at Eppeswich ij.s. viij.d.

Dyago.

Item, to Diago for a peir hosen xij.d.

Wisman.

Item, to Wiseman that he had leid owte for your Lordship vij.d.

Summa dewe to Dalamar is iij.li. v.s. iij.d.

Watkyn, couper.

Item, to him havyng my Lordes vitels from Epswich iij.s. iiij.d.

John Vandelff, gooner.

Item, to John Vandelff, gooner iij.s. iiij.d.

Jamys Stoll.

Item, to Jamis Stoll for his costes abowte the vytels for the Mary ij.s. iiij.d.

George Daniel.

Item, to George Daniel that he toke to Dalle, laborer, for wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to Thomas Seynclow, the same day, uppon rekeneng for the hosold x.s.

Item, to Tomson wiff for claret wyn ij.s.

Summa iiij.li. ix.s. viij.d.

Item, for the sewyng of your standartes xiiij.d.

[1] *i. e.* Bridge-foot.

[2] No *summa totall.* is given, nor any *summa* in the next line but one.

Item, to Fryberne for bringing doone of vitels iij.s. iiij.d.

The Trompetz.

Item, to the stward that he toke to the trompetz v.s.

Item, to Xpofer Cresford that he toke for the hors that went to Dover Courte vj.d.

Item, to Thomas Cooke for dressyng a barel xij.d.

Item, to a man roode to Kolcester with a lettre to the Baylys xiiij.d.

Item, for makyng of iij. schertys vj.d.

Item, to Richard Wolmyn that he paid for ij. capons viij.d.

Summa v.li. iij.s., the which Dalamar is paid.

The vij. day of May, my Lord toke Senclowe upon the rekning of hosold x.s.

My Lord paid the roper for a lynne and a roppe weing di. c. ij.lb., and a roppe for lyfftes a quartern xiiij.lb., for the Barbara x.s.

Item, to Maister Daniel that he toke to Tayleboys for horsemete iij.s.

Edward Gauge.

Item, for his wages x.s.

Item, to him opon reknyng of the Barbara x.s.

vij. day of May. } Power.

Paid to Power for lxxi. yerdes canvas iiijd. the yerd xxiij.s. viij.d.

Item, for a ketil for the Barbara weing xij.lb. iiij.s. vj.d.

Item, for ij.c. yren, iiij.s. iiij.d. the c. viij.s.

Item, for a standart of meile for Senclowe iiij.s.

Item, for a scherte for Scheele xij.d.

Item, viij. busels colys ij.s. iiij.d.

Item, ij. barels white hereng xx.s.

Item, for a cade hereng vj.s.

Partryge.

Item, to Partrygge kache[1] gooing up to Manetry v.s.

Willm Barbour.

Item, to John Barbour[2] for wages x.s.

[1] A "Catch" was a small vessel or craft.

[2] The heading was originally "John Barbour," and afterwards corrected to "Willm Barbour;" but the entry was left unaltered.

Steven Howyth.

Item, to Steven Howyth for his wages xx.s.

Bliant.

The vij. day of May } Item, paid hym for ij. spytes, the vij. day of May xx.d.

Item, to Roger Kinge for a frying pan xvj.d.

Item, for a lytyl kitel weyng v.lb. and di. xxij.d.

Item, for ij. lytel kityls weing xxx.lb. xij.s. iiij.d.

Item, for a fyerkyn soppe[1] of liiij.lb. j.d.lb. iiij.s. vj.d.

Item, for a fyerkyn iiij.d.

Item, for a mortar ij.s.: a galon hony xvj.d.

Item, a skimmer iiij.d.

Item, for a potte j.d.

Summa xxv.s. ix.d.

Davy John.

The vij. day of May, I, Dalamar, toke Davy John iij.s. iiij.d.

Perrin, crosbowe maker.

Item, I, Dalamar, toke Perrin crosbowe maker iij.s. iiij.d.

John Taylor, of Stoke.

Item, I, Dalamar, toke John Taylor of Stoke iij.s. iiij.d.

Summa x.s. the which I, Dalamar, am paid of my Lord.

Piers, bere brewer.

Item, my Lord paid for iij. roppes weing iij. quartern of an c., prise vij.s. vj.d.

Piers, roper of Eppswich.

Item, my Lord paid for a roppe weing lxxiij.lb. vij.s. vj.d.

Kunyst } Item, the same day my Lord toke Kunste for his ful wages for xvij. men viij.li. x.s.

With the money he had before, and of Buriff.

My Lord gaff them to drynke that worketh upon the schip vj.s. viij.d.

My Lord gaff Kunste ij.s. vj.d.

My Lord gaff them for their part of a nankyr v.s.

Buriff.

The vij. day of May, my Lord rekened with Buriff of Brykelsey, the which

[1] i.e. a firkin of soap.

was overseer of the making of the Barbara, and wher he had of my Lord to the summa of xviij.li.

My Lord rekened with him, and wher that his bookes draw to the summa of xxxiij.li. iiij.s. j.d.

My Lord shuld owe hym xxv.li. iij.s.

And my Lord paid him for the smyth of Brykelsey xxix.s. ix.d.

And xv.s. that the smyth owght my Lord: Summa to the smyth xliiij.s. ix.d.

This day and yere my Lord toke him iij.li. vj.s.

And my Lord toke him a bil of asignement to Thomas Smith to receive of him xx. mks.

And so the said Buriff is al paid of every thing that he hath leyd owte, as it apiere be his booke.

William White, of Stepneyth.

My Lord rekened with him the vij. day of May, and paid for al maner vitels that were spente in the Paker from London to Orwel xxxvj.s. ix.d.

My Lord toke him for the ful wages of xiiij. men vij.s. iiij.d.

And my Lord gaff the feleschip of the Paker v.s.

John Hobbes.

The vij. day of May, my Lord toke John Hobbes opon reknyng of the Paker v.s.

So he hath had x.s.

My Lord toke to Torpe for wages of xxiiij. men, with that he had rec. afore iij.li. ij.s. vj.d.

My Lord gaff the maister carpenter of the Barbara, called Cokke, and ij. men besede vij.s. vj.d.

Necolas, smyth of Wisnowe.

The vij. day of May, my Lord rekened with him, wher he had ix.c. yren to make goonys, he hath had xviij.s. iiij.d., and the goones weyth iiij.c. xxij.lb., and he hath delevered the Barbara viij^{xx}. vij.lb. and di., and ij.s. vj.d. in neyles, and for yren ys unwroght xij.s. ix.d. This day my Lord toke him xxij.s. vj.d. So he is al paid.

Dalamar.

My Lord paid Dalamar that he toke to Rechard Wolman, the viij.th day of May x.s.

John Baker, of Stoke.

The same day my Lord toke John Baker for wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, my Lord paid for peyntyng of the paves vij.s. viij.d.

Item, my Lord toke to the lyterman that my Lord oweth hym iiij.s.

Item, that I toke to Katby upon his wages xij.d.

Summa xxvj.s. I am al paid.

My Lord toke Senclowe upon reknyng for hosold, viij. day May xx.s.

The ix. day of May, my Lord toke Senclowe upon reknyng for hosolde x.s.

Thomson.

The ix. day of May, my Lord lente hym for the King xl.s.

The Stward.

My Lord paid for ij. barels fysch and iiij.^{xx} fysche xlv.s.

The ix. day of May, my Lord toke to the Stward to by wt beef xlvj.s. viij.d.

The ix. day of May, my Lord toke to the maryners that goeth up with the lyter to Manetry xvj.d.

Partrygge.

The same day my Lord toke Partrygge to go up with his Kache to Manetry for wodde xv.d.

Robt. Prete, of Cley.

My Lord paid him for iij. barels fysche xxv.s.

Dalamar.

The same day of May, my Lord toke Dalamar that he toke to Eltherton for wages xx.d.

And that I toke the kokeswayne of the Mary xx.d.

And that I toke the Stward that he toke the taboretes of the Spaniard xij.d.

Item, that I toke Marbery that he leid owte iij.d.

Item, to the Haque Man, to bere my Lordes lettres to London vj.d.

Summa v.s. j.d. I am al paid saf j.d.

Edmond Yns.

The x. day of May, my Lord toke to Edmond Yns upon reknyng for to by vitels with xij.li.

Dalamar.

Item, to the Stward that he toke the smyth xij.d.

Item, for your offeryng iiij.d.

Item, for malmesey viij.d.
Item, to Bauduyn that he leid owte vij.d.
Item, to Power for ix. yerdes and di. russet ix.s. ij.d.
Item, for win ij.d.
Item, to George Daniel that he toke to the maryners xij.d.
Item, to Burif man iiij.d.
Item, your breakfast at Pitre xij.d.
Item, to Skraton ij.s. viij.d.

James Werner, the Kinges servant.

Item, my Lord gaff him the xij. day of May xiij.s. iiij.d.
Item, at Dover Courte xvj.d.
Item, to the kokeswayne of the Mary iij.s. iiij.d.
Item, to him bare a lettre to Eustas iiij.d.
Item, to Reed iiij.d.
Summa xxxv.s. viij.d.

It is paid.

My Lord gaff, the xij. day of May, to the boteswayne of the Spanyard v.s.
My Lord gaff Lokkewode to drynke, and to his feleschip v.s.
My Lord toke Dalamar that I toke to Tomson to prest Ric. Breton of Blakney ij.s.
Item, my Lord gaff him to drynk viij.d.
Item, my Lord gaff Wat Aldrysch xij.d.
vj.s. viij.d.
Summa with xxxv.s. viij.d. xxxix.s. iiij.d.

The which I am payd.

Blyante[1] } M^d^. that wher my Lord toke Blyant xlvj.s. viij.d.
This day, xij. day of May, he toke Thomas Senclowe upon reknyng of hosolde xl.s.
The xiij. day of May, my Lord toke Senclowe upon reknyng for hosolde xlv.s.

Dalamar.

The xiiij. day of May, my Lord paid Dalamar that he toke to Partrigge ij.s. viij.d., and xvj.d. my Lord toke him, that is iiij.s.

[1] This name is inserted, as before in the margin, in the hand-writing of Lord Howard.

Item, to Steven Howyth that he leid owte	xij.d.
Item, to the botemen of the Barbara, and to the children	xij.d.
Item, your brekfast at Piter and your drynking	xij.d.

Roger Bronfelde.

Item, to Roger Bronfelde for wages	iij.s. iiij.d.
Item, to Bauduyn that he toke the botemen	viij.d.
Item, to maister Daniel for havyng owte salt, and for money leid owte	vj.s.
Item, to the barbour	iiij.d.

Richard, the Kings Mesager.

My Lord gaff him	vj.s. viij.d.

Waynflete.

Item, my Lord gaff him, besede ij.s. viij.d.	vj.s. viij.d.
Item, my Lordes brekfast at Pitre	xx.d.
Item, my Lord Glocester mynstrels	iij.s. iiij.d.
Summa	xxxiiij.s. iiij.d.
My Lord asined me to receive of maister Clifford	xl.s.
Item, Tomas Torpe that he spente upon the men of the Paker	ij.s.
And to the wrastlers	viij.d.
And to the Spanyard for kalkyng	iiij.d.
Item, to Webbe	iiij.d.
Summa	xxxviij.s. iiii.d.

I am al paid and rest in my handes xx.s.

Item, I toke to Webbe for wages, the xvj. day of May	xx.d.
Item, the botemen of the Mary	xx.d.
Item, Panneton for hosen and a scherte	xx.d.
Item, to my Lady dame Anne Morpate	vj.s. viij.d.
Item, to John Vandelf	xx.d.
Item, the Barbara is bote	v.d.
The xvij. day of May, I toke Tomas Senclowe for hosold	x.s.

James Stol.

Item, the same day I toke to James Stolle	vj.s. viij.d.
Item, I paid him that he leid owte	ij.s. v.d.

Item, them broght cofres alande iiij.d.

Summa xxxiiij.s. iiij.d.

Therof I had that rested in my handes xx.s.

And that a Schipman, Palgrave is his name, toke me x.s.

And the xviij. day of May I rec. of my Lord iiij.s. iiij.d.

So I am al paid.

The xxj. yere of the King, and xix day of May, my Lord tok Tomson, porser of the Mary iij.li.

And my Lord lente him afore xl.s.

Summa total v.li.

The xx^{ti}. day of May, my Lord toke Simond Reed, maister of the Pakker, for him and his sonne xiij.s. iiij.d.

And they hade before iiij.s.

Richard Koke.

And his jaket. } The xx^{ti}. day of May, my Lord toke him iij.s. iiij.d.

The same day to Katby and his man ij. yerdes for jakets.

The same day to Simond Reed, and for his sonne ij. yerdes.

The same day my Lord toke Crepage x.s.

And for x. men with him iiij.li. xviij.s.

Dalamar.

Item, I toke Laurens Haqueman iiij.s.

Item, bote here xij.d.

Item, costes to London ij.s.

Item, hors here ij.s. viij.d.

Item, to Personne of Manetry ij.d.

John Hobbes.

Item, to John Hobbes, the xx. day May v.s.

John Johns.

Item, to John Johnes, the xx. day May vj.s.

Item, to Waleis xij.d.

I am al paid.

The xxj. day of May, my Lord toke Dalamare vij.li. ix.s.
Item, making of hosen xij.d.
Item, to the bower xij.d.

Richard Koke.

Item, to Richard Koke xx.d.

Kokkowe.

Item, my Lord paid to Kokowe for ix. pipes bere liiij.s.
Item, making of the hopsakes iiij.d.

Brooke.

My Lord paid Brooke for xij. pipes bere iij.li. xiij.s. iiij.d.
And as for xxxiij. pipes he is paid afore x.li.
Item, to Eustas sonns ij.s. ij.d.
Item, a barel pyche to Rob. Sargeaunt ij.s.
Item, to Bliant that he hath leid owte vij.s. ix.d.

M[d]. my Lord toke Tomas Senclowe upon the hosolde at ij. tymes xvj.s.

The xxj. day of May, my Lord toke Harry Framyngham, for the wages of v. men that are in the Trenete of seint Osis l.s.

Dalamar.

Item, to Perrin, cros bowe maker, for a lokke iiij.d.
Item, to hym for wages ij.s.
Item, for c. boorde ij.s.
Paves of the Trenete iij.s.
Item, the peyntor for peynting v.d.
Item, making vij. stoolis xxj.d.
Item, to Howith for a peir bryches viij.d.
Item, to Harry Pigote xij.d.
Summa xj.s. j.d.
My Lord gaff them that make the sayle of the Trenete xx.d.
Item, my Lord geff Garrard xx.d.

Pierces Wiff.

The xxj. day of May, my Lord rekened with her, wher my Lord had xxx. pipes, that is ix.li.

Wherof sche had rec. vj.li. xiij.s. iiij.d.
This day my Lord toke her iij.li. xvj.s.

Cresford.

Item, to Xpofer Cresford the xxj. day of May xx.d.

Gauge.

The xxj. day of May, my Lord toke Edward Gauge upon rekning x.s.

Senclowe.

The xxj. day of May, my Lord toke Senclowe upon hosold xj.li. iij.s. iiij.d.

Sebryth.

My Lord toke him wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Pierres Wyff, of Harwich.

The xxj. yere of the reigne of the King E. iiij.th, the xxj. day of May, my Lord rekened with her for al maner thinges that sche kowde aske unto this day: my Lord hath paid her for ful contentation of every thing xij. wey salt. So sche is al paid, saff for the bere that sche delivered to the hosolde here. My Lord hath rekened with Thomas Senclowe for the hosolde, and toke hym for ful contentation of every thing, bere, breed, and al thing xj.li. iij.s. iiij.d.

The Breton, called John Powe,
of Croysy in Garrande.

Item, my Lord toke to hym for x. wey of salt x.mks.
Item, to John Calle upon his wages ij.s.
Item, to the woman for bakkyng xviij.d.
Item, to lytel Richard vj.d.

The Smyth of Wisnowe.[1]

Item, to the smyth of Harwych iij.s. viij.d.

The Smyth of Wisnowe.

Item, my Lord toke him iij.s. iiij.d.
Item, to the priest of Neylond v.s.
Item, my Lord geef Power wiff for bedyng and such gere x.s.
Item, the maydens xvj.d.

Dalamar.

The xxj. day of May, I toke the maydens at Powers iiij.d.

[1] Perhaps this is an error, and that it ought to be "The Smyth of Harwych," because "the Smith of Wisnowe" occurs immediately afterwards.

Erdyswyke.

Item, to Erdyswyke for wages	xx.d.

Necolas Whitfelde.

My Lord toke Necolas Whitfelde	x.s.
Item, to Senclowe	xiiij.d.
Item, to the Stward for moton	vj.d.
Item, for a quarter moton	vj.d.
Item, cresysch[1]	vj.d.
Item, to the goodman at Power	x.s.
Item, for the taboretes beddyng	x.d.

Benton.

I, Dalamar, toke Benton wages	v.s.

Gauge.

Item, to Edward Gauge, purser of Barbara	xx.s.

Hobbes.

Item, to John Hobbes, purser of the Paker	xx.s.

Summa totall dewe to Dalamar, iii.li. xviij.s. iiij.d.

Item, for makerels to the purser of the Mary	v.s. iiij.d.
Item, to Cobbe for coddes	x.d.

Summa total iiij.li. iiij.s. vj.d.

Item, to Bliant, Stward, upon reknyng	xl.s.

Gauge.

The xxix day of May, to Edward Gauge upon rekning	x.s.

And vj.s. viij.d. he had before.

Howyth.

Item, to Steven Howyth that he leid owte	vj.s. ix.d.ob.

My Lord Cobbam.

Item, to my Lord Cobbam that he leid owte for my Lord	xx.s.

Robard Clifford.

Item, to Robt Clifford that he leid owte for my Lord	xiiij.s. viij.d.

Wyngfeld.

Item, to Maister Wyngfelde that he leid owte	xx.d.
Item, to Sampson	iiij.d.

[1] Perhaps *cresses*.

Item, to Robt. Clerk he toke Torpe x.s. and that he leid [owte] beside vj.s. xvj.s.

Baudwyn.

Item, to Baudwyn that he leid owte xx.d.

Sir Tomas Moys.

Item, to Sir Tomas Moys that he leid owte ij.s. viij.d.

Summa totall ix.li xvij.s. iiij.d.

Received of my [Lord] x.li.

Andrewe Pertrigge.

Item, that he leid owte for my Lord iij.s. iiij.d.

Summa totall x.li. viij.d.

Dewe to Dalamar viij.d.

Yns. The iiij.th day of Juyn.

The same day, my Lord toke Yns to by bere withal x.mks.

Croomer, of Yarmowth.

The iiij.th day of Juyn, my Lord toke hym, to purvey my Lord for bere x.mks.

Croomer.

Croamer of Yarmowth. } My Lord paid him for ij. sheep and a lambe v.s.

Item, for c. foote of boorde ij.s. iiij.d.

Item, for xviij. barels bere xxx.s.

Item, for brengeng it aboorde xvj.d.

Croomer.

The vij. day of Juyn, my Lord paid for a nette xv.s. iiij.d.

Item, for a sheepe ij.s.

Item for buter xij.d.

Item, for vj. geese xij.d.

Item, a ketyl x.s.

Item, to Nycolas Tornam and iiij. men schal brenge the bere x.s.

Item, for x. pipes bere iij.li.

And so my Lord must have xxx. pipes.

Item, baking the moton vj.d.

The x.th day of Juyn, my Lord toke Willm Haley to take Mortemer xx.s.
The same day my Lord toke to Edward Gauge upon reknyng vj.s. viij.d.

Dalamar.

The x.th day of Juyn, my Lord paid Dalamar, these parcels following.
Item, that he toke the Spaynard is bote xx.d.
Item, to the Cokswayne xx.d.

Bliant.

Item, to Bliant for every thinge dew to him, or he departed from the Downys to London xxj.s. ij.d.
Item, to Necolas Whitfelde that he leyd owte x.s.
Item, to Andrewe Partryge that he leid owte ij.s. vj.d.
Item, to Cobbe that he leid owte at the Downys vij.s.

Item, to Steven Howeth that he leid owte vj.s. viij.d.
Item, Colart Vilam of Deppe iij.s. iiij.d.
Item, to Nasby iij.s. iiij.d.
Item, to Cobbe that he leid owte at Yarmowth vj.s. viij.d.

Eustas.

The vij. day of Juyn, to Eustas iij.s. iiij.d.

Barlescolis.

Item, to Barlescolis vj.s. viij.d.

Willm Hore.

Item, to him opon rekning iij.s. iiij.d.

Witby.

Item, to Witby xx.d.
Item, to Torpe that he leyd owte vij.s. xj.d.

Hobbes.

Item, to John Hobbes upon rekning vj.s. viij.d.

John Bayly, otherwisse
John Couper, of Leistoff.

Item, he schal brenge l. pipes bere after my Lord xl.s.
Item, to Cobbe for xij. pipes vj.s.
Item, for moton xiiij.d.
Item, to Fykete iiij.d.

Item, forotes [1] iiij.d.

Tomsonn.

Item, to Tonsayn xij.d.

Benam.

Item, to Benam, the x. day Juyn iij.s. iiij.d.

Calle.

Item, the x. day Juyn, to Calle xx.d.

Item, to the frere of Yarmowth vj.s. viij.d.

Item, to Cobbe viij.d.

Summa vij.li. xvj.s.

I, Dalamar, am al paid for all thes parcels
to the x. day Juyn.

The xj. day of Juyn, my Lord toke Edward Gauge v.s.

Comersalle.

The xj. day of Juyn, my Lord toke Comersalle to pervey for beff, bere, and vitels v.li.

Mortemer.

The same day, my Lord toke Mortemer upon reknyng xl.s.

James Stoll.

Item, to James Stolle, money leid owte v.s.

Harbronde.

Item, to Edmond Harbronde, wages xx.d.

Croomer, of Yarmowth.

Item, for money leid owte for smal percels for my Lord xix.s. x.d.

I, Dalamar, am al paid.

The xij. day of Juyn, I toke Cromer for iiij. pipes bere xxxvj.s.

For moton and brede ij.s.

White Wyn.

Item, for a hoggeshed white wyn, to a man of Deppe x.s.

Item, to a man bare a lettre to my Lady vij.d.

I am al paid.

Rest in my handes l.s.

[1] i.e. for oats.

The first day of Juyn, I, Dalamar, received, to take my Lord, of Avry Cornebrough, to pay as foloweth.

John Davy.	Item, to John Davy c. men viij. wekkes	l.li.
Item, Comersalle lxx. men		xxxv.li.
Cheyney, Robert Mores.	Item, Cheyney and Robt. Morys for a moneth liiij. men	xiij.li. xv.s.

The xiiij. day Juyn.

My Lord gaff a bote broght capons aboord and a porpas	ij.s. iiij.d.

The xvij. day Juyn, rekened with Cobbe and paid him these parcels foloyng.

Item, bred at Croomer at on tyme	vj.d.
Item, Costes	viij.d.
Item, commyng aboorde	vj.d.
Item, bereng of boorde and yerth[1]	iiij.d.
Item, pleis	iiij.d.
Item, matis	iiij.d.
Buter	iiij.d.
Item, fresch fisch on Wensday	ij.s. ix.d.
Item, yren for stokes	x.d.
Item, creme	iiij.d.
Bred	vj.d.
Item, buter	vj.d.
Item, nayles	ij.s.
Bred	iiij.d.
Item, them that made the oven	xij.d.
Item, havyng doone[2] of wyn	viij.d.
	Summa xj.s. xj.d.

Dalamar.

The xiiij. day of Juyn, toke Danyel, of Barfolde	iij.s. iiij.d.
The xvj. day of Juyn, I payd for fich	v.s.
The xvij. day of Juyn, my Lord paid for fisch afore Scarbrugh	iiij.s. iiij.d.
Item, the xviij. day Juyn, my Lord paid for fysch	ij.s.

[1] i.e. carrying board and earth.

[2] i.e. having *down*.

Item, to Dalamar paid to Fynsche iiij.d.

The Sonday xxiiij. day of Juyn, my Lord rekened with Jamys Stoll afore Ynskyth fast be the lyth[1] and that day.

Was hoole in the Mary lxj. pipes bere.

And in floure xiij. pipes.

Item, in flesch viij. pipes, saf a barel deliverd to the Barbara.

Item, in fysch of the olde store, x.^{xx} and xvj. linges; and of the newe, lx. and ode.

A barel samon, and of that was boght from the Spaynard.

In Lampreis . . . . and half a barel of lampreis hoole.

And ij. faats[2] ful of cheeses conteyning . . . . .[3]

Dalamar.

Item, wher rest in Dalamar handes l.s.

Item, I toke to Penynton that my Lord lent him xl.s.

And that I paid for fysch v.s.

Daniel.

Item, I toke Daniel for wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to Edward Man to bere lettres viij.d.

Item, for the baker iiij.d.

Item, your schavyng iiii.d.

The xxviiij. day June, my Lord toke Tomson and Yns to go to New Castel, to wages, men, or to vitel l.li.

Also my Lord toke them to by fysch withal iiij.li.

Edmond Yns.

Ynse } The same day my Lord toke hym for the wages of xx. men for a moneth v.li.

Also my Lord toke hym for vitels xl.s.

Wentworth.

My Lord toke Thomson for Sir Herry Wentworth to go to New Castel also xx.li.

[1] "Fast be the lyth" is *close by the light.* [2] i.e. two *vats* or *fats.*

[3] Left blank in the MS. Dalamar, it seems "took stock" of the provisions on board the Mary on this day.

And for to by hym vitels with xl.s.

Lalford.

The ij. day of July, I, Dalamar, received of Lalford for wyn xij.li.

Dalamar.

The iij. day of July, my Lord paid Dalamar thes percels.

Item, that I toke to maister Mortemer man, the xxviij. day Juyn, xxvj.s. viij.d.

Item, to Howyth that he toke to a Scote, and to a man to bere lettres iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, that I toke the Pryor men of Ynchecome ij.s.

Item, to Newton iiij.d.

Item, that I toke the M. of the Trenete of Southwolde, that broght vitels x.s.

Item, to Willm Bayly, maister of anoder Kache vj.s.

Item, to Willm Dacy xx.d.

Item, to Hary Pigote ij.s. viij.d.

Item, to Wolman ij.s.

Summa liiij.s. viij.d. al paid.

Rest in my handes l.s.

Maryneres in the moneth July.

Petman, quarter master, for a moneth wages . . . . .

The iij.th day of July, xxj. yere of the King, my Lord paid John Petman ix.li. x.s.

For xxxviij. chares;[1] that is the maister ij. chares, and him self ij. chares and xxxiiij. persones, that is xxxiiij. chares.

John Skynner, quarter maister.

The same day, my Lord paid Skynner for a moneth wages for xxxviij. chares, that is for the maister a chare, Parker ij. chares, and him self ij. chares ix.li. x.s.

Archer, quarter maister.

The same day, my Lord paid Archer for xxiiij. chares, and the maister ij. chares viij.li. xv.s.

And v.s. for his quarter maister. Rest in his handes v.s.

Probably *shares*.. Each of thirty-four persons was entitled to a share, and the master and Petman to two shares each, making thirty-eight shares in the whole.

Thomas Kynderby.

The same day, my Lord paid Kynderby for xxvij. chares vj.li. xv.s.

Parker a chare.

Richard a Wrey.

My Lord toke Richard a Wrey for a moneth xvij.li. x.s.

And my Lord toke Comersal at Yarmowth v.li.

And Thomson toke him at New Castel iiij.li.

ix. day July.

My Lord rekened with James Stol; this day there is lxiiij. pipes bere.

Item, xi. pipes floure.

Item, flesch xj. pipes and di.

Spent xiiij. lampreis of my Lords barel unto this day.

The xiij. day of July.

My Lord paid John Williams for a moneth wages for xl. men x.li.

Blakston.

The xij. day of July, my Lord lent Blakston, my Lord of Glocester man x.li.

The xiij. day of July.

My Lord toke the same day to Richard a Warey[1] for a moneth wages xvij.li. x.s.

The xiiij. day of July, my Lord gaff Necolas Whitfelde xxx.s.

Gauge.

The xiij. day of July, my Lord paid Edward Gauge for a moneth wages for xix. schip men, and viij. lande men vj.li. xv.s.

Sir Willm Pirton.

The same day, xiij. day July, my Lord toke Sir William Pirton for xl. men for a moneth wages x.li.

Willm Wyngfelde.

The same day of July, my Lord toke Willm Wyngfelde for vj. men wages for a moneth xxx.s.

Thomas Henyngham.

The same day, my Lord toke Tomas Henyngham for wages for vij. men, a moneth wages xxxv.s.

[1] No doubt the same person called above Richard a Wrey.

Thomas Sampson.

The same day, my Lord toke Tomas Sampson for xx. men wages for a moneth iiij.li. xv.s.

Thursday xvij. day July, there is in the schip bere liiij. pipes.

Item, in floure vj. pipes; oon is begoon.

Item, in flesch vij. pipes; on is begon.

In fysch no more but for this weke.

Thomas Thorpe.

The xvij. day July, my Lord tooke Torpe for the wages of xxxvj. sowdiers for a moneth ix.li.

John Bliant.

The same day, my Lord toke him for a moneth wages for v. men xxv.s.

The same day, my Lord toke him to go by vitels at New Castel xl. mks.

The xvij. day July, my Lord toke Torpe to ryde home to bere lettres to the King xxxiij.s. iiij.d.

Dalamar.

Item, I toke to maister Daniel that he laid owte x.s.

Richard Brwer.

Item, I toke to Richard Brwer the x. day of July iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to Richard Borgeis iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to the trompetes of the Portingal xij.d.

Hans Vanbrusel.

Item, to Hans Brusel the xiij. day of July iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to Necolas Whitfelde that he laid owte viij.d.

Item, to Fynsche iiij.d.

The Scots, of Enschcome.

Item, to them brengeng vitels iij.s. iiij.d.

Rest in Dalamar [hands] xxiij.s. viij.d.

Dalamar.

The xvij. day July, I, Dalamar, toke Palmer Jamus that he leyd owte for my Lord viij.d.

Robard Clerke.

The xvij. day of July, my Lord toke to Robt. Clerke for xij. persons, for

him self and Worseley iij. men, and for Peverel, Whitchurch, Skynner Schipman, John Davy, and for xx. maryners, that is xl. persones, for a moneth wages x.li.

M^d^. that wher I had of my Lord xviij.li. Torpe received ix.li. Bliant xxv.s. Robert Clerke x.li. Summa xx.li. v.s.

So rest to Dalamar xlv.s.

Wherof he had of my Lord xxiij.s. viij.d. and he toke Palmer Jamus viij.d. So rest xxiij.s.; so my Lord oweth Dalamar xxij.s.

Lalford.

The xviij. day of July, I, Dalamar, rec. of Lalford viij.li.

Crepage.

The same day I toke Crepage for xvj. men in the Trenete of Saint Osus for a moneth wages iiij.li.

Item, to the Scottes, xix. day July, of Enchcome xij.d.

Item, to Palmer Jamus iiij.d.

Item, to Andrewe Pertrigge xij.d.

Item, to Tenche for hym and his man a moneth wages x.s.

Item, to Fynche iiij.d.

Item, to a Scote broght chekins viij.d.

Item, to Blakston vj.s. viij.d.

Item, to Garard, the Frenchman xx.d.

Summa total xxvij.li. iij.s. viij.d. Ther of paid owt . . . .

M^d^. that wher Thomson had of my Lord liiij.li.

And Sir Harry Wentworth toke him xxij.li.

Summa lxxvj.li.

Paid to Willm Cokket, maister of the Xpofer Cookes xxv.li.

And to Necolas Archer, maister of the Mary Hannynges xxv.li.

Item, to Tetney, of Holy Island v.li.

Item, to Fastolf and John Williams xl.s.

Item, to Comersalle iiij.li.

Item, c. fisch xxx.s.

Item, ij. motons iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, ij. samons xx.d.
Item, c. fisch xxvj.s. viij.d.
Item, iiij. schep ix.s. iiij.d.
Item, ij. samondes xx.d.
Summa lxiiij.li. xij.s. viij.d.

The remenat my Lord is paid, that is xj.li. vij.s. iiij.d.

Monday xxiij. day July, I, Dalamar, toke Robt. Mortemer for xviij. men wages iiij.li. x.s.
Also I toke Sencler for viij. men wages for a moneth xl.s.

So of ix.li. rested l.s.

And rested in my handes lv.s.

Ther of paid as is afore wreten xiij.s.
Tench x.s.
Garard xx.d.
To a Skot viij.d.

So rest in al iiij.li. xij.s.

The Tuysday xxiiij. day of July, there is

In bere xxiij. pipes.
In flour, of the old, a pipe.
In flour, xxij. barels.
In flesch, iij. pipes and di.
And flesch ynogh unto Sonday.
Fysche parte for this next wekke, and inough for this hole weke.

Dalamar.

The xxv. day of July, I paid for fysch v.s. vj.d.
Item, to Bauduyn that he toke to the Luter of my Lady Persy xx.d.
Item, for v. crevys[1] ij.d.
Item, the xxvij. day of July, to Maister Cliford man, to bere a lettre x.s.
Item, to Whitby for money leid owte iij.s. iiij.d.
Item, to Robt. Clerk for a samon xx.d.
Item, ij. scheep ij.s. x.d.
Item, to a cable ij.d.

[1] Probably Crabs; but see Mr. Way's Promptorium, p. 102.

John Calle.

Item, to John Calle xvj.d.
Item, to Blakston iiij.d.
Item, the xxvij. day of August to my Lord of Glocester man vj.s. viij.d.
Summa totall. xxxiiij.s.

Rest in Dalamar [hands] xlvj.s. vj.d.the xxvij. day of August.

The which I toke to my Lord agen. And my Lord oweth me ij.d.
And my Lord toke me to take Cheyney xiij.li. xj.s. vj.d.
So my Lord oweth me iij.s. vj.d.
That I toke to make xiij.li. xv.s.

Pyrton.

Paid be me Lord to Sir William Pirton for a wek wages, the xxviij. day of August li.s.

John Williams.

My Lord toke John Williams for wages of xl. men a weke l.s.

Mortemer.

My Lord tóke Mortemer and to Sencler for a weke wages for ther men xxxv.s.

Henyngham.

My Lord toke Henyngham for wages of a weke for viij. men x.s.

George Porter.

Item, to George Porter iij.s. iiij.d.

Garard.

Item, to Garard, Frenchman iij.s. iiij.d.

The xxviij. day of July, my Lord rekened with John Couper of Leistoff for xxx. pipes bere, and a toon wyn x.s., the bere x.li. and for the fustes xxx.s. He rec. of my Lord xl.s., so he hath upon his bere x.s.: and this day my Lord toke him iiij.li. x.s. so if the wyn preve,[1] my Lord oweth hym ix.li., for the which he hath my Lordes bil to be paid within vj. wekkes.

The xxviij. day of August, my Lord paid Maister Persy for ij. oxen xj.s. vj.d.
And iiij. scheep vij.s.
And for buter xx.d.

[1] i. e. perhaps, if the wine "preve," or *prove*, good.

For chekins and capons xij.d.

Dalamar.

The xxviij. day of August, I toke Tench for him and his man ij.s. vj.d.

Item, I toke Maister Mertemer viij.d.

Item, I toke Sampson man xv.d.

Item, I toke to Tomas, the schipman xvj.d.

Item, I toke Eustas, purser of the Trenete of Seint Osys xx.d.

Necolas Armurer.

Item, I toke to Necolas Armurer iij.s. iiij.d.

Edmond Yns.

Item, I have taken Edmond Yns for his men wages, and to go home with xxvj.s. viij.d.

Hayles, quarter maister of the Spaniard.

Item, to him for a Skote xx.d.

Item, to Willm Hastinges, of Hulle
John Gante, of Hul
Robt Brown, of Hul } vj.s. viij.d.

Summa leyd [owt] be Dalamar is xlix.s. iiij.d.

It is payd.

Also the xxviij. day of July,[1] my Lord gaff to the iiij. trompets xxvj.s. viij.d.

And to the toder trompete iij.s. iiij.d.

John Williams.

The xxviij. day of August, my Lord rekened with John Williams for bere he hath delivered in my Lordes name, that is to the Mary, xj. Homber barels, and iiij. smal barels, v. hogehedes, and a pipe.

Item, to Fincham schip, iiij. pipes.

Item, to the Barbara, iiij. grete barels, iiij. smal, and iij. pipe.

Item, to Edward schip, v. pipes.

Item, Richard a Wrey, vj. pipes.

Item, to Blakston, ij. pipes and ix. smal barell.

Summa xxxij. pipes, and iij. smal barell.

[1] The dates in this part of the account run irregularly, and perhaps "July" is sometimes written for "August."

The said John Williams hath my Lordes bil for xxxij. pipes, viij.s. a pipe, to pay at Mikelmas next xij.li. xvj.s.

Md. That the xxviij. day of August, I, Dalamar, received of Lalford v.li.
Therof paid to John Couper, as is afore wreten iiij.li. x.s.
Rest in Dalamar handes x.s.
The xxix. day of July, my Lord toke Whitby to by fysch withal iij.li.
Dalamar.
The last day of July, I paid Manewaring that he leid owte, as it apiere be a bil vij.s. ij.d.
The same day, I toke Mr. Daniel that he leid owte vij.s. ij.d.
Wensday, first day of August, paid at Hul for costes vj.s. xj.d.
Tursday ij.de day July[1] at Hul xx.s. j.d.
Fryday iij. day July iij.s. vj.d.
Satuday iiij. day July, spent ther xv.s. ix.d.
Item, in costes had to the schip x.s.
Item, for Tonsam, hosen and doblet ij.s. vj.d.
Item, Baudin xvj.d.
Item, almis viij.d.
Sir William Warner.
Item, I toke Sir William xiij.s. iiij.d.
Item, to Robt Clerke money leid owte xviij.d.
Gorge. } Item, to Maistr. Gorge money leid owte, as it piere be a bil xj.s. iij.d.
Item, to iiij. maryners, Malpas, v.s. iij.d.
Andrew Good, and Tomson, and Kinderby iiij.s. ix.d.
Item, to Willm Benam that he tok to a Duchman xij.d.
Item, that I toke my Lord to play viij.s.
Summa vj.li. ix.s.

Received iij.li. ix.s. v.d.
Rec. lix.s. vj.d. So I am al paid.

[1] The uncertainty as to the particular month intended, whether July or August, is here the more to be regretted, as it leaves us in doubt as to the date of the return of the part of the expedition under Lord Howard. Possibly Dalamare reverted to July for the sake of entering some omitted memoranda.

The vj. day of August paid to Steven Howith that he hath leid owte to this day xj.s. ix.d.

M[d]. Wher Bliant had	xl. mrks.
Paid for a pipe flesch	xl.s.
Item, x.c. fysch	xv.li.
Bred to the Paker, and flesch	x.s.
Item, costes	vj.s. viij.d.
Paid for Salt	iiij.s.
Item, costes	viij.d.
Item, to Whitby for costes	viij.d.
	Summa xviij.li. ij.s.
And Bliant toke my Lord	viij.li. xi.s. iiij.d.

The xij. day of August.

Item, to John Wandelff for ij. wekes	viij.s.

Richard Cortman.

Item, to him for wages for ij. wekkes	viij.s.

Fyeryng.

Item, to Fyeryng for wages of ij. wykes	viij.s.

Eltherton.

Item, to Eltherton for wages	ix.s.

Richard Cokke.

Item, to Richard Cokke for ij. wikes	v.s.

John Broone.

Item, to John Broone for ij. wekes	vj.s. viij.d.

Persone, of Manetry.

Item, to Persone, of Manetry	viij.s.

Bronnyng.

Item, to Bronnyng for ij. wekes wages	v.s.

John Porser.

Item, to John Porser	viij.s.

Renold Morgan.

Item, to Renolde Morgan	v.s.

James Baker.

Item, to James Baker	viij.s.

Sampson, of Pleiford, iij. men.

Item, to them ther wages	xxij.s.

Harry Golsmyth, and the botswayne.

For xxij. chares	iij.li. vi.s.

John Petman.

Item, to John Petman for xxxv. chares	v.li. v.s
Item, to Michelson, the Maister	xxi.s. viij.d.

John Skynner.

Item, to John Skynner, quarter ma^{r}., for xxxv. chares	v.li. v.s.

Archer.

Item, to Archer for xxxiiij. chares	v.li. ij.s.

Robt. Clerke.

Item, for xj. men wages	xxxiij.s.
Item, for money leid owte be him	x.s. vj.d.

Ric. Skynner, Schipman, Whitchurch, Peverel	xij.s.

Robt Crykke for his wages	v.s.
Item, John Croosse, for wages	ij.s.

John Tailor.

Item, to him for wages	viij.s. iiij.d.

John Vandelf.

Item, to John Vandelf, gooner	vj.s. viij.d.

Fyket and Castyl.

Item, to Fyket and Castil to drynk	vj.s. viij.d.

Torp men.

Item, to Stasse, for xj. men of his maister	xlvij.s.
And my Lord gaf them	xx.d.

John Delarke.

Item, to John Delarke	vj.s.

Andrew Partrige.

Item, to Andrew Partrige for wages	xiij.s. iiij.d.

William Wingfelde.

Item, my Lord borowed of him	xiiij.li.
He must have c. fysch	xxvj.s. viij.d.

That my Lord must abate, and xiij.s. iiij.d. that Dalamar hath lent him.

Maist^r. Wentworth.

My Lord hath borowed of him	xx.li.
And he hath paid my Lord for c. fisch	xxvj.s. viij.d.

Dalamar.

The xiij. day of August, my Lord paid Dalamar	
Item, that I toke Sampson for xix men	xlvij.s. vj.d.

Wingfelde.

Item, to Willm Wingfelde	xv.s.

Fisch } Howard of Harwich for drying M. fisch	x.s.
Item, to Fynsche	iiij.d.
Item, to Howyth, money leid owte	iij.s. ij.d.
Item, to John Baker, of Kolcester	xx.d.
Item, for money leid owte	xv.d.
Item, to Willm Parker for his chare	vj.s.
Summa	iiij.li. v.s.
My Lord toke Baudwyn that he leid owte	vj.s. ix.d.

Finsch.

Item, to Finsch for wages	iiij.s.

The xiij. day of August.

Item, I, Dalamar toke John Davy	viij.d.

The boteswayne.

Item, to the boteswayne for fysch, and to drynk	ij.s. vj.d.

And v.s. my Lord gaf him.

Worsseley.

The same day, I toke Worseley for the wages of iij. men	x.s.

Maist^r. Daniel.

Item, I toke Maister Daniel to pay iij. men wages	xxiiij.s.

Roger of Stabul.

Item, to Roger of Stabul for wages	iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, I toke one Water Bryan, and Tomas Machin vj.s.

Summa xlvj.s. vj.d.

Wher of I had rec. of Tomson iiij.li.

And of Lalford at ij. tymes xxxiij.s. iiij.d.

The xiij. day of August, my Lord paid to vij. men of the Paker, as it apier upon their names, eche of them iij.s. iiij.d., and to Sargeant xx.d. more to drynk xxiiij.s. viij.d.

The xiij. day of August.

To Kunste vij.s.

John Barker.

Item, for wages iij.s. iiij.d.

John Hennekyr.

Item, for his wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Robt. Kunste.

Item, wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Harry Smyth.

Barbara. } Item, his wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Willm Stannart.

Item, wages iij.s. iiij.d.

John Topham.

Item, his wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Richard Ynsent.

Item, his wages iij.s. iiij.d.

John Welde.

Item, his wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Barker, for Schore.

Item, wages iij.s. iiij.d.

John Mors, to Kunste for him iij.s. iiij.d.

John Bayle.

Item, wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Robt. Haukyn.

Item, wages iij.s. iii.d.

The Loddysmen of the Mary.

My Lord gaf them to drynk	iij.s. iiij.d.
My Lord gaf them of the Barbara to drynk	xx.d.

Willm Scheele.

Item, to him to by gere	iiij.s.

Kolwyn, the bocher.

Item, for wages	iiij s.

John Honte.

Item, for wages	v.s.

Tomas Porter.

Item, for wages	v.s.

Daniel, of Barfolde.

Item, my Lord toke him	viij.s.

Robt. Cooke.

Item, to Robt. Cooke for wages	iiij.s.

Sebryth.

Item, wages	v.s.

Royngton.

Item, Royngton wages	viij.s.
Item, for a bowe	ij.s. viij.d.
Wisman received	iij.s. iiij.d.
Knyvet	iij.s. iiij.d.
Newton	iiij.s.

Palmer Jamys.

The xiij. day of August, my Lord toke him	iij.s. iiij.d.

The Taboretes.

Item, to the Taboretes for wages	iij.s. iiij.d.
Barbara } John Jacob, maister of the Barbara, for wages	iiij.s. iiij.d.

John Bryksam.

And to John Bryksam	iij.s. viij.d.
Wenewale received	iij.s. iiij.d.

Willm Beeke.

My Lord toke him for wages	iij.s. iiij.d.

Gauge.

Item, to Edward Gauge	iij.s. iiij.d.

John Hobbes.

Item, to John Hobbes	iij.s. iiij.d.
Item, to him for vitels	xiij.s. iiij.d.
Item, to Edward Gauge	vj.s. viij.d.

Katby, and his cosyn.

Item, for ther wages	vj.s. viij.d.

Koteler.

Item, to Coteler	iij.s. iiij.d.

Power } M[d]. Left with Power vj. cheynes with ded men ighen,[1] and my Lordes leede, and a cauderon.

Harry Benet.

Item, for pavyng the yerde at Gelyons Clerke	xiij.s. iiij.d.
Item, to John Power to by with lyme	vj.s. iiij.d.
Item, to Burif, that he leid owte for brengeng done bere	v.s.
Item, to Cobbe that he leid owte	iiij.s. iiij.d.

Dalamar.

This percelles leid owte for bottes; v.d. for our costes.

Botmen and us	xvij.d.
Item, the carters diners	xvj.d.

William Barbour.

Item, for his wages	x.s.
Item, for costes of them of Treme bote at Hul	iij.s. iiij.d.
Item, to the boteswayne	xij.d.
Item, to them broght fisch	xvj.d.

The Bretons.

Item, my Lord gaf the Bretons	x.s. viij.d.
Item, James Stol for money leid owte	ij.s.

Brooke.

Item, for costes, to Brooke	v.s.

[1] "Ded men ighen" are what are still known as *dead men's eyes* or *dead eyes*, through which chains or ropes pass without pulley-wheels.

Laurens of the Hal.

Item, to him upon wages	iij.s. iiij.d.
Palmer Jamus to drynk	viij.d.
Item, for Sebryth costes	xx.d.
Item, to Torpe man	xvj.d.
Item, hors mete	iij.d.

Wady.

Item, Wady money leid owte	vij.d.
Jamys Atsel	iij.d.
The footemen of the Duke Suff.[1]	xx.d.
Item, hors here	ij.s. vj.d.
	Summa liiij.s. viij.d.
Received of Thomson	xj.s. ij.d.
Paid to him agen for moton	xx.d.
So rest	ix.s. vj.d.

Dewe to Dalamar xlv.s. ij.d.

Howard, of Harwich.

My Lord lent him the xiij. day of August	v.li.
So he oweth	xxv.li.
And he hath to dry fysch M. that is	. . . . .

My Lord Cobbam.

My Lord lent to my Lord Cobham, the xxj. yere of the King, and in August xl.s.

And he owght my Lord afore x.li.

Dalamar.

The xvj. day of August, Dalamar toke to Peverel, of Barfold, that my Lord owght the bower of Barfold vij.s.

Charlys.

Item, to Charlis for a rewarde	x.s.
And a trotyng nagge	x.s.

Bliant.

Item, to Bliant for the wages of v. men	xv.s.
Item, to him for percels leid owte	xxiiij.s. viij.d.

[1] John de la Pole, Duke of Suffolk, who died in 1491.

Diago.

Item, to Charlis for Diago	xx.d.
To the cordener[1] of Stoke	iij.d.

John Frere

Item, to John Frere to drinke	xij.d.

Anes Banyard.

Item, to Anes Banyarde for percels leid owte	xiiij.d.

Richard Wolman.

Item, to Richard Wolman for percels leid owt	ij.s. ij.d.

Manewaring.

Item, to Hary Manewaring for wages	vj.s. viij.d.

Harry Pigote.

Item, to him for wages	xx.d.

Davy John.

Item, to Davy John for wages	iij.s. iiij.d.
Item, to my Lord Barneis for to sporte him	viij.d.

Wady.

Item, to John Wady for wages	iij.s. iiij.d.

Benam.

Item, to Benam for wages	iij.s. iiij.d.
Item, to Maister Daniel man	iiij.d.

Item, at Kolcester.

Item, Horsmete	ij.s. viij.d.
Item, our Diners	xx.d.

Garard.

Item, to Garard, Frenchman	viij.d.
Item, to the prisoners	iiij.d.
My Lord Suff. footman	viij.d.
Item, at Esterford	viij.d.

Summa iiij.li. xviij.s. xj.d.

My Lorde spent at Chelmesford the same xvij. day of August	xiij.s. viij.d.
My Lord spent at Brenwodde	xv.s.

[1] i. e. cordwainer.

And be the way, and bote here, and gaff to the Bretons . . . . . .

Robin of Stabul.

Item, to Robin for a pere schone vj.d.

Becham.

The xvij. day of August he received x.s.

Erdiswyk.

The same day he received x.s.

Klegge.

Item, to Klegge, the same day x.s.

Roger Bronfelde.

Item, to Roger Bronfelde for wages x.s.

Arnolde.

Item, Arnolde received for wages x.s.

Tomas Cooke.

The xvij. day of August my Lord toke him x.s.

Boloke.

Item, to Boloke, the same day x.s.

Bonfilde.

Item, to Bonfilde for wages x.s. viij.d.

Harbronde.

Item, to Harbronde, for wages x.s.

Xpofer Cresford.

Item, to Xpofer Cresford, for wages vj.s. viij d.

Oliver.

Item, to Oliver, for wages vj.s. viij.d.

Summa v.li. iij.s.

Summa dewe to Dalamar xj.li. xj.s. vij.d.

The which Lord my hath paid.

The same day my Lord received of Piper, of Brikelsey viij.li. xiiij.s.
Upon rekeneng for salt, and other stuf.

Howyth.

The xviij. day of August, I, Dalamar, toke Steven Howith, for wages xiij.s. iiij.d.

Oliver of the botery.

Item, to Oliver of the botery, to make viij.s. up xvj.d.

Item, to the cordener j.d.

Item, to the caryer ij.d.

My Lady.

Item, I toke my Lady, to make up a somme of money viij.s. viij.d.

Hosolde.

The same day, I toke Richarde for Hosolde, the xviij. day August xx.s.

Morkil.

Item, to Willm Morkil for bringing ij. bookes[1] from Loppam and Framingham viij.s.

Item, to a servant of my Lord Cobbam, broght my Lady a booke iij.s. iiij.d.

Paid at the Tabarde[2] for hors mete iij.s. x.d.

Item, to Skynner for the barbour, and for sokkes x.d.

Summa dewe to Dalamar, is lix.s. vij.d.

Coolle.

M^{d}. That the xxj. yere of the King, and in Juyn, my Lady rec. of Tomas Coole that he had to kepe, delivered him be Dalamar vj^{xx}.li.

Buriff, of Brykelsey.

M^{d}. That my Lady received of Burif, in July x.li. xij.s. iiij.d.

Woode, the tresorer.

M^{d}. That the xxj. yere of the King, and whil my Lord was in his viage upon the see, my Lady received of Wodde, tresorer xlvi.li. xiij.s. iiij.d.

Waleis, wages.

The xx. day of May, xxj. yere of the King, my Lady toke him vj.s. viij.d.

John Giles.

The xxiiij. day May, my Lady toke him for wages xx.s.

Mersch.

The same day, my Lady toke Mersch for wages vj.s. viij.d.

[1] The "ij. bookes" were probably two *bucks*. It may be doubted whether "a booke" in the next entry were not a *book*.

[2] Possibly the Tabarde in Southwark, which Chaucer has made famous.

Marbery.

The same day, my Lady toke Marbery wages vj.s. viij.d.

Pewter Vesel.

My Lady paid for a garnisch pewter vesel xx.s.

Roos, of Neylond.

My Lady paid him for his carte to London iiij.s.

And for costes xvj.d.

George Daniel.

My Lady paid George Daniel for al percels that he leid owte at Harwich, bote and al, and for costes to London and hors here and home agen, and the men that were with the horsses, and almis and every thing, the Summa of xxiij.s. xj.d.

Frere Stookes.

M^d^. That the xxj. yere of the King, and in July, my Lady lente frere Stookes xl.s.

Olyver Daniel.

The xx. day of July, my Lady paid Oliver Daniel, that my Lord had borrowed of him xxxiij.li. vj.s. viij.d.

Harry Collet.

The last day of July, my Lady paid Harry Collet that my Lord owght him c.mrks.

Draper.

The vj. day of July, my Lady paid John Draper that my Lord owght him l.li.

M^d^. That seens the xx. day of May, xxj. yere of the king, that my Lady departed from my Lord from Harwich, sche hath leid owte for hosolde as apiere be the booke of hosolde, unto my Lordes commyng home agen, which was the xvij. day of August Summa . . . . .

Dalamar.

The xxij. day of August, I toke Richard for hosolde xx.s.

Benam.

Item, to Willm Benam for wages vj.s. viij.d.

Item, for Tonsam is gowne xvij.d.
Item, almes iij.d.
Item, for a peir of flokkardes for my Lady Barneis xij.s. viij.d.
Item, to Samson man to bere a letre iiij.d.
Summa xlj.s. iiij.d.

Summa total to Dalamar is v.li. xij.d.

Tomas, porter.

Item, I toke Thomas Thyrfilon, porter, wages the xxiij. day of August vj.s. viij.d.

The Bretons.

Item, my Lord gaf them to drink xx.d.
Item, to Klegge that he leid owte iiij.d.

Harrys.

Item, to John Harris for wafres iiij.d.

Summa v.li. x.s.

I am al paid.

Item, my Lord toke Anes, chambryer, for wages vj.s. viij.d.

Dalamare, hosold.

The xxiiij. day of August, I toke Richard Herault for hosold xx.s.

Maister Perfoote, for the childe at Cambrigge.[1]

Item, my Lord toke him upon rekenyng for the childe xxvj.s. viij.d.
Item, to John Harris for wafres iiij.d.
Item, to Marbery ij.d.

Willm White.

Item, to White for his wages v.s.

Rykwey.

Item, to Rykwey for his wages v.s.

John Dewe.

Item, to John Dewe for wages iiij.s.

Maister Daniel to by cloth at the feyre, coton russet ..... goodes: every goode ..... iij.li. x.s. x.d.
Item, to Huet son, to bere a lettre iiij.d.

[1] A boy for whose education at Cambridge Lord Howard seems to have paid.

Hosolde.

The xxvj. day of August, to Richard — xx.s.
Cresford, percels leid owte — xv.d.
Item, to Skynner — ix.d.

The Waytes of London.

The xxvij. day of August they rec: — xij.d.

Perrin, the crosbow maker.

Item, for his ful wages — vj.s. viij.d.

Xpofer, taboret.

Item, to him to by gere withal — vj.s. viij.d.
Item, my Lord gaf my Lady Oxenford,[1] the xxvij. day of August — xx.s.

Item, to Baban.

Item, casis fistula — xx.d.
Sene j. unce — ij.d.
Polipody iij. unces — vj.d.
Violet florys — iiij.d.
Item, for Cetmal — iiij.d.

Summa total iij.s.

Summa total ix.li. xj.s. viij.d.

Item, to Valantin, the taboret — xx.d.

Received of it that was Commersalle — iiij.li.

So dewe to Dalamar, v.li. xiij.s. iiij.d.
The which my Lord hath payd me.

The xxviij. day of August I received — x.li.

So rest in my handes iiij.li. vj.s. viij.d.

Anes, the chambryer.

Item, to her for wages — vj.s. viij.d.

Frodsam.

Item, to Frodsam, for wages — vj.s. viij.d.

[1] At this date John de Vere, Earl of Oxford, was under an attaint. He was restored in 1485.

Mersch.

Item, to John Mersch, for wages vj.s. viij.d.

The Fususyan.[1]

Item, to the fusisian for his labour xiij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to his man xij.d.

Cloth.

Item, for a yerde and a qrter cloth ix.s.

Roger of the stabul.

Item, to Roger of the stabul for wages v.s.

Webbe.

Item, to Webbe for wages v.s.

John Harris.

Item, to John Harris for wages v.s.

Torpe.

Item, to Tomas Torpe money leid owte, as it apeire by a bil, xvj.s. viij.d.

And xvj.s. viij.d. he had of my Lord xxxiij.s. iiij.d.

Summa iij.li. xv.s.

So rest in Dalamar handes xj.s. viij.d.

Item, to the sadeler, for al thinges dewe to hym xv.s. viij.d.

Maistres Radmild.

Item, to her for a flokard for my Lady Barneis iiij.s.

Becham.

Item, to Becham for wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Benam.

Item, to Benam for wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Harbrond.

Item, Harbrond for wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Arnold.

Item, to Arnolde for wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Klegge.

Item, for wages to Klegge iij.s. iiij.d.

[1] i.e. the Physician—spelt *fusisian* in the next line. By a previous entry it seems that his name was Baban.

Item, for agate vj.d.

Item, making Robin Skot his gown iiij.d.

Summa xxxvijs. ij.d. I am paid.

M[d]. there rested in my handes ix.li.

Item, to the baker for ful payment to this day, xxviij. day of August xxxvij.s. vj.d.

The bere brwer for ful payment to this day xxix.s.

Lompnour for Mortemer dette, for the oblegacion dewe at Ester last was v.li.

Item, I went with Richard, the xxix. day of August, and paid for al maner akates that he owght for the tyme he occupyed xvij.s.

Johnson, the xxjx. day of August, I toke Harbrond for him vj.s. viij.d.

Roger Walchman.

Item, I toke Roger Walchman at London xij.d.

Item, to Jak of Kechin viij.d.

The same day, my Lord toke Dalamar for him self x.s.

Benam.

Item, I toke Benam, the xxix. day of August, to by stanges[1] for my Lord xvj.d.

Maister Daniel.

Item, the xxix. day of August, I toke him xvj.s.

Waleis.

The same day, I toke Waleis wages vj.s. viij.d.

Skynner.

Item, to John Skynner wages vj.s. viij.d.

Erdiswick.

Item, to Erdiswick for wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Marbury.

Item, to Marbury for wages vj.s. viij.d.

Richard Herault.

Item, to Rechard Herault for hosolde vj.s.

Maister Newville.

Item, to Maister Newville, my Lords nefue vj.s. viij.d.

[1] "Stangs" are *poles* or *stakes*, and sometimes what are made with poles or stakes.

Item, for a tronke, to Robt. Clerk at Ludgate x.s.

The golsmyth.

Item, to the golsmyth x.s. viij.d.

Richard Barbour, for Lytil Car.

Item, my Lord toke him for to array him xx.s. viij.d.

Item, my Lord gaff Car xij.d.

Summa dewe to Dalamar vj.li. xiij.s.

The which I am paid.

John Calle.

The xxix. day of August, to Calle for wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Litel Richard.

Item, I toke litel Rechard to make up vj.s. for hosold ij.s. viij.d.

Marbery, to make up vj.s. viij.d. xx.d.

To maister Roff, my Lord gaf him xx.d.

Jak of kechin xvj.d.

Cresford.

Item, to Xpofer Cresford for wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Davy John.

Item, to Davy John wages vj.s. viij.d.

Gornay.

Item, to Gornay iij.s. iiij.d.

Richard Leder vj.s. viij.d.

Item, bote here xij.d.

Stepney, the xxix. day August.

Item, hors brede xv.s.

Item, shoing iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, xviij. hors in the stabul for xij. days xviij.s.

Item, for the gresse of ix. hors[1] vj.s.

Item, for boordyng of them of stabul xij.s.

Item, to him, that my lady owght him for hors mete, and men that kept hors iij.s.

Hobbes.

The xxix. day of August, to John Hobbes upon rekening vj.s. viij.d.

[1] i.e. *grass* of nine horses.

And xx.d. he had for wages.

Laurens Tailour.

Item, to Laurens for wages	iij.s. iiij.d.
Item, for the taboretes	xij.d.

The Cordener.

Item, to my Lordes cordener, that my Lord owght him	iiij.s. viij.d.

John Akliff.

Item, making and lynyng my Lordes gown, and for Tonsam is doblet	x.s. viij.d.
Item, to White is wif for bere	viij.d.
Item, drynking at Hert [1]	xij.d.
Item, at Brenwode	iij.s. x.d.
Item, spent at Chelmeford	xxj.s. xj.d.
Spent at Esterford	xxij.d.
Item, my Lord spent at Kolcester	xv.s.
Item, to Laurens Haqneman for x. hered haqnees [2] from London	xxiij.s. iiij.d.
And for ij. horses my Lady owght him for	iij.s. iiij.d.

Summa total x.li. xij.d.

Wherof I had in my handes l.s.

Dewe to Dalamar vij.li. xj.s.

The xxx. day of August, I received xj.s.

So dew to me vij.li.

And I toke Waleis for costes to London	ij.s. viij.d.
And that I toke to Skinner money leid owt	xiij.d.
And that I paid to the pleirs of Turton Strete [3]	xx.d.

Summa vij.li. v.s. v.d.

I am paid saf v.d.

The costes whyl my Lord was a huntynge at Weveno, and all the weye.[4]

[1] Probably at the White Hart, elsewhere mentioned.

[2] "Hered haqnees" are *hired hackneys*. [3] i.e. the *players* of Thorington Street.

[4] This part of the book is kept in a different hand-writing. It appears to be that of John Skinner, who attended Lord Howard.

Fyrst payd at Colchester, the ij.^{de} day of Septembre, at soper for bred xv.d. For a motton and a quarter ij.s. iiij.d.

For a potel red wyne iiij.d. For a capon viij.d. For ij. cheknys ij.d. For spyces and candle iij.d. ob. For helpyng in the kechyn q.d. For choys for Tosseyne iij.d. Summa v.s. iiij.d.ob.

At Weveno.

Item, the iij.^{de} day of Septembre, for beffe ij.s. vj.d. For bred ij.s. ij.d. To Herry Maynwayrynge iiij.d. To Horbrond, for pejons and feryynge at Neylond iiij.d. To Mayster Derby is man iiij.d. Item, for a gose iiij.d. For a motton xxij.d. ij. cheknys ij.d. For fewel and candell viij.d. For otte mele, mustard, peper, and saffron iij.d. For helpynge in the kechyn j.d. To Lalfordes brodyr ij.d. For horsse mette v.d. For beddes at Mylbornys ij.d. For the washynge of the wyffes nappry ij.d. Summa ix.s. xj.d.

At Bentle Parke.

The iiij.th day of Septembre for bred xij.d. For halffe a barel bere xxj.d. For a capon vj.d. For iiij. chekins vj.d. For bakon, otte mele and saffron iij.d. For brekfaste in the mornynge ij.s. For motton xij.d. For ale ix.d. For wode iiij.d. For helpynge in the kechyn, and for fettynge of the ale ij.d.

Summa vj.s. v.d.

At Seynt Ossyis.[1]

The v.th day of Septembre, to Robarde Clerke for the parers of saffron[2] iiij.d. For owre soper in the towne xx.d. For Wades mennys horse mete iiij.d. To the harper iiij.d. To Cappe iiij.s. To the Abbuttes coke xx.d. To the pantry and the seler ij.s. To Haveryng xij.d. To George of Latham for Bereffs chylde ij.d. To John Newton for the Abbuttes men iiij.d.

Summa xj.s. x.d.

Item, my Lord gaff to the parker of Elmysted at his beying there v.s.

At Weveno, homward.

The vjth day of Septembre, for bred x.d. For ale xj.d. For buttyr, melke and egges ij.d. For beffe iiij.d. For motton xj.d. ob. For wode ij.d. For halffe a saltff, di. a saltsamon, ij. solys, a prylle, and xij. whytynges xiiij.d. For freyche herynge vj.d. For ij. copyl solys, and vj. newe whytynges iiij.d. To iij. botemen for bryngynge my Lord up from Weveno to Seynt Ossyis

[1] *i. e.* St. Osith.

[2] Probably "the *preparers* of saffron."

xx.d. And besyde that my Lord payde to Barker of Colchester for hym and iij. men with hym ij.s. Item, for my Lordes offerynge at Seynt Osy iiij.d. And to the keper that schall dwelle with my Lord iiij.d. For bere for my Lordes dener ij.d. Item, to Basele ys wyffe for my Lordes loggeyng ther, and for drynkynge xx.d. To the keper of my Lordes parke at Weveno xx.d. Item, for horssemete v.d. ob. For the taborettes, and odyr for brekfaste viij.d. Summa xiiij.s. iiij.d.

At Colchestyr.

The vij.th day of Septembre, for bred xij.d. For ij. barelles bere iij.s. iiij.d. For saltff. vj.d. For v. copyl solis and vij. plays viij.d. For a quarter herynge viij.d. For a quarter more lynge iiij.d. For oystrys ij.d. For a galon red wyne viij.d. For spyces j.d. ob. For melke and mostard j.d. Item, to Edward Johnson that he toke the parker of Grensted xx.d. To Herry Maynwerynge for almesse v.d. Item, to the keper of Elmysted xij.d. To Basele that he leyde owte iiij.d. To Barlyscolys for horsse mette xvj.d.

John Hobbis. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke John Hobbis upon rekenynge of the Pakker xx.s.

Item, the viij.th day of Septembre, for my Lordes offerynge at Stoke chyrche xij.d.

Summa totalis lix.s. ij.d. Wherof rec. liiij.s.

So dewe to Skynner, v.s. ij.d.

Dalamar.[1]

The ix. day of September, my Lord paid Dalamar this percels.

Brame.[2] } Item, I toke Brame, for ij. oxen xxvij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to Cobbe and Lulay viij.d.

Item, for iij. peir schone to Pampton, and ij. sowles xviij.d.

Wady.

Item, to Wady for wages vj.s. viij.d.

Perrin, caryer.

Item, to Perrin, for iiij. pakkes from London viij.s.

Item, for schone for my Lady Barneis, and hosen for litel Tomas Howard ij.s.

To the coupper xx.d.

[1] From this place Dalamar again keeps the accounts.

[2] This name is in the hand-writing of Lord Howard.

My Lord of Kent[1] mynstrels, my Lord gaf them ij.s. vj.d.
Item, to your Lordschip to play xvj.s. viiij.d.
Almis v.d.

The carpenters of the Barbara.

Item, for the here of the men that are carpenters, that work to the Barbara, unto this day xx.s. vj.d.
Item, to ther children iij.s. iiij.d.

Lalford.

Item, to Lalford, for fisch and bred to the Paker xiiij.d.

Summa iiij.li. xiiij.s. ij.d.

It is paid.

Lalford paid as foloweth.

At Wisnowe be my Lordes commandement, to the Parker iiij.d.
John, carpenter ij.s.
Martin, maryner ij.s.
Willm White ij.s.
John Dewe xx.d.
Regway xx.d.
And other percels viij.d.

Summa xs. ys paid.

Catel bowte at Wolpett feyre.[2]

The viij.th day of Septembre, mayster Brame bowte at Wolpett feyre as foloweth.

In primis xx. of the gretteste steres xj.li. x.s.
Brame[3] } Item, for vj. of the same sorte iij.li. vj.s.
Item, for vij. steres of lene ware l.s. viij.d.
And for a nodyr stere v.s. xj.d.
For the which catell my Lord toke hym whan he went to the feyre xx.li.
Whereof he payd for this catell xvij.li. xij.s. vij.d.
And he toke my Lord agen xlvij.s. vj.d.

[1] Edward Grey, who had been created Earl of Kent, 3 May, 1465.

[2] In Skynner's hand-writing, until the entry to Weyntworth, p. 108.

[3] This name is inserted in the margin in the hand-writing of Lord Howard.

And so he hath content my Lord, and a peny more.

The same day, came from Willm Broke of Manytre vj. gret oxyn prise v.li.

The xj.th day of Septembre, my Lord gaff to the keper of Bewre,[1] and his wiffe vj.s. viij.d.

The Cator } Item, the xiij.th day of Septembre, my Lord toke the Cator for hussolde xxx.s.

Weyntworth.

The xiiij. day of September, my Lord toke Bliant, steward, to go pay maister Wentworth xx.li.

That my Lord borowed upon the see of him, and so he hath doone, and broght my Lord his bil.

Dalamar.

Cowper of Leystoff } Item, the xiiij. day of September, I, Dalamar, tooke John Couper of Leystoff, upon a bil that he hath of my Lordes iij.li.

Richard, brwer.

The same day, I toke the brwer for wages v.s.

Item, I toke Torpe that he had leid owte iiij.d.

And to Brookman iiij.d.

John Skynner.

Item, I toke John Skynner that he had leid owte v.s. ij.d.

Kateryne, the wacher.

The xiiij. day of September, my Lady tooke her for wages vj.s. viij.d.

Item, to Jak of Kechin iiij.d.

Item, Baudwyn v.d.

Bonfilde and Roger iiij.d.

Diago.

The xiiij. day of September, my Lord toke him vj.s. viij.d.

Xpofer, taboret.

Item, to Xpofer, taboret iij.s. iiij.d.

Valantine, taboret.

Item, to Valantin, taboret vj.s. viij.d.

The workmen upon the safren pane[2] ij.s.

iiij.li. xix.s.

[1] "Bewre" is probably *Bury*.

[2] Perhaps the *pan* in which saffron was prepared for culinary purposes.

At Manetry the xv. day of September.

Item, my Lord spent ther, the xiiij. day of September, at night at souper, and the xv. day of September, at dyner xiij.s. ij.d. Moton xij.d. Butter iij.d. Bere ij.s. Milk ij.d. Spises ij.d. Bred ij.s. vj.d. Oistres v.d. iij. Lings xij.d. Whitings xij.d. George Prescod vij.d. Item, to a man to go to Stoke iiij.d. Item, the dogges ij.d. Beding vj.d. Item, the helpers ij.d. ij. Barels Bere ij.s. xiij.s. ij.d.

Laurens Apris, and his wiff.

The xv. day of September, my Lord honted at Wikes, gaf Laurens Apris and his wiff v.s.

Item, my Lord went up to Harwich and gaf the botemen iiij.s.

And Jamus Stol had leid owte viij.d.

Dewe to Dalamar, v.li. xvj.s. x.d.

Saterday xv. September, my Lord spent at Harwich iiij.s. v.d.

The Sonday, xvi. day September. iiij. capons xviij.d. Beef viij.d. Velle and moton iiij.s. Peres iij.d. Otmele j.d. Sasis j.d. Clos and mas[1] j.d. Suger ij.d. Resons ij.d. Peper x.d. Egs ij.d. Sinamon j.d. xv.s. iiij.d.

Monday xvij. day of September, ij. piges viij.d. ij. Gesse viij.d. Beef xx.d. ij. capons vj.d. Moton iiij.s. Lalford vj.d. Bolok iiij.d. Salt beres iiij.d. Bere bers ij.d. Almis ij.d. Flour ij.s. ij.d. A pig iiij.d. A goes v.d. Klegge iiij.d.

Tomas Lalford, for the Barbara.

Item, bred xij.d. flesch viij.d. Tuesday for flesch iiij.d. Bred iij.d. Rec. of Edmond a barel bere not paid.

Partrygge.

Item, to Partrigge of Stotley, a barel pich for the Barbara and the Paker iiij.s. ij.d.

Summa xix.s. iij.d.

Thuysday xviij. day of September, at Eppswich, and Walworth.

Item, win ij.d. Bote here viij.d. To your Lordship for the maidens xij.d. Almis iiij.d. A moton xx.d. Bere xvj.d. Candel iiij.d. Hereng vj.d. Your offring iiij.d. Scheele iiij.d. vj. ch[ekyns] vij.d. ij. capons viij.d. Bred xij.d. Fier xx.d. Servisse iiij.d.

[1] i.e. *cloves* and *mace*. "Sasis," just before, may be either *sauces*, or *sausages*.

Thomas Porter wages xij.d.
Beeham for wages xx.d.
Summa xiij. v.d.

Summa totall, lij.s. ij.d.

Paid to the goodman Power, the Wensday xix day of September.

Item, for elys x.d. Fresch hereng iiij.d. Other hereng iiij.d. To the couper viij.d. Egges iiij.d. A goes iiij.d. Buter iij.d. Milk ij.d. Mustard j.d. White salt j.d. Safren j.d. Saltfish xiiij.d. Whitinges viij.d. Wod and water iiij.s. Kandel x.d. Bere xij.d. Wyn vj.s. ij.d. Malvesey iij.d.
xvij.s. ij.d.

Summa total iij.li. ix.s. vij.d.

The xv. day of September, my Lord honted at Okley, and gaf to the parker
vj.s. viij.d.

Lady Morpat.

My Lord toke to the Lady Morpat[1] vj.s. viij.d.

Cleyson.

The xviij. day of September, my Lord toke Cleisson for upper bere that Bliant had to the Frete.[2] A wey and di of salt, and half a wey, for all thinges that he can aske unto this day: so my Lord and he is even.

Pieres Wiff.

The same day, my Lord toke Piers wiff, for xx. pipes bere Bliant had of her to the Frete, iij. wey salt.

Power.

Item, wher my Lord had of Power, ij. wey x.bz. salt, this day my Lord paid him agen.

Brooke.

Item, wher Brooke had lent my Lord ij. wey and di. salt, this day he is paid agen.

Power.

The xix. day of September, my Lord toke Power at my Lordes howse at the Key xiij.s. iiij.d.

[1] Afterwards called "my Lady, dame Morpet."

[2] "To the Frete" is most likely "to the *Frith*," but it may have been mis-written for *Flete*. The word "Fret," for *Frith*, was used as late as the time of Sir Thomas Brown.

For reparacon, and for tyme he had had for to repaire a chemyney vj.s. viij.d.

The xx. day of September, my Lord toke him also for reparacons xiij.s. iiij.d.

The Roper at Harwich.

My Lord paid him for iij. hausers, a peir takkes, a ratling line for Chewdes,[1] weing c. a quarter xiij.lb. xv.s.

William Parker thes percels paid.

Item, for brome	ij.d.
For Hertynschides	iij.d.
Fysch on Fryday and Saturday, the Barbara	vij.d.
Tuisday for brede	vj.d.
Bere	x.d.
Pomp, Ned	j.d.
A schep skyn	ij.d.
A pece tymber	ij.d.
ij. pipes	xvj.d.
iij. Hoggehedes	xviij.d.

Therof he had of Dalamar xiij.d. and the remenant the xx day of September my Lord paid him.

Power.

The same day my Lord paid him for brome for the schip	ix.d.
Item, for di. c. boorde for the Barbara	xiiij.d.

The child of the Paker.

For schertes	xvj.d.
For a doblet cloth	x.d.
A cap	iiij.d.
iij. Hoggehedes	xx.d.
	Summa vj.s. j.d.

Hobbes.

Wher my Lord toke him at Colchester	xx.s.

This day, xx. day September, my Lord rekened, and al thinges alowed him be his bil, he is even, and this day my Lord toke hym iij.s. iiij.d.

[1] Possibly *shrowds*, the supports of the mast, or it may be a man's name.

Them that broght my Lord up and done from Eppswich.

My Lord gaf them him self	x.s.

The xix. day September, the xxj. yere of the King, my Lord leted the Barbara and the Paker to Bordeux be charter party; that is to say to William Schore, Tomas Kaldwell, John Martyn, William Parker, John Parker, and John Dexster.

Schore in the Barbara	xv. toon.
Kaldwell in the Barbara	v. toon.
John Martin in the Barbara	x. toon.
William Parker and his son	x. toon.
And my Lord him self	ij. toon.

In the Paker.

My Lord	ij. toon.
Schore	v. toon.
Kaldwel	v. toon.
Dexster	x. toon.

The day and yere above said, my Lord leted to William Schore, and thes other men afore rehersed, ij.c. corouns be exchange, my Lord to bere the aventure and to deliver them at Bordeux: so my Lord hath delivered them to Willm Parker, and he to deliver them at Bordeux to them, and ther to pay my Lord within xl. dayes that the schip is come home for every coroune v.s.

Also my Lord hath delivered the said Willm Parker and John Hobbes more to employ for my Lord lxxvij. crounes and half.

And thei had of my Lord a pipe bef, and iij. quarters beff, delivered them be Dalamar; and vij. pipe bere delivered them be Brooke, and Saltfish delivered them be my Lord iiij^{xx}. and x.; and a piece reede conteynyng xxxiij. yerdes, and anoder piece of xxiiij. yerdes.

Dalamar.

Item, for brede	vj.s. ii.d.
Item, to the clerk of the towne	iiij.d.
Item, thei that helped in the kechin	viij.d.
Item, to the botmen	iij.s. iiij.d.
Item, to John Hobbes to pay for the child gere of the Paker	v.s. iiij.d.

Roger Walchman xij.d.

Item, to Brooke for having stuf to Harwich, and other man to go agenst the hors xij.d.

Summa xviij.s.

Summa total dewe to Dalamar is vj.li. xiiij.s. x.d.

The Cator.

The xxvij. day of Septembre, my Lord toke the Cator for howsolde xx.s.

Gamelin, carpenter.

The xxj. yere of the king, and at Mikelmes, my Lord toke hym xx.s.

And the ij^{de}.day of July he received of Brame, the same yere iij.li. vj.s. viij.d.

Summa xxviij. mrks.

Dalamare.

The xx. day of September, I paid Gravely for vj. meekes,[1] and iij. yernes to the carte v.s.

Item, Johnson for a bowe viij.d. Marbury leid owte iiij.d. The Stward iiij.d. John Haris iiij.d. Erdiswik iiij.d. Utnam xiiij.d. Sandyr, Sir Tomas man ij.s. vj.d. Almis v.d. Sir Thomas iiij.d. Bonfeld vj.d. vij.s.

Renold Morgan for leche craft.[2]

The xxiiij. day of September, my Lord gaf Morgan wiff vj.s. viij.d.

Gamelen. } And that I toke Gamelyn xx.s.

William Brooke.

Item, I toke Brooke, of Manetry, upon ij. obligacions of Robt. Brooke, that my Lord boght for viii.li. v.li.

Felex Tomas.

Item, to Felex Tomas that he toke you at Neilond Park iij.s. iiij.d.

Sebryth.

Item, to Sebryth on Mikelmes even vj.s. viij.d.

Palmer.

Item, to Palmer xij.d.

Kolwyn.

Item, to Kolwyn xij.d.

[1] "Meeks" are *pea-hooks*, in Norfolk.

[2] "Leche craft" is medical advice.

Dalle.

Item, to Dalle xij.d.

Schele.

Item, Schelle iij.s. iiij.d.

Harbrond.

Item, to Harbrond that he leid owte iiij.d.

Summa tot. dewe to Dalamar xiiij.li. x.s. ij.d.

Rec. therof of Andrew Wodhows iij.li. and of Payn xlvj.s. viij.d. and at Manetry vj.s. viij.d. v.li. xiij.s. iiij.d.

And on Mykelmes day rec. of my Lord viij.li. xvj.s. x.d.

Willm Davyes, prest of Neylond, for bordyng of litel Richard, synger.

The xxj. yere of the king, and at Mikelmes, my Lord toke him for his boord xix. wekes, unto Thuysday after Mykelmes day xiij.s. iiij.d.

Yong Temperley.

The xxj. yere of the king, and at Mikelmes, my Lord lent his sonne Tymperley xx.s.

And so he oweth my Lord xj.mks. vj.s. viij.d.

Mowers.

Blyante[1] } Item, the last day of Septembre, my Lord toke the Stward Blyant to pay iij. movers, ij. of them vj. dayes, and one v. dayes, and one a day and a halfe vj.s.

Item, my Lord toke hym the same tyme for Mayster Cloptonys horsmete xiij.d., and for Bontynges hors ij.d., and for that he toke Bontynge at the logge ij.d. and for drynkyng at Ylly[2] j.d. Summa vij.s. vj.d.

Skynner.

Item, the same tyme, my Lord payd Skynner that he had leyd owte for my Lordes chavyng v.d. For Maude of the Kechyn is chars vj.d. and that my Lord owte hym[3] afore ij.d. Summa xiij.d.

Necolas Blokke.

The first day of October, my Lord toke Necolas Bloke for wages vj.s. viij.d.

[1] Lord Howard inserted this name in the margin. [2] i.e. at Ely.

Unless "Maude of the kitchen" were a man, "is" (for *his*) in the preceding line, and "him" in this line, are obviously errors.

Tomas Thyrfylon, porter.

The same day, my Lord toke him for wages vj.s. viij.d.

Here foloweth the persels that my Lord spente whyl he was owte at Wolpet.[1]

Item, on Monday the fyrst day of Octobyr, payd at Bylston for bred ix.d. For x. galons ale xx.d. For iij.lb. candel iiij.d. For beffe iiij.d. For motton xx.d. For peper and safron j.d. Payd for fewell viij.d. Item, payd for the mete of xix. horses iiii.s. ix.d. Item, payd to Adam Randon for to go to Sir Herry Wentworth iiij.d. Item, to Herry Hogon ij.d. Item, payd to Robard Dende iij.d. For almesse ij.d. Item, payd to a man that brak the hegge j.d. Summa xi.s. j.d.

At Wolpett.

The ij.de day of Octobre, payd at Wolpet for bred iiij.d. Item, for viij. galons ale xvj.d. For beffe v.d. For motton xiij.d. For ij. gese ix.d. For sawse and otemele ij.d. Item, for ij. chekins iij.d. For fyre iiij.d. For xviij. horses xxij.d. Item, for almesse vj.d. For my Lordes offerynge v.d. For almesse at the in j.d. Item, for a gyde iiij.d. Item, to man that brak the hegge j.d. almesse j.d. Item, to Blyauntes servantes iij.s. iiij.d. To hym that pleyd upon the bagpype x.d. The iij.de day of Octobre, payd at Bylston for bred ij.s. For ale iiij.s. viij.d. Item, payd for beffe viij.d. For motton ij.s. ij.d. For ij. capuns viij.d. For vj. chekins vj.d. For ii. c. oysters iij.d. Item, for whitynges iij.d. For buttyr v.d. For egges iiij.d. Item, for sugyr viij.d. For saffron j.d. For sawse iij.d. Item, for iij.lb. candell iiij.d.ob. For mylke iij.d.

At Bylston.

Item, on Thursday the iiij.th day of Octobre, payd for beffe vij.d. For motton vij.d. For xvij. horssis v.s. viij.d. For dogges vj.d. For ij. pastyis ij.d. For iij. galons ale vj.d. For fyre viij.d. For a gyde iiij.d. In almesse iiij.d. At Hadley for the hunteres mete vj.d. For xvj. horssis xiiij.d. For a gyde from Chelley j.d. Item, to Harry Reppis vj.d.

Summa totalis xlviij.s. vij.d.

1 This part of the book is kept in the hand-writing of Skynner, who probably accompanied Lord Howard.

Willm Wyngfelde.[1]

M[d]. that wher my Lord borowed of Willm Wingfelde upon the See xiiij.li.

This day, vj. day of October, my Lord paid him xij.li. xv.s.

And he had c. fysch, prise xxv.s.

So he is al paid.

Dalamar.

The xij. day of August, my Lord paid Dalamar, that he paid to Symond Maldon for half a perpais x.s.

And that I toke to the trompetes of my Lord of Glocester v.s.

And that I toke to maister Wingfelde xx.d.

And that I toke Boloke iiij.d., and Garard viij.d.: Brame man iiij.d. xvj.d.

Item, to Bonfeld iiij.d. To Cresford xiij.d. Money leid owte, and to my Lord whan he pleid xij.d.

Summa xxj.s. v.d. Paid, and vj.d. over.

Bliant.

The viij. day of October, my Lord toke Bliant to by coorne withal xxxiij.s. iiij.d.

The x. day October, my Lord toke Dalamar that he toke my Lady Norff. minstrels[4] iij.s. iiij.d.

And to Hew, poonde caster iiij.d.

And I toke John Stuard in ernest iiij.d.

Tomson.

M.[d] That wher my Lord owte to Tomson, p[r] of the Kynges chyp the Mare,[3] as he seyde for rekenynge of the Mergeryth of olde, whan sche was my Lordes xiiij.li. Now at the last viage on to Skotland my Lord hath delyvered hym in money, and gonnys, and odyr stoffe xij.li.; and so my Lord owt to the seyde Tomsone by his owne confessyon, the xxj. yere of the Kynge, and the xij.[th] day of Octobre, but xl.s. *fore the wesche he ad salte, and so heven.*[5]

[1] Here Dalamar again keeps the account. [2] Perhaps, half a *porpoise*.

[3] Probably an abbreviation for "*purser* of the King's ship, the Mary."

[4] The minstrels of the widow of John Mowbray, who died in 1475.

[5] This entry, (in Skynners hand writing) the last few words of which were inserted by Lord

The xiij. day of October, my Lord goff Watkyn Fulbone, his audytour xiij.s. iiij.d.

The Cator.

The same day, my Lord toke the Cator by Skynneres handes xx.s.

Skynner.

And the same tyme, my Lord payd Skynner that he had leyd owte for a peyre choys to the lad of the kechyn, Campbell, vj.d. And for Tosseyn chois iij.d. And to the clerk of the cherche j.d. Summa x.d.

Gamlyne.

The xv.th day of Octobre, my Lord toke Gamlyne, the carpenter, oop on his indentor xxvj.s. viij.d.

And so he hath receyvid in all, as yt aperyth by his owne indentor xx.li.

Dalamare.

Item, the same yere and day, my Lord payd to Thomas Dalamare for Jamus Hoberde iij.s.

And to Fynche for my Lordes chavynge x.d.

And to James Stolle viij.d.

Summa iiij.s. vj.d.

Yt is payd.

Thomas Gremeston wiff.

The xvj. day of October, my Lord received of her xiij.s. iiij.d.

Blyante. } And she hath taken Bliant, the Stward iiij.mrks.

And to my Lord x.s.

Md. That she hath occupied seene ester xix yere, unto fastyngong[1] the xx. yere of the king, be her owne seeyng ij. year for ester last was, this be her seeying, sche had had xxij. dousen of scherlinges, and iij. skynnes, prise the dousen xx.d. Summa liij.s. ix.d.

And xv. dousen wynter ware, and vij. skynes prise iij.s. the dousen xlvj.s. ix.d.

Howard, and are therefore printed in Italics, is crossed out in the original MS. The addition is, "for the which he had salt, and so even," Lord Howard having paid Thompson the balance in salt. The items here are in Skynner's writing.

[1] "Fastyngong" is Shrovetide, *carniprivium*: Angl. Sax. *fæsten* and *gong*.

And iij. dousen, and a skyne of wolle skines, prise the dousen iiij.s. xij.s. iiij.d.

Summa iiij.li. xij.s. x.d. as sche seyth.

Wherof sche seyeth sche hath delivered to my Lord x.s.

And sche hath delivered Bliant, that he must acompte liij.s. iiij.d.

And an horskyne, prise x.s.

This day my Lord received xiij.s. iiij.d.

Power, of Harwich.

The xxj. yere of the King, and xv. day of October, my Lord toke Power to do upon his reparacions xiij.s. iiij.d.

So he hath hade in al xlvj.s. viij.d.

My Lord oweth Power for iij. barels hereng xvj.s. viij.d. *And payd.*

The Stward.

Blyante. } The xxj. yer of the kynge, and the xvj. day of Octobre, my Lord toke the Stward to go with to the Feyre vij.li. vj.s. viij.d.

The person of Berfolte.

Item, the xxj. yere of the kynge, and the xvij. day of Octobre, my Lord bowte of the person of Berfolte xx. quarters of whete, prise the quarter vj.s. viij.d.

And my Lord hath takyn hym in hande xl.s.

Maystres Tymperle.

The same day, my Lord gaff to Maystres Tymperle vj.s. viij.d.

Dalamar.

The xvij. day of October, my Lord toke Dalamar for his costes iiij.li. x.s.

Also my Lord paid him that he toke Senclowe for his costes to Harwich iij.s. iiij.d.

Also my Lord toke Dalamar that he toke John Harrys ij.s.

And to Dalamar, paid in almis[1] iiij.d.

Skynner.

Item, the same day, my Lord payd Skynner that he had leide owte in almesse ij.d.

And to Tayllebois men for bryngeynge of fyche xij.d.

[1] Dalamare having been dispatched on some business, Skynner and Seynclowe keep the account for the next eighteen pages of the MS.

And to Fynche, for a day makyng of wex . . . .
And for iiij.lb. weke[1] xij.d.
And that I toke Merbure for wages xx.d.
Summa iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, the xv. day of Octobre, my Lord payd for makyng of hey,[2] by the Stwardes hands as foloweth.

Blyante. } Item, to John Skynner for viii. days, and his wyffe odyr viij. days ij.s.
Item, to Jone Carter vij. days vij.s.
To Mergett Bogden viij. days and a halffe x.d.
Anneys Cherman, v. days, and her Mayde odyr v. days x.d.
John Hunte iij. days and di. iij.d. ob.
Elyse Byxwelle v. days and di. v.d. ob.
Item, for a nodyr weke to Skynner ij. days and his wyff ij. days vj.d.
Item, to Robard Bogden and wyffe ij. days ij.d.
Wolmans mayde ij. days ij.d.
Item, to Schragger for savynge,[3] a day and di. xij.d.
Item, to Chaundeler for tylyng a day and halffe at Georges vj.d.
For ij.c. lath nayle ij.d.
Item, for his costes and the carters xij.d.
For v. seme whete xxxiij.s. iiij.d.
Summa xli.s. x.d. Payd.

The Stward.

Blyante. } M[d]. The xxj. yere of the kynge, and the xxj. day of Octobre, my Lord rekened with Bliant, stward, and where he receyved of my Lord the xvj. day of the same monyth vij.li. vj.s. viij.d. as is afore wretyn, and the same xvj.[th] day he receyved of Geffrey Bledwelle by my Lordes assynement xiij.li. vj.s. viij.d. Summa xx.li. xiij.s. iiij.d.: of the whiche the Stward payd for xliij. steres, xv.li. vj.s. viij.d.; and so rests to my Lord v.li. xvj.d. whiche he payd my Lord agen the same day.

Blyante. } Also the same tyme my Lord payd the Stward that he payd

[1] "Weke" means *wicks* for the wax candles.

[2] Of course the after-math, or *rowin*, as it is called in some of the eastern counties.

[3] "Saving" is getting in the hay.

at Thomas Andrewis for Syr Herry Wentworth is horssis, the laste tyme he was with my Lord ij.s. ij.d.

And that he payd at Myllys for olde Herry Wentworth, and for yonge Walgam is horssis the same tyme xvj.d.

And for costes of the carters to dyverse tymys to Boxforde vj.d.

Here foloweth the perseles that my Lord spent whyl he was at Colchestyr.

Fyrst, on Thursday at nyte, for soper halff a barel bere	x.d.
In bred	xij.d.
Item, for a moton, and a ronde of beffe	xviij.d.
For a capon	vj.d.
For v. chekins	iij.d.
For peper and safron	ij.d.
Item, for ij. lb. candell	ij.d.ob.
For a potel wyne	iiij.d.
Fryday the xvi. day of Octobre, for bere, di. a barell	x.d.
For bred	vj.d.
For oysters	ij.d.
For peper	ob.
For a quarter heryng	iiij.d.
For an haddok and a brell	vj.d.
Item, for a saltff. and di. a lynge	ix.d.
For perys	j.d.
For xv. flownderes	vij.d.ob.
For buttyr and mylke	ij.d.
For mustard	ob.
For a potell wyne	iiij.d.
And for a qrt. at nyte	ij.d.
Satyrday in bred	ix.d.
Egges	j.d.
For marlynge	ix.d.
ij. saltff.	xj.d.
xv. buttes.[1] Schrempes	viij.d. ij.d.

[1] A *Butt* was a species of fish—*pecten* in Lat. See Mr. Way's Promptorium p. 56.

Oystrys	ij.d.
A potel wyne	iiij.d.
Melke	ob.
Safron	ob.
For ale	j.d.

Summa totalis xij.s. iij.d.

Maynverynge.

The same xxj. day of Octobre, my Lord toke Herry Maynveryng for wages, by Mayster Danyelles handes x.s.

Item, to Harvy the schoter, and to the todyr schoters to drynke iij.s. iiij.d.

To Davy Gowth for cheryng of my Lordes cloth x.d.

Item, payd for vij. of my Lordes horssis ij.s. viij.d.

And for Stevyn Howith ys horssis viij.d.

In almesse iiij.d.

For choyng of my Lordes hors j.d.

For my Lordes brekfaste at Martynys xj.d.

To Tosseyn ij.d.

For mayster Gorges hors ij. ob.

For mayster Dannyelles horssis iiij.d.

To the herynge wyffe ii.d.

To the cowper viij.d.

To Ralfe Barlyscolis for ij. cartes for caryynge of tymbre from Teyys is Wode to my Lordes place at Colchester, to pay them ij.s. iiij.d.

And of this my Lord toke Mayster Danyell that he receyved of Danke xl.s.

And so they be evyn for this rekening Summa xxiiij.s. vj.d.

Rychard Tornour, carpenter.

Recard Torner.[1] Md. That the xxj. yere of the kynge, and the xxij. day of Octobre, my Lord made comenaunt with Rychard Tornour, carpenter, that he schal take downe my Lordes new howse at Colchester, and lay it in my Lordes bernys, and my Lord schal cary yt to Stoke at Candelmesse, and the said Rychard schal rere it and sett yt up there, as my Lord schal apointe him, and he schal garnysh yt accordynge to his fyrst comenaunte, and

[1] In the hand-writing of Lord Howard.

make the gryse[1] as my Lord wyll desyre yt, and make the windovis with lyntells and moynelles; and for his comenaunt also he schal have, be syde the fyrste comenaunt, xlvj.s. viij.d., and gef he do his parte wele, and deserve more, he schal have as Mayster Brame wyl say that he deservyth.

Item, the xxiij. day of Octobre, my gaffe to my Lord of Buckinghams menstralles v.s.

The Cator.

Item, the same day, my Lord toke the catour for howsolde xx.s.

Item, the xxiiij. day of Octobre, my Lord payd at Colchester thes perselis folowynge. For bred to Lalforde vj.d. Bere ij. galons di. and fych ix.d. For melke and buttyr j.d. For egges ij.d. For peres ij.d. For a qrte wyne ij.d.
Summa ij.s. ob.

Item, to Barliscolis for horsmete xij.d.

My Lord gaffe to Gangdays chylde iiij.s.

Summa totalis iij.s. iiij.d. ob.

Item, the same day, my Lord toke Gerard, the carpenter, for wages xij.d.

Knollis. } Item, the same day, my Lord make comenaunt with Knollis to make chemenyis and odyr werke by the day, whereupon my Lord toke hym vj.s. viij.d.

Item, the same tyme, my Lord payd to the flecher of Colchester, for federynge and pecyng of his schaftes viij.d.

Warner of Thoryngton Strete. } Item, the xxvij. day of Octobre, my Lord paid Warner for xj. days werke at Skwyrtmelle ponde, and at odyr places ij.s.

Item, the same tyme, me my Lord payd Thomas Skynner for werkynge with hym the same xj. dayes xxiij.d.

Item, the same tyme, my Lord payd Semyon for v. days werke x.d.

To Bacon for vj. days werke xii.d.

Thomas Coke for vij. days xiiij.d.

To Baker for vj. days xij.d.

Buntynge, Carpenter. } The same xxvij. day of Octobre, my Lord toke Wyllm Buntynge upon rekenynge xl.s.

[1] "Gryse" are *grees* or *degrees*, *i. e.* steps or stairs. The word occurs several times in Shakespeare. See Collier's edit. vol. iii. p. 377, vol. vi. p. 559.

And, be syde that, my Lord hath performyd the xv. lodes that he promysed to the seyde Buntynge.

Item, the same xxvij. day of Octobre, my Lord payd to me, Skynner, this perseles folowyng.

For ij. peyr choys for my Lady Berneys	vj.d.
Item, for maystres Alsonys choys	iiij.d.
In almesse	ij.d.
Item, for cherynge of my Ladys cloth	ij.d.
Item, to Roger for a peyr choys	vj.d.
To Stevyn Howith for ij. chaftes for Roger Brownfelde	iiij.d.
Item, to the bowyer of Berfolte for mendyng of my Lordes bowis	viij.d.
Item, to Warner, Jogde, and Olyver, and Roger for beryng of fyche	vj.d.
To Larens for his costes to Colchester	ij.d.
To the sadeleres wyffe	j.d.
Summa	iij.s. vj.d.

Hew, dicher.

Item, the same day, my Lord payd to Hew, dycher, for him, and iiij. men with hym, viij. days, after v.d. a man a day, and for one man one odde day v.d. xiij.s. ix.d.

Rychard Tornour. } Item, the xxj. yere of the kynge, and the xxviij. day of Octobre, my Lord hath takyn Richard Tornour up on the comenaunt that my Lord made with hym, whiche ys wretyn in the nex lefe afore xvj.s. viij.d.

Lalforde. } Item, the same day, my Lord payd Lalford, of Colchester, for vj. lb. coton iiij.s.

George Porter.

The same day, my Lord toke the seyde Lalforde to take Jeorge Porter upon rekenynge x.s.

The byll of his rekenynge is in the closer of this boke.[1]

Debynham, Carpenter.

Item, the same day, my Lord payd to Rychard Debynham, carpenter, for vj. days werke xxiiij.d.

[1] It is not easy to understand precisely what was meant by "the closer of this book"; perhaps, the *inclosure* or *cover*. No such bill has been preserved.

And to Cottynge for helpynge of him vj. days xviij.d.

To Yonce for a day ij.d.

To the Stward that he payd to one for bryngynge of my Lord ij. copyl solys ij.d.

The sadelers wyffe for Diago.

Item, the xxviij.th day of Octobre, and the same yere, my Lord payd to the sadelers wyffe of Stoke, for kepynge of Diago when he was seke ij.s. viij.d.

And sche had afore of mayster Charlys money afore, and of my Lord also; so sche hath had in all iiij.s. viij.d.

The same day, my Lord toke Nycolas Stapylton, synger, upon his wages v.s.

Gamlyn. } The xxj. yere of the kynge, and the xxix. day of Octobre, my Lord delyveryd Gamelyn upon his indentor xxx.s.

So he hath receyvyd xxj.li. x.s.

The Cator.

Item, the same day, my Lord rekened with the cator, and payd hym for full payment unto Satyrday last was xliij.s. vj.d.

Blyante. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke the Stward, to pay to Rychard Moyse for v. seme whete that he was owynge for xxxiij.s. iiij.d.

Robard Carter.

Item, then my Lord toke Robard Carter for wages vj.s. viij.d.

Cheldrake.

The same tyme, to Scheldrake iij.s. iij.d.

And so he ys content unto Mykelmasse last was.

Dale.

To Dale, the same day, for wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Palmer.

To Palmer, the same day ij.s.

To Thomas, carter, by Skynneres handes ij.s.

Rychard Edylstonne.

To Rychard Edylstone vj.s. viij.d.

Nycolas of the Botry.

The same xxix. day of Octobre, my Lord toke Nycolas of the botery for wages v.s.

The Brewer.

Item, to Rychard, brewer, for wages vj.s. viij.d.

Fryre.

Item, the same day, my Lord toke Skynner to take Fryre upon reknyng v.s.

Wolman.

Also my Lord toke Skynner to take Rychard Wolman for wages vj.s. viij.d.

Colvyn.

To Colvyn, bocher, for wages v.s.

To Wyllm Fradsom of his wages iij.s. iiij.d.

To Jamus, baker vj.s. viij.d.

To Larens of the halle xx.d.

Wyll of the bakhowse. } Item, to Will of the bachowse[1] And ij. yerdes and iij. quarters of clothe. v.s.

Robard Botden. } Item, to Robard Botdeyn iij.s. iiij.d.

Schell. } Item, to Schelle xx.d.

Item, to the ij. clerkes vj. yerdes coton.

Item, to Jhon Merch halfe a yerde coton.

Burges. } Item, to Burgeys iij. yerdes and di. iiij.s. iij.d.

Robard Coke. } Item, to Robard Coke vj.s. viij.d.

Item, to John Merche, and viij.d. for money leyd owte iij.s. iiij.d.

Bontyng. } Item, to Bontyng, as hit aperyth be his endentour of the chapell xl.s.

And so he hathe resseyved lvj. marke, beside xx. lode of caryage of tymber at my Lordes cost.

Bontenge.[2]

The same day, to my Lord Barnes viij.d.

Item, to Edward Jhonson for wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to Jodde iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to Roger Walseman xx.d.

Item, in halmes ij.d.

[1] Henceforward, for twelve pages in the MS., the account is kept in the hand-writing of Giles Seynclow.

[2] This name is added here in the hand-writing of Lord Howard.

Item, paid at Chelmesford, the xxx. day of October, for all maner of costes for a nyght xij.s. vij.d. ob.

Item, paid for horsemete at Branewode xxj.d.

Item, paid for sugar iiij.d.

Item, paid for malmesey viij.d.

Item, paid for schoying ij.d.

Item, for brede and alle vj.d.

Item, for halmes vj.d.

Item, for bot hyre xij.d.

Item, for the menys sopers iiij.s. vj.d.

Item, to a childe j.d.

Item, for my Lordes costes that nyght iiij.s. j.d. ob.

Purser. } Also delyverd to Pursser, the xxix. day of October, and the xxj. yere of the kyng x.s.

Giles Seynclow. } Also delyverd the same day, to Gilles Seyclow, of my Lordes money xx.s.

And the viij. day of November, delyverd hym for to ley owte xx.s. viij.d.

Aud here after folowyth the percellys.

Item, the fyrste day of November, paid for viij. men at Grenewich xxj.d.

Item, for bott hire the same day xiiij.d.

Item, to master Clefordes botte iiij.d.

Item, to the ryngers of seynt Tanlonys cherch iiij.d.

Item, to lytell Rychard for his costes into Sussex to master Radmyld xij.d.

Item, for a hate for my Lord vj.d.

Item, to Larance of the halle, the same day iiij.d.

Item, to Roger of the stabill for havynge home viij. hors to Stoke vj.s. viij.d.

Item, for iiij. hors of master Gorgis xviij.d.

Item, to the caryer iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to Stevyn Howth v.d.

Item, in almes j.d.

Item, the iij$^{d.}$ day, for bote hire to Westemynster xij.d.

Item, paid at the taverne at Powlys cheyne xij.d.

Item, for Eordyswekes dener and wyne at Grenwiche v.d.

Item, paid for bot hyre viij.d.

Item, paid at Hawkinys iij.s. iiij.d.

Purser. } Item, to Purser the same nyte xiiij.s.

Harbrond. } Item, to Harbrond, the iiij. day of November, and the xxj. yere of the kyng vj.s. viij.d.

Baynam. } Item, to Baynam the same day vj.s. viij.d.

Item, the v. day, for bot here to Westmynster xj.d.

Item, in almes iiij.d.

Item, to the box in the Cheker iiij.d.

Item, the vj. day at Hawkynys xij.d.

Wady. } Item, the vij. day of November, to John Wady for wages vj.s. viij.d.

Erdyswike. } Item, to Erdiswike the same day vj.s. viij.d.

Travelyon. } Item, to Thomas Trevelyon iij.s. iij.d.

Item, for my Lordes tepe makyng iij.d.

The vij. day of November, rekyned with Purser, and that day he had rec. of my Lord and of Seynclow xxiiij.s.; and so he is yevyn with my Lord unto the viij. day, save xiiij.d. ob. for all maner of thyng, save for bere: and the vij. day of November, and the xxj. yere of the kyng, my Lord payd to Tenderyng. } master Tenderyng xl.s.

Also the same day, my Lord paid for halfe a yerd of welowett, for a frontlett for my Lady vj.s. iiij.d.

And for a tepett for my Lord viij.s. iiij.d.

Terell. } Item, the same day, my Lord gave Thomas Terell, that he shuld not sew the vecory of Warmyngford, iiij. yerdes of sateyn.

Jorge Boston. } And the xvj. day of November, and the xxj. yere of the kyng, my Lord paid to Jorge Boston, servant to Phylpott iij.li.

And so at this day he hathe receyved, as hit a pereth a the booke of the oblygacion, beside billys that my Lord hath xiiij.li. xiij.s. iiij.d.

M^d^. Giles Seynclow rec. of my Lord sen the vij. day of Novemb. iiij.li.

And here folowyth the percelles folowyng.

Item, paid for bot hire the Thursday, the viij. day, for bot hire xv.d.

Item, paid to Purser x.s.

Item, payd to Becham the ix. day vj.s. viij.d.

Item, for bot hire xv.d.

Item, to the barbour vj.d.

Item, in almes j.d.
Item, paid for bothire to Baynam, the x. day vj.d.
Item, to Stevyn Howyth the same day vj.d.
Item, to Erdysweke vj.d.
Item, payde to master Jorge that he leyd owght for my Lord at Hawkynys xx.d.
Item, the xj. day for bott hire xij.d.
Item, paid in almes iiij.d.
Item, to Purser v.s.
Item, the xij. day for hot hire vj.d.
Item, for your brekefast, paid be Manvaryng v.d.
Item, to maister Wodes man xxx.s.
Item, to Rychard for Bolockys gowne iiij.s. ij.d.
Item, to lytell Rychard for his costes to Stoke xvj.d.
Item, paid for a hors to rid on my Lordes erand to Merton: for the fyrst day xij.d.
Item, for ij. dayes after viij.d.
Item, for my costes viij.d.
Item, for the horse mete standyng in the ryall ij.d.
Item, for a peyr of bottes for me iij.s. iiij.d.
Item, for a peyr of spores xij.d.
Item, the xvj. day to the barbour vj.d.
Item, Purser resyved of my Lord at ij. tymes x.s.
Item, paid to the baker, the Fryday the xvj. day, for bred be the handes of Giles Seynclow vj.s. vj.d.
And so Seynclow ys yevyn with my Lord.
Seynclow. } Item, I rec. of my Lord the xvij. day xix.s. ij.d.
And as on Fryday, the xvj., day my Lord was evyn with Purser for all maner of thyng, save for bere, brede, and all paid.
And this day my Lord rekyned with master Danyell, that be axyth alowance for that he hath leyd owghte sen my Lord come to London: fyrst for his costes to the Hyth v.d.
Item, paid to Jorge Percer upon rekynyng the xxix. day of October xx.s.
Item, paid for my costes the same day at Hith viij.d.

Item, paid to Hew Polford, otherwisse called Dyker vij.s. xj.d.
Item, paid the ix. day of November for my costes at the Hith vj.d.
Item, paid for the carters dener iij.d.
Item, paid to Hew Dyker, the x. day xvij.s. vj.d.
Item, paid to my Lord in London, the xvj. day iii.li. vj.s. viij.d.
Item, paid for bot hyre the same day xij.d.
Item, paid to my Lord Cobam his man ij.s.
Item, paid for bott hire ix.d.

Seynclow. } Thes be the costes that my Lord paid, the xx. day of October, for havyng up of his fych, to Giles Seynclow, to Manytre as hit a pereth be a bill iiij.s. viij.d.

Radmyld. } Thes be the percellys that folewyth, that my Lord gave on to hym, and wen my Mastres, his dowter in law, to howsold ward. Inprimis for a conterpoynt of vardure[1] of xxx. ellys, pryse xxvij.s.
Item, a pece of grene wursted of the medill sysse viij.s.
Item, ij. yerdes of grene wursted ij.s. vj.d.
Item, ij. peecs of blew worsted xxiiij.s.
Item, an hangyng bed of red worsted xxvj.s. vj.d.
Item, paid to Thomas Phelypp, the xvij. day of November, and the xxj. yere of the kyng, for ij. saltys, percell gilte, weying vij. hownces, saffe vj. p. s. xxxij.s. x.d.
Item, for vj. spones weying xxij.s. iiij.d., the facion iij.s. iiij.d.[2]
Summa xxv.s. viij.d.
Item, for xvj. yerdes of banker[3] viij.s.
Item, for a frying pane x.d.
Item, for a ladill, and a scomer of latyn[4] xx.d.

[1] i.e. what we now call a counterpane of *green*.

[2] The value of the spoons by weight was 1*l.* 2*s.* 4*d.* and 3*s.* 4*d.*, additional was charged for the manufacture.

[3] i.e. cloth used as a banker. Mr. Way in his edition of the Promptorium, p. 23, tells us that a banker was a cloth, carpet, or covering for a form or bench: Fr. *banquier*.

[4] i.e. a *skimmer* of the mixed metal called latten. In the next entry "yerne" is *iron*.

Item, for a ladill, and a scomer of yerne iiij.d.

Item, for a grederne vj.d.

And my Lord gave hym a gown of chamlet furyed, worth v. mrks.

Also my Lord gave hym a carpyt, and iij. basyngs, and ij. ewres, and ij. long pottes of tyn of a potell a pece

And to bey with a fedir bed[1] xxxij.s.

Wursley. } Item, the xvij. day of November, and the xxj. yere of the kyng, my Lord recseyved of Wursle for Myelmes terme xl.s.

And the same tyme, my Lord paid him for bot hire xvij.d.

Thorpp. } And the same day, my Lord payd to Thomas Thorpp for a pece of wursted xvij.s.

Jone Burton. } And the same day, my Lord paid to on Jhona Burton, Waynfletes dowter, upon reknyng vj.s. viij.d.

And afor she resseyved of my Lord vj.s. viij.d.

Clasby. } The xx. day of November, my Lord resseyved of Clasby a peyer of hosyn of blake, and Tussyn a peyer of hosyn

Item, delyvered be the handes of my Lord to Purser the xix. day v.s.

Bedmaker. } And the same day, delyvered to the bed maker in Sopers Lane a rede bed.

Item, rec. of my Lord the xvj. day of November xix.s. ij.d.

Item, paid to Stevyn Howth, the same day, for my Ladys boke xij.d.

Item, in almes ij.d.

Item, for bot hire ij.d.

Item, to Erdesweke for bot hire viij.d.

Item, to hym for bot hire ij.d.

Item, delyvered to Purser vj.s. viij.d.

Item, to Erdysweke ij.d.

Item, for paper j.d.

Clefford. } Item, to Cleffor for makyng an endentor xij.d.

Peryn. } Item, to Peryn ij.s.

Caryer. } Item, to Clekeyn vj.s. viij.d.

Coke. } Item, to the northis xvj.d.

[1] i.e. to buy a feather bed with—the phraseology of the time.

Item, to the Meyors fole[1]	iiij.d.
Item, for bote hire	iij.d.
Item, paid to Master Danyell	ij.s.
Item, paid to Thomas Thorpp	iiij.s. iiij.d.
Item, to Becham	vj.d.
Item, rec. of my Lord the same day	vj.s. viij.d.
And the same day my Lord paid to Purser	vj.s. ii.d.
And so he is yevyn unto this day,[2] and with me bothe; and the same day, Tewysday the xxij. day, I rec. of my Lord upon a new rekynyng	xvij.s. ij.d.
Item, delyvered to Purser[3]	vj.s. viij.d.

Jamas Hobard. } Wher my Lord borrowed of James Howbard, when he went into Scotland, at Arwich xl.li., the xx. day of November, and the xxj. yere of the kyng, my Lord paid him at his place in London	xx.li.
Seynclow. } Thursday the xxiiij. day, rec. of my Lord	v.s.
Purser. } Item, paid on Wenysday to Purser	vj.s. viij.d.
Item, to Jhon Davy	xij.d.
Item, to Jhon Baker	viij.d.
Item, for bote hire to Westmynster	vj.d.
Item, to Master Danyel for bot hire	vj.d.
Item, for my Lord bot comyng from my Lord of Deram[4]	iiij.d.
Item, paid for wyne	viij.d.
Item, paid in almes	j.d.
Item, for wode	j.d.
Item, for appellys	ij.d.
Item, payd on Thursday for bot hire	xv.d.
Item, to Erdysweke for bot hire	iij.d.
Item, for wyne	iiij.d.
Item, to the baker	iij.s. iij.d.
Item, for paper, ynke and wex	j.d.

[1] At this date, and long afterwards, not only the Lord Mayor of London, but the Sheriffs kept "fools" as part of their domestic establishments.

[2] i.e. And so he is *even* unto this day. [3] This item is erased in the MS.

[4] "My Lord of Durham," the Bishop of that Diocese.

Purser. } Item delyvered to Purser v.s.

And so all this rekynid is alowid, and Giles Seynclow howith my Lord this day xvj.d., which my Lord hath alowid hym for that he howght hym in his rekynyng of Arwich.

Clasby. } And the same day, Fryday, I reseyved of my Lord upon a new
Senclow. } rekynyng, and my Lord rec. of Clasby a peyer of blake hosyn xxvj.s. viij.d.

Eston. } M^d^. On Sonday the xxv. day of November, I, Giles Seynclow, rec. of my [Lord] be the handes of Thomas Eston, for my Lordes ferme iiij.li. xj.s. viij.d.

And here folowith the percellys leyd owte be me here after.

Purser. } Item, delyverd to Purser, the xxiiij. day, for howsolde vj.s. viij.d.

Danyell. } Item, to Master Danyell for goyng downe to Grenwych, for the mennys costes iij.s.

Item, on Saturday the xxiiij. day, paid for vj. bottes upward and downward xvj.d.

Item, to Andrew Perech for ridyng to Wyndishor ij.s. viij.d.

Item, paid for wyne to Thomas tapstyr, fete be Holyver [1] xx.d.

Item, paid for appellys the same nyght ij.d.

Bawdwyn. } Item, to Bawdwyn vj.s. viij.d.

Item, to the barbour xvj.d.

Item, for wyne the same day x.d.

Item, to my Lord for his offeryng at Powlys iiij.d.

Item, on Sonday the xxv. day paid to Thomas Eston ij.s.

Roger of
the stabill. } Item, to Roger of the stabill v.s.

Purser. } Item, to Purser vj.s. viij.d.

Item, to Clasbys man iiij.d.

Item, in almes viij.d.

Item, in wyne xx.d.

Harnold. } Item, to Arnold for wages vj.s. viij.d.

Item, for woode ij.d.

Item, in appellys ij.d.

Item, to my Lordes offeryng at Westmynster iiij.d.

[1] "Fete by Holyver" is of course, "*fetched* by Oliver."

Holyver. } Item, to Olyver for wages v.s.

Purser. } Item, to Purser vj.s. viij.d.

Item, on Monday the xxvj. day, for bot hire xij.d.

Item, for wyne xvj.d.

Purser. } Item, to Purser v.s.

Thewsday the xxvij day, paid for bred viij.s. vj.d.

Purser. } Item, to Purser vj.s. viij.d.

Item, to me Giles Senclowe, on my wages vj.s.

Item, to Purser v.s.

Maynwaryng. } Item, to Hary Maynwaryng for wages xvj.s. viij.d.

Stevyn Howyth. } Item, to Stevyn Howyth on his wages; paid be me vj.s. viij.d., and be the handes of my Lorde xiij.s. iiij.d. xx.s.

Seynclowe. } And on Tewisday night, the xxvij. day of November, I rekyned with my Lord, and he sed I shulde how him v.s. iiij.d., and I said but iiij.s. viij.d., where of I was alowed for my wages iiij.d., and ij.s. viij.d. befor. Summa vj.s. viij.d. So should rest, be my Lordes rekyning, in my hand xvj.d., and I say but viij.d. wherfor the percillis above wreten schal schew.[1]

Seynclow. } And the same nyght I rec. of my Lord upon a new rekyning xxxvij.s.

Purser. } And that same nyght, Purser rekyned with my Lord, and he owght my Lord that he had in his handes, as my Lord said, iij.s. iiij.d.

Gorge. } And the same nyght, my Lord delyvered to Maister Gorgis ij. men ij. blake gownys; and so he hath had iiij.

Daniell. } And the xxvij. day of November, and the xxj. yere of the kyng, my Lord payd to William Danyell for Tymperleys dete iiij.li.

Trevelyon. } Item, to Thomas Trevelyon iij.s. iiij.d.

Jhon Ayssche. } The xxvij. day of November, and the same yere of the kyng, my Lord paid for Thomas Clerys dete to on Jhon Ayssche x.s.

And so my Lord hath paid for Thomas hole dete iij.li.

And so he ys content and paid, and the oblygacyon brokyn. My Lorde most have a flacon.[2]

[1] There is, perhaps, no memorandum in the MS. which proves more distinctly with what care Lord Howard examined and checked the accounts of his servants.

[2] These last words are interlined: Lord Howard was to have a *flagon*, perhaps, in consideration of the payment of the debt, and the final settlement of the account.

Antony Percy. } And the same day, my Lord lent Antony Percy x.s.

Harman Stole. } And the same day, my Lord paid to Arman Stolle for vij. barelles a bere x.s., and xx.d. payd be Senclowe xj.s. viij.d.

Item, paid to Purser on his wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Seynclow. } The xxviij. day of November, and the xxj. yere of the kyng, I, Giles Senclowe, rec. of my Lord at London xlij.s., and at Stepneth vj.li., and be the wey xxx.s. Sum. totall ix.li. x.s.

And here folewyth the percellys after

Item, paid to the fesycyon xx.d.

Item, to Purser iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to Robynys gowne, and Tosynes xij.d.

Item, to the bower iij.s.

Item, to Bayname to pay the foryng [1] xvj.d.

Stanton. } Item, to Stanton for makyng of a tauny gowne of my Ladys iij.s. iiij.d

Item, for a pece of bokeram to the same gowne ij.s. vj.d.

Item, for a pece of corse bokeram [2] xij.d.

Item, for voydyng and schlevyng of the gowne [3] xij.d.

Seynclow. } Item, to Giles Seynclow of his wages iiij.s.

Item, to Arman Stole afor wretyn xx.d.

Item, to Purser on his wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, for Tosynes bonett xj.d.

Becham. } Item to Becham v.s.

Item, for halfe a barell of bere xiiij.d.

Item, for bred to the baker xviij.d.

Item, for wyne iiij.d.

Trevelyon. } Item, to Thomas Trevelyon on his wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, my Lord paid to Master Danyell v.s.

[1] i. e. the *furring*, perhaps of the gowns mentioned in the last entry but one.

[2] This entry may confirm Mr. Way's conjecture in his edition of the Promptorium, p. 42, that there were two kinds of buckram, one *telæ subtilis species*, and the other coarse.

[3] "Schlevyng of the gowne," is evident enough; but what was meant by *voydyng* it, it is not so easy to determine; possibly *wadding* it.

Item, paid be me to hym xx.s.

Whyghtfelde. } Item, to Nicholas Whightfeld, paid be my Lord iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to Oliver on his wages xx.d.

Item, to Purser iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to Hary Gatley for mendyng of my Lordes gere xij.d.

Item, for a hate to Tussyne v.d.

Item, to Bayname for wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to Master Nevell v.s.

Item, for makyng and stoffe of a doblete of blake sateyn v.s.

Item, for makyng of a large gowne lyned with blacke xviij.d.

Item, for makyng of a long cloke xvj.d.

Item, for makyng of ij. hoodes xij.d.

Item, for makyng of a demy gowne, lyned x.d.

Item, for makyng of a hode vj.d.

Item, for makyng of a demy gowne of French rossett viij.d.

Item, for makyng of a dowblett for Tussyne

Item, for makyng of a demy gowne for Tussyne vj.d.

Item, for makyng of a dowblett for the yonge man of the wardropp iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, for makyng of a dowblett for Bawdwyn iiij.s.

Item, for ij. yerdes of bokeram xij.d.

Item, for lynyng to my Lordes demygowne xxij.d.

The bede maker. } Item, to the bed maker for makyng of iij. cortynes of rede worsted xvj.d.

Item, for lye and rynges [1] to the same viij.d.

Item, for mendyng of a rede worsted bede vj.d.

Item, to the sadeller ix.s.

Item, for Robynes dowblett ij.s. viij.d.

Item, paid to the good man of the Whight Hart at Stepneth, for standyng of xxiij. horse of my Lordes from Hallowmas yevyn and the day, and to the tother day at none ij.s.

[1] Perhaps we ought to read "*lyne* and rynges;" or "lye" may haae been used in cleaning and preparing the red curtains.

Item, for v. bz of hottes [1]	ij.s. j.d.
Item, paid for xiij. horse of my Lordes standyng ther	xj.s. viij.d.
Item, paid for xiij. dossen of horse brede	xiij.s.
Item, for v. horse of Master Gorges, x. dayes	iiij.s. ij.d.
Item, for ij. horse of Howthis	iiij.s. viij.d.
Stepneth. } Item, for iij. horse of Master Danyelles stondyng xvj. dayes	iiij.s. iij.d.
Item, for James Hattsalles horse standyng a month	ij.s. iiij.d.
Item, for ij. menys bordes a fortnyght	iij.s.
Item, for Master Gorges schilde	ij.s.
Item, for candell	iij.d.
Item, for Xpofer borde	iiij.s.
Item, to Hary Brame	vj.s. ij.d.
Item, to Wakefeld for makyng of ij. blacke harnes	ij.s. viij.d.
Item, for bot hire	vij.d.
Item, for schoyng	xj.d.
Item, for fere [2]	iiij.d.

Brandwod.

Item, in bred	xvj.d.
Item, for xvj. galonys ale	iij.s. iiij.d.
Item, for candell	vj.d.
Item, for wyne	iiij.d.
Item, for saltfech	ij.s.
Item, for plays [3]	iij.d.
Item, for butter	v.d.
Item, for egges	vj.d.
Item, for mostard, mylke and sawce	ij.d.
Item, for fere in the kechyn	iij.d.
Item, for whight wyne	ij.d.

[1] The contraction "bz" always means *bushels*. [2] i.e. fire.

[3] No doubt *plaise*, and not any species of dramatic entertainment, although in some parts of Essex they were at this date not unfrequent, and plays might have been represented before Lord Howard at Brentwood, on his journey home. In that case, however, the entry would most likely have run "Item, for the *players*, or *plaiers*."

Item, in almes	ij.d.
Item, in ale	iij.d.
Item, to the taylore for a peyer of doble cloves and sockes[1]	xij.d.
Item, for malmesey	ij.d.
Item, for the west[2] of a torch	ij.d.
Item, in almes	j.d.
Item, for vj. horse	xviij.d.
Item, ij. horse of Stevyn Howthes horse	vj.d.
Item, for iiij. horse of master Gorges	
Item, for iij. horse of master Danyelles	xij.d.
Item, for viij. nacges[3]	ij.s.
Item, for ij. horse more	ij.s.
Item, for hakkeres[4]	ij.d.
Item, for fere	xiij.d.
Item, for iij. horse more	ix.d.

Chelmysford.

Item, to the fryer	xij.d.
Item, for malsey	iiij.d.
Item, for bred and ale	xij.d.
Item, for fere	iiij.d.
Item, in almes	iiij.d.
Item, for xxviij. horse	ij.s. iiij.d.
Item, in almes	iij.d.
Item, to Purser for a toung	xij.d.
Item, for a dooke, and whightyng	viij.d.
Item, for plays	vj.d.
Item, for my Lordes horse at Barlyscolys	iij.s.
Item, for vij. horse at the Whight Hart	xxj.d.

December John Baker. } Item, the iij.de day of December, my Lord reknyed with John [and toke hym xl.s.][5] Baker of Colchester, and he his

[1] Double *gloves* and socks. [2] i.e. *waste* of a torch. [3] Probably *nags*.

[4] Hackers were most likely *hack* horses, hired for the occasion.

[5] These words within brackets were clearly added after the entry had been completed.

content and paid unto this day, Tewsday, and my Lord hathe delyvered hym upon a newe xl.s.

The iiij. day of December, my Lord bowght of John Jhones lynen cloth, and guyltes, and panys; and piche and terr, and as moch yerne as drew iij.li. xij.d., and iij.li. he delyvered to Thomas Seynclow iij.li.

Thirsted. } And the v. day my Lord paid to Reynold Thyrsted for ij.M. tyle viij.s. and for halfe j.c of roffe tile ij.s. Summa x.s.

And the same day my Lord paid to Roberd Lawson, glasyer, for viij. fotte of glasse and ode ij.s. x.d.

And wel I was at London I gafe to my Lord Chamberleyn a dowbel selver desche to pote in hote water, to the valow of xij.li.

Geftes. } *And to my Lord of Hely a stwansyon of selver to pote in henke,*[1] *and penes of selver, and cownteres of selver xxxj.,*[2] *and weytes of selver, to the valow of vj.li.*

Geftes. } *And I gafe to my Lord Mair, and to my cosin Borow, to heyder*[3] *of theme, ij. layere of selver,*[4] *the valow of bothe x.li.*

And I gaff them a swerd and a feder, be syde that.

Lorkyn, tiler. } The vij. day, my Lord paid to Rychard Lorthkyn, tiller, for ij. dayes werke ix.d. and to a laborer with hym, called Cocoke, iiij.d. xiij.d.

Lalford. } The ix. day of December, my Lord paid to Lalford for ij. hogshedes xvj.d.

Howsold. } And the same day, my Lord paid to Rychard Wulman for cattes[5] come in afor Saterday nyght xxxvij.s.

And the same day, my Lord paid to master Danyell that he toke Kechyn for a doo xx.d.

The x.th day, my Lord toke Stevyn Howthe for his costes to ride to Vynsor[6] xiij.s. iiij.d.

[1] i. e. ink: by "stwansyon" we may perhaps understand *standish.*

[2] Counters used in calculation at this date were usually not of silver, but of base metal.

[3] "heyder is *either.*

[4] The orthography of Lord Howard is peculiar, and it is not easy to understand what is here meant by two "layere" of silver; possibly, *lavers.*

[5] i.e. for *acates,* provisions.

[6] The spelling of names with Giles Seynclow (who kept this part of the account) is

Seynclow. } And the same day my Lord toke Thomas Seynclow his costes into Flandres v.s., and v. crownys; and v.s. that tharper toke hym,[1] and xl.s. in cronys he must rec. of Sir Rychard Stontall.

Jhon Jonys. } The iij. day of December, and the xxj. yere of the kyng,
Lalforde. } my Lord bowght and payd for to Jhon Jhonys xviij. elnys of lynyn clothe, at iiij.d. flemych elne; and for a nother pece of iij.^{xx} elnys, price v.d. ob. the elne; and for another pece of xxvj. elnes, price the elne v.d. ob.; and a nother pece of xxxvij. elnys, price iiijd.; a nother pece of iij.^{xx}viij. elnes, price vj.d. the elne; and for vj. frynge panys vij.s.; and for iij. quyltes xx.s.; and for ij. counterpontes of verdure xxx.s.; and for ij. coschyn clothis with peckkes xxiiij.s.; and a last of peche and ter left in Lalforde handes, prices v. mrks. xvj.d.; and as moch yerne as my Lord paid iij.li. xij.d. left in Lalfordes handes, weying and contenyng in endes [2]

Item, the viij. day of December, and the ix.th day, my Lord paid to the plomer for the ij. dayes xij.d.

The plomer. } And for iij. plates lede weying vj.lb., at j.d. the lb. vj.d.

And for the Thursday next after, the same plomer for amendyng of the pippe lede iij.d.

And for half lb. of sawder j.d. ob.

Summa iiij.d. ob.

Jhon Wales. } And the same day my Lord toke master Danyell to take Jhon Wales on his wages vj.s. viij.d.

Seynclow. } And the same day, I, Giles Seynclow, rec. of my Lord to ley owght v.s.

And the same day, my Lord paid to the cordener for his boteuse[3] xij.d., and to the man j.d. Summa xiij.d.

The ix. day, I, Giles Seynclow, paid for a horse at Barlyscoles, whan my Lord went to Stoke j.d.

Item, in almes the same day v.d.

nearly arbitrary: not long since we had Windsor spelt by him according to its supposed etymology, *Wyndishor*.

1 "Tharper" is *the harper*, whom Lord Howard had in his pay: in the MS. the last syllable of the word is abbreviated in the usual manner.

2 This memorandum does not seem to have been concluded.

3 Probably "boteuse" means *boots*.

Item, the x.th day, I delyvered to my Lord to offer at Stoke ij.d.

Item, in almes iiij.d.

Bontyng. } Item, paid to Bontyng that my Lord gave hym iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to Warner and Thomas Skyner, that they have ben in my Lordes werke iiij.s. ij.d.

Item, I, Giles Seynclow, rec. of Rychard Debnam for his rent vj.s. viij.d.

Item, paid in almes the xij.th day j.d.

So rest in my handes of xj.s. viij.d. that, I, Giles Seynclow, rec iij.s. j.d.

Bleyaunt. } And the same day my Lord toke the Steward at Stoke xx.s.

Maistres Mortemer.[1]

The xv. day of Decembir, my Lord gaff his doghter Mortemer x.s.

Dalamare.

The xvj. day of Decembir, I, Dalamar toke to Dalle, laborer, opon his wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Warwell, of Neylond.

The same day, my Lord toke Warwel for brengeng of a doee xx.d.

Thomas, herperd.

Item, I toke to Tomas, herperd[2] viij.d.

Item, I toke to Gaugeday sone iiij.d.

Item, to Porser iiij.d.

My maister, Sir Tomas Howard.[3]

Item, the xvij. day of Decembir, I toke maister, Sir Tomas Howard, hors mete v.s.

Harey Manewaring.

The xvij. day of Decembir, I toke to Manewaring for wages xiij.s. iiij.d.

Mors, of Brykelsey.

Galle of Leystoffe. } The xvij. day of Decembir, I toke to Mors of Brykelsey for brynging of ij. last and half of hereng, for the freight, that is a last of white, and a last and half reede xv.s.

Summa totall xxxix.s. viij.d.

[1] Here Dalamare again commences keeping the account.

[2] Thomas the *harper*, before called "tharper."

[3] Dalamare elsewhere speaks of Sir Thomas Howard, (afterwards Earl of Surrey) as *his* master.

M[d]. that the xvij. day of Decembir, my Lord sent to Stoke be the carter ij.c. xxiiij.lb. yren, conteyning xj. endes; and ij. cadys reed hereng.

Thomas Brower, parker.

The xvij. day of Decembir, my Lord toke him wages v.s.

Newton.

Item, I, Dalamar, toke Newton, the xvij. day of Decembir, for wages v.s. iiij.d.

My Lord sent Skynner be Newton the xvij. Dec. for wages v.s.

The Cator.

Hosolde. } The xvij. day of Decembir, my Lord rekened the booke of hosolde unto Saterday last was, and it draw to the Cator, that my Lord hath taken Dalamar xxx.s. ix.d.

Dalamar.

The same day, my Lord toke Dalamar that he had leyd owte be percels xlv.s.

Necolas Medewe.

Item, paid to hym for v. days werke, at vj.d. the day ij.s. vj.d.

Item, this day, xvij. day of Decembir, upon the chemyney vj.d.

Item, this day Knolys and Debyn wroght with him, the one at iiij.d., the toder at iij.d.

Paid to John Doryval, daubber,[1] for vj. days werke daubyng xvj.d.

Bontyng, carpenter.

Bontyng. } Item, the xviij. day Decembir, xxj. yere of the kyng, my Lord toke Bontyng opon his endenture liij.s. iiij.d.

So he hath received in all upon that endenture off the Chappell xl.li.

Also the said Bontyng hath received, be his owne seeyng, upon the toder endenture x.li.

John, baker.

The Thuysday, xviij. day of December, my Lord rekened with him, and it drewe that my Lord owith him for bredde and floure from the Thuysday, iiij. day of December, to this day xl.s. iij.d.

Of the which he had of my Lord xl.s. afore, and this day iij.d.

So he is al paid to this day at night.

And this day my Lord toke him afore hande xl.s.

[1] A "dauber" is a plaisterer, in some places still called a *dubber*.

Item, I, Dalamar, toke John, baker vj.s. xj.d.
Item, I paid for rushes [1] ij.d.
Summa dewe . . . . .

Baron.

The xxij. day of December, Thomas Dalamar paid to Jhon Baron for tille iiij.s.
Item, paid to Jhon Hont on his wages v.s.
Item, to Rychard of Caleys v.s.
Item, to a man that browte the fyche xij.d.
Item, to a mynstrell xx.d.
Item, to Gaugdey sone iiij.d.
Paid be Dalamar. } Item, for ryches ij.d.
Item, to the laborars iiij.s. iiij.d.
Item, paid to them of olde dete x.s.

Moyse. } Item, the xxij. day, my Lord payd to Watkyn Moysse for clothe for the chelderne of the chappell, for vj. yerd, at ij.s. viij.d. the yerd, paid be my Lord xiij.s. iiij.d.
And be me, Giles Seynclow [2] ij.s. viij.d.
Item, paid be me, Giles Seynclow, in almes iiij.d.
Whytyng. } Item, paid be my Lord to Rychard Whyting for makyng of wod ij.s.
Item, paid for threde vj.d.
Item, my Lord gavne a woman, a manys wyffe of my Lord of Soff. in almes xij.d.
Anes Chamberer. } The same day my Lady toke Anes Chamberer on her wages iij.s. iiij.d.; and so she is contente to Allowmesse iii.s. iiij.d.
Item, my Lord gavne to the Abottes coke iiij.d.
Item, Tomas Browne, the carter, on his wages ij.s. viij.d.
And to his felow xx.d.

[1] "For rushes" is added after the amount in the MS., but erased: lower down they are spelt "ryches." They were used for strewing floors.

[2] This part of the book, for two pages of the MS., is in the hand-writing of Seynclow.

The xxv. day of Decembir, my Lord sent to the Steward at Stoke to take his men wages xl.s.

That ys to say, to the baker v.s.

Item, to Rychard, brewer v.s.

Item, to Robard Bockeden v.s.

Item, to Robard, coke v.s.

Item, to Nycolas of the botry iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to Hary, porter iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to Skyner xx.d.

Item, my Lord toke Sarpelen on his wages v.s.

Item, to Schelle on his wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to Coleyn, the bocher iij.s. iiij.d.

And the same day my Lord paid to mastres Nores, that sche toke Stevyn Howthe, on his wages xiij.s. iiij.d.

Item, my Lord paid to Jhon Bischopp for v. galonys of red wyne for his co.[1] and for iij. galonys ofRenych wyne vj.s. viij.d.

Item, my Lord paid to Stevyn Howith for his offeryng at Seynt Johnes iiij.d.

And the same day my Lord paid to Jhon Skener, of Colchester, for a purffell for my Lady Barnes gowne xv.s.

Item, my Lord toke Lalford to take a man that browt a do xx.d.

And my Lord toke him to pay a pike man of Ippiswech for xx. ellys ij.s. vj.d.; and for vj. stekes of smale elle xxvj. to the steke ij.s. vj.d. v.s.

Item, my Lord paid for standyng of his cart horse at Whitefottes, and at the Hart iij.d.

Item, for a stew pot, ob. and for shoyng of the horse ij.d.ob.

Item, for a peyr of schone for Jake of the kechyng vj.d.

Dalamar at Kolcester.[2]

The xxv. day of Decembir, I toke to Marbury wages vj.s. viij.d.

Roger of the wardrobbe.

Item, I toke Roger wardrobbe for wages iij.s. iiij.d.

[1] Possibly "for his co" means for his *company*.

[2] Here Dalamar resumes his duty in keeping the book.

Item, I payd for yles and other fysches, as it apier in the boke of hosolde xij.s.

Summa dew to Dalamar iij.li.

Dalamare.

The xxvj. day of Decembir, xxj. yere of the king, my Lord paid Dalamar, thes percels following at the Hyeth.

Wady.

The xxv. day of Decembir, on Crestemes day, at the Hieth, I toke Wady v.s.

James Baker.

Item, I toke James Baker, the same day, at the Hieth iij.s. iiij.d.

Harbronde.

The xxv. day of December, I toke him on Xpemes day at the Hieth iij.s. iiij.d.

Cresford.

Dalamar. } Item, I toke to Xpofer Cresford, on Xpemes day, at Hyeth, the xxj. yere of the king vj.s. viij.d.

John Stward, the barbour.

Item, I toke John Stward, the barbour at the Hieth iij.s. iiij.d.

Klegge.

Item, I toke to Klegge on Xpemes day at the Hieth iij.s. iiij.d.

Borges.

Item, I toke Richard Borgeis on Xpemes day iij.s. iiij.d.

Mersch.

Item, I toke John Mersch on Xpemes [day] xxj. yere of the king, at the Hieth vj.s. viij.d.

Item, for the children of the Chapel, the xxj. yere of the king, and on Xpemes day for ther patins and poyntes xij.d.

Item, your offeryng at the church x.d.

Item, for fesantes to maister Gorge vj.d.

Benam.

Dalamar. } The xxj. yere of the King, on Xpemes day at the Hieth, Dalamar tok him iij.s. iiij.d.

Mortemer is man.

Item, I toke him for brengeng of a present viij.d.

Necolas Bloke.

Item, the xxvj. day of December, at the Hieth, he received of Delamar v.s.

Item, Tonsom is schone iiij.d.

The Plaiers of Kokesale.

Item, the xxvj. day of December, my Lord toke the Plaiers of Kokesale[1] iij.s. iiij.d.

Summa l.s.

Edward Johnson.

The xxj. yere of the king, I, Dalamar, toke Edward Johnson at the Hieth vj.s. viij.d.

Frodsam.

Dalamare. } Item, the same day, I toke Frodsam iij.s. iiij.d.

Becham.

Item, I toke Becham at the Hieth, the same day iij.s. iiij.d.

Erdiswyk.

Item, I toke Erdiswyk on Xpemes day, at the Hieth iij.s. iiij.d.

Summa iii.li. vj.s. viij.d.

That I am al paid.

Maistres Norys.

The xxj. yere of the king, and on seint Steven day, my Lord toke Maistres Norrys that sche toke Lalford to pay the smythes and werkman xiij.s. iiij.d.

Dalamare.

The first day of Januare, my Lord rekened with Dalamar, and paid him thes percels foloyng.

Sir William, the prist.

Item, I toke Sir William upon his bill for bordyng the children,[2] vj.s. viij.d.

Howyth.

Item, I toke Steven Howyth, the xxvij. day of December, for wages vj.s. viij.d.

Item, to the mynstrel was here on Xpemes day xx.d.

[1] Of course, for some species of dramatic entertainment at Coggeshall; probably, as it was Christmas, a scriptural pageant, or miracle-play.

[2] The children of the chapel were boarded by Sir William, the priest.

Item to the freres xij.d.

Item, to Willm Schelle viij.d.

Item, to the Plaiers of Hadley, and the olde man and ij. children[1] vj.s. viij.d.

Roger Walchman.

Item, on Xpemes day I toke him for wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to a man of Koksale for a present, and to Torp money leid owte for a present xvj.d.

Manewaring.

Item, I toke him on Xpemes day for wages vj.s. viij.d.

The Trompetz.

Item, to the trompətz for a rewarde vj.s. viij.d.

Januare.[2] } Item, the first day of Januare, I toke my Lady that sche gaf to Maistres Honyngton v.s.

And I toke to my Lady that sche gaf my Lord Barneys, for my Lord and her Ladyschip iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to my Lady Barneis xij.d.

Summa lj.s.

Wher of I received xl.s. Dewe to me xj.s.

The first day of Januar, I toke Baudwyn wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, I toke to Thomas, the herperd, that my Lord geff hym xx.d.

Summa lvj.s.

Dew to Dalamare xvj.s.

I am al payd.

Baker. } The Wensday ij.de day of Januare my Lord rekened with John, baker: it drewe dewe to him for brede, as apiere be the booke of hosolde, and the tayle,[3] unto this day at night xliij.s.

Wher of he hath received afore hande xl.s.

Dewe to hym bute iij.s.

[1] Another set of Players at Hadleigh: perhaps the old man and two children belonged to the company.

[2] This month is written in the margin by Lord Howard.

[3] "And the tayle" is perhaps "and the *talley*."

And he aske for floure, iij.bz., iij.s., and for woo kakes xiiij.d.

Summa iiij.s. ij.d.

So he is al paid to this day at night.

And this day my Lord toke hym afore hande iij.li.

The Kator for hosolde.

The Kator. } The ij.de day Januare, my Lorde rekened with the Catour, and it drawe to hym dewe unto Saterday last past xxxv.s. vij.d.

And so he is al paid to Saterday last past.

Hary Darkham.

The ij.de day of Januare, my Lord paid Dalamar, that he tok Hary Darkham for brengeng of a dooe from my maister Sir Tomas Howard iij.s. iiij.d.

Dalamare.

The v.th day of Januare, my Lord paid Dalamar thes percels foloyng.

Item, I toke maister John Maria, that my Lord gaf hym to drynk x.s.

Gammelyn, carpenter.

Item, the iij.th day Januare, I toke Gammelyn upon his new endenture xx.s.

So he hath had in al opon his endenture xxij.li. x.s.

Item, my Lord paid Dalamar for a gerdil of golde that my Lady sente to my Lady buffor[1] x.s.

And for a lytel horne that my Lady sent to my yong Maister Howarde iij.s.

Maister Archer.

Maister Archier. } Item, the iiij.th day of Januare, I, Dalamar, toke to Maister Archer upon rekenyng of the kepyng[2] of my Lordes children at Cambrygge xiij.s. iiij.d.

Summa dewe to Dalamare lvj.s.

Item, Gefray Bledwel hath taken frere Stokkes xx.s.

[1] So spelt in the MS. It is probably not a title, but the word "before" mis-spelt. It might be a present to Lady Berners, whose name is omitted.

[2] After the word "kepyng" in this entry, Lord Howard interlined the words "lytel Berweke." Hence it appears that he paid for more than one child at Cambridge: one has been previously mentioned.

And he hath had of my Lady, whil my Lord was on the see xl.s.

Summa iij.li.

Couper of Leystoff. } The v.th day of Januare, my Lord toke John Couper of Leistoff iij.li.

Upon his bil; and as for the toder iij.li., my Lord hath taken him a bil to Richard Gale to pay him: if Gale pay him not, my Lord must pay. *He is al payd sene in salte.*

Dalamar.

The xxj. yere of the king, and the vij. day Januare, my Lord paid Dalamar thes percels foloing.

Item, I toke Bliant, that he toke a man broght veneson from Honden xx.d.

Item, to the clerk of the parysch viij.d.

Item, to Steven Howith that he paid to a man broght presente xij.d.

Item, to a man broght veneson from Colom Parke xx.d.

Item, to the Plaiers of Esterforde[1] iij.s. iiij.d.

John Bliant.

Blyante.[2] } Item, the xxj. yere of the king, and the vij.th day of Januare, I toke him upon reknyng xx.s.

Maister Power.

Item, I toke to Maister Power, the same day, for iij. barels hereng my Lord oweth him xvj.s. viij.d.

Summa xlv.s.

Summa totall leid owte be Dalamare v.li. xij.d.

Received of Richard Coote vj.li.

So debet to my Lord of my Lordes money be Dalamar xix.s.

Dalamare.

The xxj. yere of the king, Edward the iiij.th, and the ix. day Januare, my Lord paid Dalamar this percels foloyng.

The Children of the Chapel. } Item, paid to Steven Martin for making of ther dobletz iij.s.

[1] We do not elsewhere find mention of these Players, but most large towns seem either to have had companies of actors belonging to them, or the same company travelled, at this season of the year, from place to place.

[2] This name is in the hand-writing of Lord Howard.

Item, I paid Jobson wiff for the fustiane for the dobletz vj.s.
Item, to Edward Gauge and Cobbe to drynke viij.d.
Item, to the childe to go to Cambrygge iiij.d.
Item, almes ij.d.
Item, for ij. galons Renysch wyne sente to Maister Wodde ij.s. vj.d.
Item, to Laurens Taylor to go thider iiij.d.
Item, to Senclowe that he paid to my Lord of Essex men, plaiers[1] xx.d.
Thei are of Canans

Summa . . . . .

The Children of the Chapel. } Item, for iiij. peire hosen for the children of the chapel vj.s.

To John Corteis, of the Hieth at Kolcester

Thomas, the herperd. } Item, I paid for iiij. yerdes narowe cloth for Tomas for his lyard gown[2] v.s. viij.d.

Summa total dewe to Dalamar xxvj.s. iiij.d.

Wherof I had in my handes xix.s.
So dewe to me vij.s. iiij.d.
The which I am paid, and rest in my handes iiij.li.

William Mann, sexten of the chirch of Saynt Necolas at Colcester.

Item, the xxj. yere of the king, and x. day of April, my Lord rekened with him for the mayntenanse of the lampe[3] from Seint Tomas day Apostel, the xxj. yere of the king, unto Pasion Sonday next foloing, spent xiiij. quartes of oyle, iij.d. ob. Summa iiij.s. j.d.
Item, j.lb. waxe vij.d.

Summa totall iiij.s. viij.d.

Wherof he rec. of Torp iij.s. iiij.d.
And of Dalamare xvj.d.
Also he rekened from the viij. day of April, xxj. yere of the king, unto

[1] This Earl of Essex who gave his countenance to this body of Players was Henry Bourchier, who had been created Earl of Essex in 1461. He died in 1483.

[2] "His lyard gown" is his *grey* gown; a *lyard* horse is a grey horse. "Thomas the herperd" is Thomas the harper mentioned more than once before, who, it seems, was allowed a grey gown.

[3] A lamp which Lord Howard kept burning in the church of St. Nicholas, Colchester.

the xxj. day of December, the same yere, ther hath ben spent in oyle viij. galons, the galon xiiij.d. Summa ix.s. iiij.d.

And for ij.lb. waxe xiiij.d.

Summa x.s. vj.d.

The which x.s. vj.d. he hath received of William Martin, the which William rente to my Lord plasse at Kolcester, the Swan, yerly, vij.s.; and so he hath leid owte iij.s. vj.d. more than he payeth for a yere.

And how the said Willm Martin hath paid the said rente to my Lord here afore tyme, William Man, sexten, confessed that he hath received xxj.s.

Whereof was dewe to hym xix.s. vj.d., and the remenant he hath paid to my Lord, that is xviij.d.

And this day, and yere above said, my Lord toke the said William, sexten, upon reknyng ij.s. j.d.

To by with oyle for the lampe, and also half a lb. wexe.

Maistres Agnes Banyard.

The xxj. yere of the reine of the king, Edward the iiij.th, the x.tb day Januare, my Lord paid Maistres [Agnes] thes percels foloyng

Item, for a kertyl cloth deyng to William Reede	xij.d.
Item, for the dyyng of her gowne	iiij.d.
Item, to Gerleng for a lb. wexe	vj.d.ob.
Item, making ij. lb. wexe	j.d.ob.
Item, to a woman of Neylond	iij.d.
Item, mendyng of Maistres Alson purpil, to the skynner	iij.d.
Item, for ij. erthen panys	ij.d.
Item, a peir schoes to Maistres Alson	iiij.d.

Al thes percels are paid.

Dalamare.

The xj. day of Jenever, my Lord made convenant with Sir John Leonas of Hadley schal serve my Lord for a yere v.mrks.

And he hath in erneste xij.d.

The Ropper.

The same day, paid to John Wygge, Ropper, for iij. thrays ij.s. ix.d.

John Smyth of Epswich, brykeman.

The xj. day of Jenever, I, Dalamar, toke hym upon reknyng xxvj.s. viij.d.

And had of maister Danyel upon rekning xiij.s. iiij.d.

So he hath hade in al xl.s.

Roger of Stabul.

The xj. day of Jenever, my Lord paid Dalamar that he toke to Roger on Xpemes even for wages xx.d.

Laurens, groome of the Halle.

The xiiij. day of Jenever, my Lord gaff him to his offering xij.d.

John Mersch.

Item, paid to John Mersch, the xiiij. day Jenever, that he leid [owte] in almys iiij.d.

Item, in almys paid be Dalamar ij.d.

The Children of the kechin.

Item, the xiij. day of Jenever, my Lady gaff to eche of the children iiij.d.

Summa viij.d.

Summa paid be Dalamar is xxxviij.s. viij.d.

So rest in Dalamare handes xlj.s. iiij.d.

The xv. day of Jenever, I, Dalamar, toke to lytyl Richard to ryd to London iij.s. iiij.d.

Whitinges.

The same day, I toke to Whitinges, the Wodde maker, opon reknyng

Item, almis j.d.

Item, cariage of hereng iij.d.

Item, to . . . . . .[1] that dressed the carte ware opon reknyng iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to William Hoghman and his felowe iiij.d.

Item, to one Warner, servant to Qeyney, for bringing of a lettre the xvij. day of Januar xx.d.

Item, almys ij.d.

Item, to Bogden and Bonfelde ij.d.

[1] The name is left blank in the MS.

Item, to Lalford, to pay Watkin, bocher, for the here of an hors viij.d.
Item, to Sir William Davys upon reknyng of his bil vj.s. viij.d.
So he hath had in al upon his bil xiij.s. iiij.d.

Hosolde.

The xvj. day of Jenever, I, Dalamar, toke to the catour for hosolde to Saterday last past, for ful payment xxxv.s. vj.d.

Summa totall liij.s. iiij.d.

The which some I am payd, for my Lord toke me xxx.s.: so rest in my handes xvij.s. xj.d.

Snelle, the smyth.

The xvj. day Jenever, my Lord rekened with Lalford, and wher he asketh alowanse that Snell, the smyth, asketh, as it apeir be his bil x.s. iiij.d.

The smythes. } He aske alowansse of Markys bil of seint Johnes greene, he asketh as it apier be his bil ij.s. v.d.

He aske alowansse paid to the loke smyth, Seeley, as it apier be his bil iiij.s. viij.d.

He aske alowansse for Dove, smyth, that he hath deliverd, as it apier be his bil vj.s.ob.

Summa xxiij.s. v.d.ob.

Wherof Lalford received afore Xpemes of maister Daniel x.s.
And he rec. of my Lord at ij. tymes xiij.s. iiij.d.
And this day, xvj. day of Jenever, my Lord toke him xiij.s. viij.d.
So he hath had in al xxxvij.s.
So rest in Lalfordes hands upon other reknyng xiij.s. vj.d.ob.

Knollys.

Also my Lord hath paid to Knollys seene Xpemes upon reknyng vj.s.
Rest in Dalamar hands iiij.s. iiijd.

The xvij. day of Jenever, I, Dalamar, toke to Fredryk, that my Lord gaff him v.s.
For luking to my Lady Barneis.[1]

Wellis, karter.

The same day, I toke Welles, the carter, upon his wages xij.d.

[1] Perhaps it means attending upon Lady Berners.

Item, to your Lordschip at the chapel of our Lady Gras	x.d.
Item, almys	ij.d.
Item, to Torpe that he paid for malmesey	viij.d.
Item, to Maister Clopton	iiij.d.
Item, to the goodman of the hows	iiij.d.
Item, to Torpe to drink	xij.d.
Item, to Steven Baker of Framingham, bringing of a dooe	xx.d.

Thomas Thryfilon.

Item, to Tomas Thyrfilon, at Eppswich, for wages	viij.d.
Item, wafres	xij.d.
Item, almys	iij.d.
	Summa xiij.s.
Wherof I hade in my handes	iiij.s. iij.d.
So debet to Dalamar	viij.s. viij.d.

The xx.ti day of Jenever, the xxj.ti yer of the king, I, Dalamar received of Thomas Payn iij.li.

And of Andrew Wodhows	iij.li. vj.s. viij.d.
	Summa vj.li. vj.s. viij.d.
So rest in my handes	v.li. xviij.s.

Wherof, I, Dalamar, tooke to the Stward, the xx.ti day of Jenever, for costes at Eppswich xl.s.

So rest in Dalamar handes iij.li. xviij.s.

Md. That my Lord came to Eppswich at the Sessions, the xvij. day of Jenever, and taried tel the xx.ti day of Jenever, and spent in al costes vj.li. xiij.s. iiij.d.

The xxj.ti day of Jenever, I toke him came from Epswich with veneson xij.d.

Item, to the clerk of the kechin, Gauge is brother	viij.d.
Item, to Barlescolys wiff for xvj. hors	iij.s. iiij.d.
Item, for the horses are[1] we went to Eppswich	xviij.d.

[1] "*Are* we went" is *ere*, or *before*, we went

Item, to the wiff at the Herte, for Sampson horses and his wiffes, this Xpemes halydays iij.s. iij.d.

Item, to Butoff ij.d.

Item, to Debnam and to Tornor to drynk xij.d.

Item, to my Lady Barneys iiij.d.

Gammelyn. } The xxij. day Jenever, I, Dalamar, toke Gammelyn, carpenter, upon the new endenture xxx.s.

And a barel hereng, prise x.s.

And ij. cadys hereng xiij.s. iiij.d.

So he hath hade in al xxiiij.li.

Item, for a gown cloth to Dalamar iij.s.

Item, for broken golde ix.s. viij.d.

Gammelyn hath rec. upon his new endenture xxv.li. v.s. iiij.d.

Item, to Bonfilde bayting his hors j.d.

Item, to Laurens to take the caryer, and for him to go to Stoke iiij.d.

Item, almys j.d.

Summa liiij.s. vj.d.

Rest in my handes xxiij.s. vij.d.

The which I have paid to the Kator, and xij.s. iij.d. more that my Lord toke me; so the Kator is paid to Saturday last was.

This Wensday, xxiij. day of Jenever, my Lord rekened with John, baker, and hath for al brede that he hath broght, from the ij.de day of Jenever to this day: flour and al is iij.li.

The which he hade of my Lord afore hande, and this day my Lord toke hym agen afore hande xxx.s.

Dalamar.

The xxv. day of Jenever, I toke Bornet for costes to Framingham xij.d.

Item, almis iij.d.

Item, to Schele ij.d.

Wages. } Item, to Wisman xx.d.

Item, to Johnson xij.d.

The Herperd.

Item, to the herperd ij.s.

Item, to Lorkyn, of Wysnowe, besede his wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to the woman of Thorpes xij.d.
Item, bothe here[1] xvj.d.
Item, to Purser xij.d.
Item, to Mersch vij.d.

Maister Marya.

Item, the xxv. day of Jenever, my Lord gaf Maister Maria liij.s. iiij.d.
And I toke hym be Dalamar vj.s. viij.d.
And I paid for his costes viij.s. vij.d.
Summa xxviij.s. vij.d.
Item, for clouting of the children schone x.d.

I, Dalamar, am paid of xxix.s. v.d.

The same xxv. day Jenever, my Lord sent the Stward be Newton xx.s.

Maistres Norrys.

The xxv. day Jenever, my Lord paid maistres Norrys that my Lord oweth her iiij.li.

Dalamar.

Rest in Dalamar handes iij.li.
The xxvj. day of Jenever, my Lord toke Dalamar for hosold to this day at night xxxv.s. ix.d.
And my Lord left with my Lady lij.li.
The xxvj. day Jenever, I, Dalamar, toke Pakman for wages vj.s. viij.d.

Otwel Hunte.

The same day, my Lord gaf Otwel Hunte iij.s. iiij.d.

Marbury.

Item, I toke Marbury for ther costes that goeth a foote xx.d.

Item, to the wodmaker.

Item, to the wodmaker upon reknyng xx.d.

The carter.

Item, to the carter for wages xij.d.
Item, to Thomas Thyrfilon xij.d.
Summa xv.s. iiij.d.
Rest in my handes xliiij.s. iiij.d.
And I received of Danke xlvj.s. viij.d.
Summa iiij.li. xj.s.

[1] "Bothe here" is, doubtless, *boat-hire*. See also p. 156.

Dalamar.

The xxvij. day of August, I toke Wolman for wages at the Hyeth[1] v.s.

Howyth.

The same day, I toke Steven Howyth at the Hyeth for wages vj.s. viij.d.

Skraton.

The xxvij. day of August, I toke Skraton at Hyeth upon rekning xiij.s. iiij.d.

Dalle, laborer.

The xxvij. day of Jenever, I toke Dalle at the Hyeth for wages xx.d.

Item, to maister Danyel, money leid owte viij.d.

Item, hors mete at Swan xvij.d.

Item, almys ij.d.

Summa xliiij.s. iij.d.

Rest in Dalamar handes iij.li. ij.s. v.d.

Dalamar.

The last day Jenever, my Lord rekened with Dalamar.

Item, payd for my Lord costes to London ward.

Item, at Chelmesford xviij.s. v.d.

Item, at Brenwodde xij.s. vj.d.

Item, for bothe here, to this Fryday at night iiij.s. iiij.d.

Bonfild.

Item, for having the hors to Bray ij.s. vj.d.

Item, for a key to the chamber dore iij.d.

Item, to Skraton man iiij.d.

Item, to William Plowfild, scryvener, upon rekning vj.s. viij.d.

Hosold.

Item, to Purser for hosold xx.s.

Summa iij.li. v.s. x.d.

Dew to Dalamar iij.s. v.d.

That I am payd.

And rest in my handes xl.s.

[1] This and the two following entries appear to have been inserted out of their place, as regards the date. Perhaps "August" in both instances was a mere clerical error, as the preceding date is the 26th January.

The Glasyer be the freres Austyns gate, called . . . . .[1]

The ix. day of Feverer, my Lord deliverd hym vj. sommes of glasses conteynyng every somme xxiiij. tabuls, and a tabul of xij. white tabuls, and xiij. of colours, vj. blewe, v. grene and ij. purpil. My Lord is agreed with hym that he schal werke every foote for ij.d. the foote of playn glasses, fyndyng leede, and sowding, and cariage, and setyng up, and al for ij.d. a foote; *and the toder glase for x.d. a fote, gefe it be wel and sewerly werkte.*[2]

Dalamar.

Item, to the barbour	vj.d.
Item, to the caryer	iiij.d.
Item, your soper	ij.s. viij.d.
Item, to the brykman	iiij.d.
Item, to Cheyney	ij.s. j.d.
Item, your souper on Sonday	xvj.d.
Item, almes	v.d.
Item, to Roger Walchman wages	xij.d.
Item, to mas. Gorge	vj.d.
Item, your souper	xij.d.
Item, wyn	iiij.d.
Item, your offeryng	v.d.
Item, at Haukins to the Maydens	vj.d.
Item, to a poer man	iiij.d.
Item, to M. Nevil	vj.d.
Item, bote here on Monday	xviij.d.
Item, a dagger	ij.s.
Item, bote here Tuisday	xij.d.
Item, bote here Wensday	xij.d.
Item, bote here Tursday	ix.d.

[1] The name is omitted in the MS.

[2] The words "more brent," i. e. more *burnt,* are also added to this entry in the hand-writing of Lord Howard, but they are placed in the margin, and it is not possible to decide to what particular part of the memorandum they refer. The technical terms here used were no doubt well understood at the time. Of course the entry refers to certain stained-glass windows Lord Howard was providing, perhaps, for the chapel, upon building which his carpenter, &c. had been engaged.

Item, to your Lordship to play at tabuls xxviij.s. iiij.d.
Item, for hosold xxxvj.s. viij.d.
Item, for a pryksong booke iij.s. iiij.d.

Exstal, of Dover.

Item, to Exstal, of Dover, for the rente that the maner of Kyngsey, rente to Dover. Item, ij. paymentes to the xxix. day of December xx.s.

Kendal.

Item, to Kendal, my Lord of Glocesters servaunt, bringeng evidences of Wisnowe to my Lord xx.s.
Item, malmesey iiij.d.
Summa vj.li. xj.s.
Item, to John Waleis viij.d.
Item, your shaving vj.d.
Item, bote here on Saturday vj.d.
Summa totall vj.li. xij.s. viij.d.
Wherof I had in my handes xl.s.
And this day I received of Barker, goldsmyth, for a but of malmesey that he owght my Lord[1] iiij.li.
So rest to Dalamar xij.s. viij.d.

The xv. day of Feverer, my Lord boght of . . . . . Cawwodde, a singer or Powles, a contrepoint of verdyrs,[2] conteyning in breede iiij. yerdes and di., and in lengeth v. yerdes and di. iiij.li. xx.d.
That is iij.s. iiij.d. a yerde
My Lord boght of hym a contrepoint with ymagery, of iiij. yerdes and a quarter broode, and v. yerdes and a quarter long xxix.s.
That is xvj.d. a yerd.

My Lord Chambellen.

Item, my Lord gaff my Lord Chambellen a pipe win that coste iij.li. vj.s. viij.d.

[1] Here we see another instance of a goldsmith, who combined with that business the trade of a wine-merchant. See p. 39.

[2] i.e. a counterpane of *green:* we should have expected the "singer of Pauls" to deal in "counterpoint" of a different kind. We have before had "counterpoint of verdure" mentioned, as a particular species of manufacture.

My Lady, the Kinges Moder.

The same xiiij. day[1] of Feverer, my Lord gaf to my Lady iij. yerdes and di. white russet, that cost x. corounes and di.

Thomas Dalamare.

The xv. day of Feberer, my Lord rekened with Thomas Dalamar, and paid hym this percels foloing.

Item, that I toke Pakman	iiij.d.
Item, swete win	iiij.d.
Tomas Purser, of Calais	xx.d.
Bote here	vj.d.
Gorge Boston for purchas of Flepote	xxxiij.s. iiij.d.
Item, almes	v.d.
Item, your souper at Coolis	xiiij.d.
Item, your bagge	ij.d.
Item, to the Katour	xxiij.s. iiij.d.
Item, to Moder Dewe doghter	iij.s. iiij.d.
Item, to the baker for hosolde	x.s.
Item, your souper at Haukins	iiij.s.
Item, to Laurens	iiij.d.
Marbury	v.d.
Item, tooner Cauwode and the brotheren[2]	xx.d.
Item, of olde dete	xij.s. viij.d.
Item, bote here	iij.d.

Apulton.

Item, a copie of a write to the Exscheker	iiij.d.
To the keper of the Chansery	ij.d.
Item, makyng of the write of discharge of the comission of the Mynt in York schyre	iij.s. iiij.d.
Item, for the seel	vj.d.
Item, to Fytzherberd entring the said write in his place	ij.s.
Item, drawing of a pardon for going to Scotlond	iij.s. iiij.d.

[1] The last day named before is 15 February.

[2] Perhaps "tooner Cauwode" is the person who, in the previous page, is called "Cawwodde a singer of Powles."

Copie of a wryte agenst Sir Tomas Howard and Torp iiij.d.
Item, a warrant of aturney for the same iiij.d.
Item, the entre viij.d.
Item, for ij. wrytes ij.s.
Item, cessing of a wryt xij.d.
Summa xiiij.s.

Summa to Dalamar v.li. xiij.s.

I am payd.

I have to take Lompney,[1] the mercer v.li.
And to take the obligacion of hym.

William Graunge, Richard Golde is man, the xv. day of Feverer.

Paid for iiij. elnes lynven cloth vij.s. iiij.d.
And for iij. elnes of the same v.s. viij.d.
Item, for iij. elnes lynven cloth iij.s.
Summa xvj.s.

Henry Robson.

The xv. day of Feberer, my Lord commaunded me to take Henry Robson xxvj.s. viij.d.
Item, for a key to the cofer in your chamber iij.d.
Item, to Laurens to go to Swethwerke j.d.

Hew Wryte.

The same day, I toke Hew Wryte, for dressing of the roode at Dover courte xxj.s.
With xxx. sterys of gold, prise viij.d. a piece.
This day my Lord delivered Bonfild ij. newe sadyls, with al that longe to them.
Item, to Benam for brekking of his bowe viij.d.

Pakman.

The xv. day of Feverer, I toke Pakman for wages vj.s. viij.d.
Item, to the Katour for ful payment to this Fryday at even xv.s. iiij.d.

Tomas Thyrfilon.

Item, to Tomas Tyrfilon, porter, for wages at London iij.s. iiij.d.

Summa totall . . . . .

[1] In the MS. "Lompney" is erased, and Lord Howard wrote "Lomner" above it. He is the same person elsewhere called Lompnour.

Erdyswik, seneier.

Item, to Ediswyk I toke hym at London for wages, the xvj. day of Feverer iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, I paid at the bayne[1] for you v.s. iiij.d.

Item, I toke to Kendal, my Lordes of Glocester secretary vj.s. viij.d.

Item, for iij. obligacions of Fyncham and Morton vj.d.

William Blowfild.

Item, I toke him upon reknyng ij.s. viij.d.

So he hath had upon reknyng xiij.s. iiij.d.

To the Footemen.

Item, to the Footemen to go to Colchester ij.s. iiij.d.

The xv. day of Feverer, my Lord gaf my Lord of Glocester vij. crosbowes of wode, and oon of stile.

Clasby delivered to Tonssam a peir hosen.

Wady.

Item, I toke Wady at London, the xv. day of Feverer iij.s. iiij.d.

Benam.

I toke Benam at London, the xv. day of Feverer iij.s. iiij.d.

Arnold.

Item, I toke to Arnold at London iij.s. iiij.d.

The Baker.

Item, the xv. day of Feverer, paid to the baker for ful paiment of bred broght to this plasse xiij.s.

Summa vj.li. xviij.s. ij.d.

And that I toke to Car, and to Sir Thomas vj.d.

Summa vj.li. xviij.s. viij.d.

I am al paid.

Rest in my handes iij.li. xj.s. viij.d.

John Goram.

The xv. day of Feverer, I paid to John Goram, Maister of the Children of seint Anthony, for a song booke, and iiij. amtemys[2] xiiij.s. iiij.d.

[1] The "bayne" is the *bath* or *bagnio*.

[2] i.e. four *anthems*.

Howyth.

Item, the xvj. day of Feverer, I toke him at London for wages vj.s. viij.d.

Becham.

Item, I toke Becham the same tyme v.s.

Item, to Purser for smal akates that day my Lord departed iij.s. viij.d.

Item, for bothe here v.d.

Item, the smyth for schoing iiij.s. vj.d.

Item, viij. dousen hors brede viij.s.

Item, to the sadeler vj.d.

Item, my Lord gaf his nepvew Maister Nevile x.s.

Item, the wif ij.d.

Item, to the cordener for a peir slippers, and a peir schone, and dresing sporis xviij.d.

Item, to the taylour making of the roode is coote xviij.d.

Item, almis v.d.

Item, to Cresford xx.d.

Summa lix.s.

My Lord spent at Romford, the xvj. day Feverer xviij.s. ij.d.

My Lord spent at Chelmesford xij.s.

Item, to Laurens, haqneman, the xvij. day Feverer, for v. horses here x.s.

Item, to bere a lettre to Eppswich iiij.d.

Summa iiij.li. xix.s. v.d.

Wherof I had in my handes iij.li. xj.s. iiij.d.

So dew to Dalamar xxvij.s. ix.d.

I am paid.

Item, for hors mete at the Hyeth v.s. iiij.d.

Mason.[1] } Be it remembred my Lord left unpaid, the xvij. day Feverer, the xxj. yere of the king, to Masson xiij.s.

Masson asked alowaunsse for my Lady to the somme of xxiiij.s.

Stepeney. } My Lord must alowe his fermor at Stepneith xv.s. v.d.

[1] This name was written in the margin by Lord Howard. The two next marginal notes are also by him.

Edmond wiff, bere brewer.

Edmond bere brewer. } The xxij. day of Feverer, the xxj. yere of the reigne of the king, E. the iiij.th, my Lord rekened with Edmond wiff, and al thinges clere rekened and acompted that sche can aske unto this day, my Lord paid her for ful payment to this day xl.s.

Dalamar.

Item, I paid to Marston for carriage of ij. pakkes iiij.s.

Item, for costis to Eppswich xx.d.

Item, for wyn x.d.

Item, to a man broght the frute iij.d.

Item, to my Lord to geff the frere that cherof hym[1] xx.d.

Necolas, singer.

Item, to Necolas, the synger, for wages vj.s. viij.d.

Maister Daniel.

Item, to maister Daniel for costes to Harwich and to Epswych, iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, almis j.d.

John Badyng, grocer, for my Lady Barneis.

Item, ungentum geniste ij. onces iiij.d.

Comyn j.lb. viij.d.

Item, for oyle viij.d.

Item, for al other such thinges as was had for my Lady Barneis, al the hoole summa is iij.s. viij.d.

Summa totall xxij.s. iij.d.

Sir William.

Item, my Lord alowed hym for the lying at Johnsons ix. wekkes with the children vj.s. viij.d.

Summa xxviij.s. x.d.

Item, I toke my Lady to pay a poticary for thinges had to my Lady Barneis xvj.d.

Item, maister Daniel for his costes to Harwich iij.s. iiij.d.

Borgeis.

Item, to Borges was[2] iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to the hosier for my Lord Barneis hosen xviij.d.

[1] "That cherof hym" is, no doubt, that *shrove* or *confessed* him.

[2] Probably miswritten for *wages*.

Maister [Petre].

Item, to maister Petre, for luking to my Lord Barneis'	iij.s. iiij.d.
Item, for schone to the children of the chapel	xviij.d.
Item, for schone to Roger of the Wardrobbe	vj.d.
Item, to Roos, karter	iiij.d.
Item, for cursys	vj.d.
Item, to Lalford for the smyth for dresing the kartes	iij.s.

Barker.

Item, to Barker of Kolcester for a tabul	vij.s. iiij.d.
Item, almis	vj.d.
Item, at Swan, hors mete and hors	iij.s. iiij.d.
Item, Ma. Gorge v. hors	xx.d.
Item, Howyth hors	xx.d.
Item, Pakman	viij.d.
Item, drynking of them cam a foote[1]	iiij.d.

William Rybon, of Kolcester.

Item, paid to him for xj. elnes lynven cloth	v.s. vj.d.

The xxiij. day of Feverer, my Lord paid at Stoke to Tomas Maldon of Sudbery for xij. elnes lynven cloth vij.s.

My Lord paid to hym for a dousen and half lynven cloth vij.s.

The fayre day Sonday at Stoke. } My Lord paid to Anne Baker for xiiij. yerdes fustiane, ix.d. the yerd x.s. vj.d.

My Lord paid John Figge for xij. elnes lynven cloth vj.s.

Delivred them to the Wardrobe. } My Lord paid for ij. horses skynnes and a calf skynne iij.s. iiij.d.

My Lord paid for iij. askes,[2] and a sawe ij.s.

Item, to a man to fete Bontyng iiij.d.

Item, almys j.d.

Paid to maister Brame iiij.d.

Paid to the wardons of the Chirch to the ale[3] xij.d.

Summa totall paid by Dalamar is iij.li. ix.s. xj.d.

[1] We have already had (p. 161.) 2*s.* 4*d.* paid "to the footmen to go to Colchester."

[2] i. e. three *axes.*

[3] Towards the church-ale during Stoke fair.

So rest in Dalamar handes x.s. iij.d.
Item, for Maister Clopton hors mete at Stoke xx.d.
Item, to the caryer ij.d.
To bere a lettre to London to Capel

William Sebryth.

The xxvj. day of Feverer, I toke William Sebryth wages vj.s. viij.d.

William Neve, glasier.

The xxvj. day Feverer, I toke him that my Lord gaf him v.s.

So dew to Dalamar iij.s. iiij.d.

I am paid.

The xxvij. day of Feverer, my Lord toke the catour for ful payment to Saturday the xxiij. day of Feverer xxxiij.s. xj.d.

Also my Lord toke Dalamar that he toke to Kache, for beeing here, and amendyng of dyvers thinges xv.d.

Item, to krakenelles[1] j.d.

Dalamar.

The first day of Marche, I, Dalamar, paid thes percels foloing at Kolcester, at Nokkes.

Item, there is unpaid to the baker in bred vj.s. iij.d.
Item, paid for wyn v.s. x.d.
Item, for a barel bere ij.s. viij.d.
Item, candel vj.d.
Item, musterd and veneger viij.d.
Item, for wodde, and vesel, and kechin iij.s. iiij.d.
Item, to the Cryer iiij.d.
Item, to the Freries clerkes viij.d.
Item, hors mete, my Lordes hors v.s.
Item, Apulton coostes ij.s.
Item, Comburton hors, Brames, Howyth, and Wolman iij.s. iiij.d.
Item, to Brame that he toke to the Freres for saing of xxj. messes for the men xxj.d.

[1] Biscuits so called: they are mentioned as "brede twyys bakyn, as *krakenelle,* or symnel," in Mr. Way's "Promptorium," p. 100.

Item, almis j.d.

Summa xxvj.s. ij.d.

Item, a peir bootes for Robin of stabul ij.s. ij.d.

I am al payd.

Also the akates paid be Wolman draw to the summa off xxiij.s. ix.d.

Bliant, the stward.

The ij.de day of Marche, my Lord toke hym x.s.

Gammelyn, carpenter.

The ij.de day of Marche, my Lord toke Gammelyn xxxiiij.s. viij.d.: so he hath received upon his new endentur xxvij.li.

William Scheele.

The ij.de day of March, I toke William Scheele xvj.d.

Item, I toke Gammelyn to mak up his somme v.s. iiij.d.

The ij.de day of March, my Lord tooke to John Skynner for ful payment of the hosold to this day, and for the akates paid at Kolcester

xxxvj.s. ij.d. ob.

Also I, Dalamar, paid at Henygham for my Lordes bayting vij.s. iiij.d.

With ij.s. iiij.d. my Lord gaf his gydes.

Also I paid for emendyng of my Lordes knyves at Toxted ij.d.

Item, paid the sadeler xij.d.

Item, in almis vj.d.

Item, your offeryng at Sudbery iiij.d.

Item, to your gydes ij.s. iiij.d.

Item, hors mete ij.s. iiij.d.

Item, bred, and wyn, and ale ij.s. vj.d.

Item, to the freres viij.d.

Roger of stabul.

The v.th day of March, I toke hym wages xx.d.

Maister Daniel.

Item, I toke maister Daniel for his costes to Harwich iij.s. iiij.d.

The Glasier. } Item, I toke the glassier for xiiij. days iiij.s. viij.d.

Summa xxxiij.s. iiij.d.

The ix. day of March, I toke to Dalle, laborer, wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, I toke to the clokke maker of Kolcester for emendyng the clokke ij.s. iiij.d.

Bys, carpenter. } Item, to John Bis carpenter xvj.d.

Summa totall to Dalamar xl.s. viij.d.

It is payd.

Dalamar.

The xxij. yere of the king, and the xij. day of March, my Lord paid Dalamar thes percels foloing.

Item, that I toke maistres Norris at Stoke, that my Lorde lente to Jane Tymperley x.s.

Item, that I toke maister Daniel for his costes to Eppswich, and that he toke to Edward Gauge to have home wyn iij.s. v.s. vj.d.

Erdiswik.

Also that I toke Erdiswik to ryd to London with maister Norris vj.s. viij.d.

And that I toke Thighpeny to pay for his maister hors mete at Meryl xv.s.

And for Tonsam shone iij.d.

Moys, carpenter.

And that I toke Moys, carpenter, for wages xij.d.

Gauge is brother.

Item, I toke hym that my Lord gef him xx.d.

Item, to maister Daniel to ryd to Eppswich for becausse of the wyn iij.s. iiij.d.

And that I paid to Thomas Doymeryel man for a karte ij.s.

And that I toke a woman for almys viij.d.

Summa xlvj.s. j.d.

It is paid.

Dalamare.

The xv. day of March, my Lord paid Dalamar thes percels foloing.

Item, that I toke to Andrewe Thomson of Eppswich xxxiij.s. viij.d.

To make up v.li. to go to New Castel.

Item, for a peir schone to Robyn stabul vj.d.

Item, to Borgeis for wages xx.d.

Item, to Mersch that he toke the carters to go to Manetry iiij.d.

Item, almys ij.d.

Item, for a glasse j.d.

John Stward.

Item, to John Stward for wages iiij.s. viij.d.

Item, that I toke my Lady j.d.

Summa xlij.s. ij.d. It is paid.

The same day, my Lord paid to Brete for xiij. quarters coolys vij.s. iiij.d.

Hosolde.

The same xvj. day of Marche, my Lord toke the Catour for hosolde, for ful contentasyon to this day xlvij.s. j.d.

Dalamar.

The xvj. day of Marche, my Lord toke Dalamar that he toke to Cresford xx.d.

And that I toke William Sebryth to go to Eppswich xij.d.

And that I toke to Bogden to ryde to the fermors vij.d.

I am al paid.

Richard Debnam for xij. dayes labour my Lord paid iiij.s.

John Bysse, him and his sone, eche xij. dayes vj. a day vj.s. vj.d.

Bisse hath received of it xvj.d.

Item, to Scherager and his man, ech of them ix. days vj.s.

Item, Payn xj. dayes xxiij.d.

Item, Mors x. dayes and half xxj.d.

He hath received xij.d.

John Hach for vij. dayes xiiij.d.

Item, Tomas Koker viij. dayes xvj.d.

Item, Richard Koker iiij. dayes viij.d.

Richard Tornour x. dayes xx.d.

Payn of Boxsted v. dayes and di. xj.d.

Item, Bacon for treching v. seme barle[1] xx.d.

Item, to Cooke for treching iiij. seme reye xx.d.

Item, to Debnam for viij. dayes afore this bil ij.s. viij.d.

Item, to John Osmond for treching xj. dayes xxij.d.

Summa that is to pay xxxij.s. ix.d.

1 "For treching v. seme barle" is for *threshing* five seam, or quarters, of barley.

My Lord paid Skynner for a peir schone to Maud of kechin, and clowtyng viij.d.

The xvj. day of Marche, to the plomer xx.d.

Summa totall xxxiij.s. v.d.

Blyante.[1] } The which summa my Lord toke Bliant to pay them.

The xvj. day of March, my Lord paid Andrewe Thomson that he paid for iiij. galons oile, and a fierkyn v.s. ix.d.

Also my Lord hath paid him for a barel samon xx.s.

Also my Lord hath paid him that he toke Senclowe be exchaunge xx.s. Flemysch.

Also he hath of my Lord to go with to New Castell, in mony[2] v.li.

And iiij. saltffes, and ij. cades of red herynges, and as mych bere of the bere brewere of Ipswich as he schall nede.

M^d^. that the xxij. yere of the kynge, and in the laste ende of Marche, there come into my Lordes seler viij. hogges of wyne, price xx.mrks.

A[illegible]my Lord had of Caldewel, of Ypswich, a tonne of wyne whiche coste v.li.

Item, the xix.^th^ day of Marche, my Lord gaffe to a gentylman, an Ermyte, called Herry Elyse vj.s. viij.d.

Item, the xx.^th^ day of Marche, my Lord payd John Warner, of Thoryngton Strete, for vj. days for hym selffe, and for vj. days of Nete and Enfelde ij.s.

Skynner.

Item, the same day, my Lord payd to Skynner thes perselis folowynge.

To the clerke j.d.

Item, to the caryer vij.d.

Item, to Sergeauntes man j.d.

Item, to Johnson and Maynverynge, that my Lord lost at schoting ij.d.

Summa xiij.d.

[1] This name is in the hand-writing of Lord Howard.

[2] This entry and those that follow, as far as "Dalamar," are in the handwriting of John Skynner.

Item, the xxj. day of Marche, my Lord payd to Robard Borton of Stowmarket, the orgyn maker, for mendyng of orgenys vij.s.

Item, the same tyme, my Lord toke Sir William Davyes, the pryst, to pay for a lok to the orgenys iiij.d.

Dalamare.

The xxiij. day of Marche, xxij. yere of the king, my Lord rekened with Thomas Dalamar, and wher Dalamar had in his handes v.li. vj.s. viij.d.

The said Dalamar asketh alowansse that my Lord owght hym x.s. ij.d.

Howyth.

Item, the xx. day of Marche, I toke Howyth for wages at London xiij.s. iiij.d.

Item, I toke maistres Gorge to by a peire tyeres for my Lady Barneys vj.s. viij.d.

Item, a bonet for my Lady Barneis iiij.d.

Item, for lye pots j.d.

Item, pynys xj.d.

Item, hors here ij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to the caryer[1] xij.d.

Item, for a presse ij.s. iiij.d.

Item, a piesse sipres iiij.s.

Item, schoing xj.d.

Item, our costes xv.s.

Item, to Willm Neffe, glassier, upon reknyng xl.s.

Summa iiij.li. xj.s. j.d.

It is paid.

Kateryne Aclowe.

The xxij. day of Marche, my Lady toke Kateryne Aclowe upon her wages v.s.

Gammelyn.

The same day, my Lord toke Gammelyn upon his new endenture xl.s.

So he hath had xxix.li.

The stward, Bliante.

The same day, my Lord paid the Stward thes percels foloing.

Item, making iij.c. broome xxj.d.

[1] This item is crossed out in the MS.

Item, for seting of viij. hopps ij.d.
Item, a peir of schows to Edmond, the baker vj.d.
Item, to the brykekyler of Eppswich viij.d.
Item, to the cartes costes to Kolcester iiij.d.
Item, to my costes to Kolcester iiij.d.
Item, costes to fete v. stone lyme to Branford ix.d.
Item, my costes to ryde to Melford v.d.
Summa iij.s. xj.d.

The Stward.

The same day, my Lord toke the Stward to by scheep withal v.li.

Dalamare.

The xxvij. day of March, my Lord toke Dalamar thes percels foloing.
Item, that I toke to Lalford servant for brengeng of fysch vj.s. iiij.d.
Item, I toke to your offeryng x.d.
Item, Brame man to ryde in my Lordes erande viij.d.
Item, almys ij.d.
Item, to Scheele to by a bowe vj.d.
Item, to Steven Howith that he leid owte iiij.d.
Item, to Maister Wode man bringing fich xij.d.
Item, to the sadeler for xiiij. garth webbes ij.s. iiij.d.
Item, iij. brydils reines vj.d.
Item, sterop leders iiij.d.
Item, stufing my Lordes sadil ij.d.
Mending a flate sadyl ij.d.
Item, mendyng a broode reyne j.d.
Summa totall leid [owt] be Dalamar is . . . . .

The same xxvij. day, March, my Lord paid to one Bocher of Boxford, myle wryte, upon rekning for Leyham mil xiij.s. iiij.d.
And a cade hereng x.s., ij. Saltfich, prise xij.d. xx.s. iiij.d.
And I toke heme, xxij. yere of the kinge, and the iij. day of May, x.s.

Skynner.

Item, the same day, my Lord paid John Skynner.
Item, that he paid to mayster Wodes man xx.d.
Item, to Bonfelde ij.d.

To Maynveryng for chotynge[1] ij.d.
Item, to the meller of Landesdale mylle j.d.
Item, in almesse j.d.
Item, to Larens of the Halle j.d.
To the clerk j.d.
Item, for bolles iiij.d.
Summa ij.s. viij.d.

The Cator.

The same day, my Lord toke the Cator, for full payment unto Saterday last passyd xx.s. vij.d.ob.

Stward. } The same day my Lord toke the Stward to pay for scheep vj.li. xiij.s. iiij.d.

And he hade of my Lord afore v.li. xj.li. xiij.s. iiij.d.

For the which he hath boght v.^{xx} scheep.

The last day of March.

Item, I, Dalamar, toke Sir Willm Davys, prest, for his wages to our Lady last xvj.s. viij.d.

Also I toke to Wante for his carte werke, cariage, drinke iij.s. j.d.
And that I toke to the Bayly to drynke ij.d.
And to another carter j.d.
Item, I toke Bogden iiij.d.
Item, I toke Scheele to drynk, for taking of fisch iiij.d.
Item, almys ij.d.
Summa xx.s. x.d.

Here foloweth the laborers paid be me Lord, this Saterday at night, last day of March, for al ther werk to this day at night.

Item, to Payn for x. days xx.d.
Item, Scheringer and his man, vj. days and half iiij.s. iiij.d.
Item, Richard Debenham, x. days and half iij.s. vj.d.
Freman and his childe, v. days ij.s. viij.d.
Thomas Moys for x. days xx.d.
Item, Hegge, v. days x.d.
John Blomster, x. days xx.d.

[1] For *shooting*.

Richard Tornor, x. days	xx.d.
John Skynner, v. days	x.d.
John Afood, v. days	xiij.d.
Thomas Cokyr, x. days	xx.d.
John Lane	xiiij.d.
Ric. Koker, viij. days	xvj.d.
Tomas Sebryth	xiij.d.
Nicolas Benal, x. days and di.	xxj.d.
Tomas Levens	xiij.d.
John Chelin, vj. days	xiiij.d.
Warner of Turton strete	viij.d.
Enfeld, v. days	x.d.
Sandiaker, a day	ij.d.
Hewe Dyscher, v. days	xv.d.
Item, to Hewe for his man	x.d.
Thomas Skynner, v. daies	x.d.
Item, Edward Tyler	ij.d.
Wryte, laborer for ix. dayes	xviij.d.

Here foloweth the Laborers with tomberels that are unpaid.

Item, Gante, v. dayes with a tomberel: he hath rec. of it	iij.s.

Item, Cuting tomberel to this day, Saturday at night, v. days.
Palgrave and Andrewe ech day with a tomberel of Gyst.
Item, Roos tomberel, iij. days unpaid.
Gefray Cattes and his sone, ix. days, unpaid ech of them.
Item, for his childe, they thre are owing ech of them ix. daies.
The iiij.th man is paid.
Capon, iij. daies.

Item, paid to the Stward for gadering of rushes and brenging here	iiij.d.
Item, spending silver	ij.d.
Item, to Willm Willis, be the Stward handes, for making ij.c. broome	xiiij.d.

Agnes, Chambryer, upon her wages, on Palmesonday my Lady toke her vj.s. viij.d.

Also my Lord hath paid Senclowe for costes to Eppswich xij.d.
Item, to Willm Sebyth that he leid owte at Eppswich vij.d.
Webbe the carter for wages paid him be the Stward handes iij.s. iiij.d.
To Alpha, laborer, upon his wages ij.s. vj.d.

Tomas Browe, Parker.

The same day, I toke hym for wages v.s.

So my Lord owe me v.s. x.d. It is paid.

Paid to Skynner, this last day Marche, thes percels foloing.
Item, to Balhede of Eppswich xx.d.
Item, almys iiij.d.
Item, maister Daniel brother hors mete viij.d.
Item, Garard and Debenham ij.d.
Item, almis j.d.
Item, to Fynsche v.d.
This day, my Lord toke Skynner to pay for hosold xxj.s. iij.d.
So al is paid to this Saturday at night.

Reve.

Item, the xxij. yere of the kynge, and the fyrst day of Aprell, my Lord payd to Reve of Levynheth, whan my Lord removed for ij. days with his carte iij.s.

Brounfeld.[1] } Item, the ij.de day of Aprell, my Lord toke Roger, the Walcheman called Brownfelde, for wages vj.s. viij.d.

Here foloweth the laborers days werke for Tursday at even.
Item, Gante is owing for another day with his tomberel.
Item, Payn is iiij. days viij.d.
Rechard Debnam, iiij. days xvj.d.
Item, Gefray Cates, brykleyer, is iiij. days, ix. dayes afore.
Item, his sone is iiij. days, and ix. days afore.
Item, one of the laborers is owing iiij. days viij.d.
Item, the toder is owyng to Tursday at night xiij. days.
Item, Freman, tyler, iiij. deys xvj.d.
Item, his man, iiij. days xij.d.

[1] This name is inserted in the margin in the hand-writing of Lord Howard.

Item, Capon, iiij. days	xvj.d.
Item, to Tomas Moys, iiij. days	viij.d.
Item, Hegge, iiij. days	viij.d.
John Plomster, iiij. days	viij.d.
Richard Torner, iiij. days	viij.d.
John Skynner, iiij. days	viij.d.
Item, Tomas Cooker, iiij. days	viij.d.
Item, the iij. werkemen of Stratford, ech iiij. days	ij.s. vj.d.
Necolas Benal, iiij. days	viij.d.
Warner of Turton strete, iiij. days	viij.d.
Enfylde, iiij. days	viij.d.
Robt Sandyaker, iiij. days	viij.d.
Hew Dyker with his iij. men, ech iiij. days: at bachous Hew take be the day iiij.d.	xij.d.
His men take ij. a day, that is iij. of them	ij.s.
	Summa xviij.s. vj.d.

The Stward.

Item, for his costes to Epswich, the xxiij. day of Marche, for him and his man	viij.d.
Item, his costes at Wodbrige	viij.d.
Item, his costes at Orford	iiij.d.
Item, his costes at Smalbrygge	iij.d.
Item, his costes at Blyblour	xij.d.
Item, at Wykham	x.d.
Item, costs brengeng hider the schip	xx.d.
Item, schoing his hors	iij.d.
Item, a man wages iij. dayes	xij.d.
Item, to Balle for a seeme of ootes	iiij.s. viij.d.
	Summa xij.s.

Dalamar.

Item, I toke to Pakman upon his wages	x.s.
Item, I toke to a poer man, that had hows brente[1]	ij.s.
Item, to Cutyng for certein days werke	ij.s. iiij.d.

[1] i.e. his house *burnt*.

Item, for our costes to go a fysching	iiij.d.
Item, to Phelep to drink	ij.d.

Summa ix.s. x.d.

Leid [owte] by Dalamar.

The first day of April, my Lord [paid] thes wages as foloweth.

The bere brewer.

Item, my Lord toke him wages at Stoke	x.s.
And gaf him to drink	viij.d.

The baker, Wolman.

My Lord toke him the same day, at Stoke, wages	vj.s. viij.d.
And lente him upon the newe quarter	iij.s. iiij.d.

Robard Cooke.

My Lord toke hym for wages	vj.s. viij.d.

John Skynner.

Item, my Lord toke hym wages at Stoke	viij.s. iiij.d.

William Scheele.

Item, my Lord toke hym wages the same day	v.s.

Kolwyn, bocher.

The first day of April, my Lord toke him at Stoke for wages	iij.s. iiij.d.

Hary Pigote.

The same day, my Lord toke him at Stoke for wages	iiij.s.

Garard.

The same day, my Lord toke him to by gere withal	v.s.

Barlescolis.

The same day, my Lord rec. of Barlescolis upon rekning of hereng	xx.s.
And for a cade reede hereng	vj.s. ij.d.

Skynner.

Item, that he toke the clerke	j.d.
Item, for schone to Pampton	vj.d.
Item, to the kinges servant that broght a lettre	xx.d.
Item, to Hary Eles, ermyte[1]	xij.d.
Item, to John Ermonde, in ernest for hey	iij.s.

[1] The same "gentylman, an Ermyte," mentioned on p. 169.

Item, glovys to Dalle[1] iiij.d.

Summa vj.s. vij.d.

Jamys Baker.

The ij.de day of April, my Lord toke to Jamys Baker for wages vj.s. viij.d.

Necolas Wardrobe.

Item, to Necolas Wardrobbe wages iij.s. iiij.d.

John Honte.

Item, to John Honte for wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Frodsam.

Item, my Lord toke Frodsam wages v.s.

The Kator.

Item, to the kator be Skynner handes v.s.

Roger of Wardrobbe.

Item, to Roger of Wardrobbe for wages ij.s. viij.d.

Mersch.

Item, to John Mersch for wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Necolas Bloke.

Item, to Necolas Bloke for wages v.s.

Johnson.

Item, to Edward Johnson for wages vj.s. viij.d.

Newton.

Item, to John Newton for wages vj.s. viij.d.

Boloke.

Item, to Boloke for wages vj.s.

Marbury.

Item, to Marbury for wages v.s.

Judde.

Item, to Judde for wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Sebryth.

Item, to Willm Sebryth for wages v.s.

My Lord toke my Lady upon rekning xiiij.li.

[1] Dalle was an agricultural servant, and the "gloves," here mentioned, were probably used for hedging.

Tomas Thryfylon.

Item, to Tomas Thryfilon xx.d.

Item, to Andrewe wiff, be Skyner handes, for xij.d. of breed xij.d.

Maister Archer.

Item, to hym upon rekning of the childe of the Hieth fyndyng at Cambrygge xiij.s. iiij.d.

So he hath had xxvj.s. viij.d.

Frere.

Item, to Skynner to take him to mak candel iiij.d.

Item, to Laurens of the Hal upon his wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Wisman.

Item, to Wisman for wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Waleis.

Item, to Waleis for wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Dalamare.

The v.th day of April, my Lord toke Dalamar thes percels that foloweth.

Erdiswik.

I toke Erdiswik for wages xx.d.

Richard Herault.

Item, to Rechard Heraulte for wages xx.d.

Manewaring.

Item, to Manewaring for wages vj.s. viij.d.

Item, costes at Esterford ij.s. iiij.d.

Item, costes at Chelmesford xj.s.

Item, almys ix.d.

Item, costes at Romford vj.s.

Item, to the fotemen xx.d.

Item, at Stepney for drinking ij.d.

Item, to Whitby to ride into Norff. in my Lordes erande vj.s. viij.d.

At London the v.th day of Marche.

Item, that I toke to Perryn, the caryer, for cariage of stuf ij.s. vj.d.

Bonfilde.

Item, I toke Bonfilde for wages v.s.

Item, I toke hym for horses cariage to Bray xx.d.

Item, I toke him to take Robyn Skote iiij.d.

Roger of the stabul.

Item, I toke to Roger of stabul for wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, I toke Maister Danyel that he had leid owte xx.d.

Item, to my Lord for offerynges vij.s. x.d.

Item, my Lordes dyner xv.d.

Item, to Pakeman for that he paid for hors mete at Eltam [1] xx.d.

Item, my Lordes souper at Haukinges xxij.d.

Summa dewe to Dalamar is xix.s. ij.d.

So Dalamar is paid.

And rest in ther handes xlvj.s.

Dalamar.

The xij.th day of April, my Lord paid Dalamar thes percels foloing.

Harbrond.

Item, that I toke Harbrond at London, the v.th day of April, for wages vj.s. viij.d.

Benam.

The v.th day of April, I toke hym for wages at London vj.s. viij.d.

Wady.

Item, that I toke Wady for wages at London, the v.th day of April vj.s. viij.d.

Becham.

Item, I toke Becham wages for wages,[2] the v.th day of April x.s.

Thomas, cooke.

Item, that I toke the cooke, the v.th day of April, for wages x.s.

Masson wiff for hosold.

Item, I have taken her for hosold xxvj.s. viij.d.

Item, that I toke my Lord to geff to the white at the Meyre and the Cheriff viij.s. iiij.d.

Item, I toke my Lord to geff to the cookes at my Lorde Chambellen v.s.

Item, I toke my Lord whan he went to Eltam xiij.s. iiij.d.

To geff to the kinges cookes white x.s.

And to the skulery iij.s. iiij.d.

[1] Where the King and Court were at this date.

[2] Sic in MS.

Item, to Tomas cooke, for his wite xx.d.

Item, bote here ix.d.

Item, to Richard of Calais for a bruch, and that he toke the barbour, and for Tonsam xvij.d.

Item, to Steven Howyth vj.d.

Item, almys vj.d.

Item, my Lordes offryng ij.s. viij.d.

Item, to Butoff to by ootes ij.s. ij.d.

Item, my Lordes souper at Coolys ij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to a man to bere lettres home iiij.d.

Item, that I toke to Xpofer Cresford to leede home Chambelein the theff[1] x.s.

Summa v.li. xvj.s. v.d.

Wherof rest in my handes xlvj.s.

And I rec. this day v.li.

So rest xxxix.s. vij.d.

Thomas Dalamar.

My Lord paid him thes percels foloing, the xxj. day of April.

Oliver.

The same xxj. day of April, I toke Oliver for wages at London v.s.

Hosolde.

Item, that I toke to Mason for hosolde xxxvj.s. viij.d.

Item, that I toke Baudin that he toke my Lord to geff to the saucery iij.s. iiij.d.

And to the porters v.s.

And to the grome of chamber viij.d.

And for hors mete ij.s. x.d.

And for ther soupers, and to the barbour xij.d.

Item, almys ij.d.

Item, I toke Whitby to go home xx.d.

Item, bote here vj.d.

Item, your souper at Haukyns ij.s. ij.d.

Item, to the prest of the roode at Pauls iiij.d.

[1] i.e. the *thief* who, it appears afterwards, had stolen a "nag."

Item, to Benam for chikis	ix.d.	xiijd.
And almis	iiij.d.	
Item, sinamon		j.d.
Item, Harbronde for shaftes, and glovis		ij.s. vj.d.
Item, your souper at Haukins		xvj.d.
Item, to Clasby man		iiij.d.
Item, to Sir John Mason		j.d.
Item, to Laurens to go home		xij.d.
Item, the barbour		v.d.
Item, to Butoff to by hors mete		xij.d.
Item, to him broght the gelding		iiij.d.

Howyth.

Item, to Steven Howith for wages	x.s.
Item, for xlij. lampreis	xiij.s. iij.d.
Item, to Whitby for a grey gelding	xxxiij.s. iiij.d.
Item, for a grey nage to sende to the French King	xxxvj.s. viij.d.
Summa	viij.li. x.d.

Wherof I have rec. vj.li. ix.s. vij.d.
So dew to me xxxj.s. ix.d.

Item, I toke Bonfylde, to ryde to Bray to fete the horses to London	xx.d.
Item, I toke to Garter for my Lordes armys making[1]	iiij.s.
Item, I toke Steven Howyth that he paid for ther bedes	iiij.d.
Item, to Harry Gateley, dresing my Lordes sworde	iiij.d.
Summa	xxxviij.s. j.d.

Dalamare.

The xxv. day of April, I, Dalamar, received of my Lord	vij.li.
Therof I paid for vij. dousen hors brede	vij.s.
And for ij. horses came from Bray	vj.d.
And for ij. horses at the Tabarde	iiij.s.
And to Wrenne, smyth, for schoing, and Bornet hors mete	xx.d.
And dresing and tendryng	xv.s. x.d.
Summa	xxix.s. j.d.

[1] i.e. Garter King at Arms, to whom Lord Howard afterwards gives "a gown of tawney velvet."

The Sadeler.

Item, a new peir sterope leders	viij.d.
Item, ij. new hed stals	viij.d.
ij. new peir broode reynes	xx.d.
Item, ij. fausse reynes, and ij. ledyng reynes	vj.d.
Item, a new gerth of wite	x.d.
Stuffing ij. panels	vj.d.
Summa	iiij.s. ij.d.

The taylor, John a Kliff.

Item, a doublet of new damask, making and stuf	ij.s.
Mending your gown, garters	viij.d.
Item, making and seting a coler of tany satin	iiij.d.
A newe doblet for Tonsam	ij.s. viij.d.
Summa	v.s. viij.d.

Item, your ij. horses at the Inne, xix. days ij.d. a day, and the gelding v. dayes vij.s. vj.d.

Item, to the baker for hosolde brede that was unpaid	xiiij.s. vj.d.
Item, to Mason for full payment of akates	xij.s.
Summa	xxvj.s. vj.d.
Item, to Tomas Bornet for his costes home	xx.d.

Harbronde.

Item, to Harbronde for wages	ij.s.
Item, to William Benam wages	v.s.

Richard of Calais.

Item, to Richard of Calais for wages	xij.d.

The Gayler of Kolcester.

Item, to the gayler of Kolcester to have home the theff[1]	xvj.d.

Oliver.

Item, to Oliver for wages	xx.d.
Item, to maister Nevil man	iiij.d.
Item, for your sporrys	xx.d.
Item, bote here	iij.d.
Summa	vj.s. iiij.d.

[1] Perhaps "Chambelein, the thief," mentioned in a previous entry.

Maister Daniel.

Item, I toke hym that he toke Pakman for wages x.s.

Sir Piter Frysson.

Item, to hym for wages x.s.

Item, to the kervers [1] viij.d.

Item, bote here iiij.d.

Item, almis iiij.d.

Item, to a priest at Pauls iiij.d.

Summa xxj.s. viij.d.

Item, I toke maister Daniel to have out the theff, and to have home the nage iiij.s.

Robyn Skote.

Item, to Robyn Skote to go home viij.d.

Item, for bote here to come to Gravesyn x.d.

Item, for hors here iiij.s.

Item, our costes xij.d.

Item, paid for hors mete in Southwerke xvj.d.

Summa xj.s. x.d.

Summa totall vij.li. xix.s. vj.d.

And there is owyng to the man at the Herte, at Stepney, for hors mete vj.s. iiij.d.

That is for hors mete iij.s. ix.d., and for bording ij.s. ij.d., and for maister Danie his hors iiij.d.

Also there is owyng hym afore this xv.s. x.d.

Paid be my Lord at London.

Item, to Tomas Senclowe for wages v.s.

Becham.

Item, to Becham for wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Howith.

Item, to Steven Howith for wages v.s.

Maister Nevil.

Item, my Lord gaf his nephew Nevil vj.s. viij.d.

[1] i.e. perhaps to the *Carvers*, at Court or at a private feast; but carvers in wood, for the decoration of some building, are subsequently rewarded.

Item, my Lord paid for a gartyr to Lompnour wif x.s.

Item, my Lord paid to Matok of London for ij. toon of wyn and half xxv. mrks.

Item, my Lord gaf to Garter King of Armys a gown of tany velvet.

This parsellis folwyng was payed by the handes of my Lady, whill my Lord was at London.[1]

Ferst, the Thursday the iiij.th day of Aprill, my Lady paied to the werkmen, tylers, carpenters, dawbers, and pond makers, as it perith be a bill that my Lord hath xviij.s.

Alson Waleis. } Item, the same day my Lady toke Alson Waleys for wages xij.d.

Rose. } Item, the same day my Lady toke Roose for wages xij.d.

Item, to Willm Sebryth for his costes to Eypswich xij.d.

Nich. Stapelton.

Item, the same day my Lady toke to Nicholas Stapelton for wages iiij.s.

Bakon.

Item, the same day, my Lady paied to Bakon, for threshing of ix. quarters of Barley and Otes iij.s.

Thomas, carter.

Item, the v.th day of Aprill, my Lady paied to Thomas, the cartere, for wages iij.s. iiij.d.

William, the carter.

The same day, to William, the carter, for wages ij.s.

Sheldrake.

Item, to Sheldrake for wages iij.s.

Warwell.

Item, to Warwell for wages iij.s.

Will, the lad.

Item, to Will, the lad that went to cart xij.d.

Dale.

Item, to Dale for wages, the same day ij.s.

[1] These entries are in a different hand-writing, not that of Dalamar nor of Skynner, but of some person, not named, who had charge of the book in the country with Lady Howard.

Robart Rowland.

Item, to Robart Rowland the same day ij.s.

Robart Dove, smyth.

Item, to Robart Dove, the smyth, for wages ij.s.

Willm Wellis.

Item, the same day, my Lady paied to Willm Wellis for makenge of ij.c. brome xiiij.d.

Burgeys.

Item, the same day, my Lady toke Burgeys for wages xij.d.

Eybroke.

Item, the ix.th day of Aprill, my Lady toke to Eybroke, the carpenter, to goo to Braye vj.s. viij.d.

John Skynner.

Item, the same day of Aprill, my Lady paid to John Skynner for deuerse perselis leid owt, as it aperith more playnly be a byll iiij.s. xj.d.

Item, the same day, my Lady toke to the children of the chapell for ther offerynge xj.d.

Item, to them of the kechyn, and of the bakhowse for ther offerynge xij.d.

The Catour.

Item, the same day, my Lady paied to the catour, be the handis of John Skynner, in full payment of byinge ynne of fresh acates unto Ester even xix.s. ix.d.

Master Danyell.

Item, the x. day of Aprill, my Lady toke to master Danyell vj.s.

Fynch.

Item, the same day, my Lady paied to Fynche for the wast, and making of her wax about the sepulcre ij.s. vj.d.

John Robyns.

Item, the same day, my Lady paied to John Robyns, in party of payment of iiij. seme Rye, be the handis of the Steward vj.s. viij.d.

The Smyth.

The same day, my Lady toke to the Styward to pay the smyth uppon his wages ij.s.

The Brykemaker.

Item, the same day, my Lady toke the bryk maker, be the handis of the Steward, uppon a rekenynge xl.s.

The Steward.

Blyante.[1] } Item, the Saterday the xx.te day of Aprill, my Lady paied to the Styward, for werkmen, and for that he had leid owt, as it perith by a nother bill xxxix.s. iiij.d.

The Catour.

The xxvij. day of Aprill, my Lady paied to the catour xx.s., and the weke before she toke him xx.s. Summa xl.s.

And so syne Ester unto this day, my Lady owith clere viij.s.

The Steward.

Item, the same day, my Lady paied to the Steward for werkmen that he had leid owt hym selff, as it pereth be a bill that my Lord hath xx.s. ij.d.

Percelles paied by the handis of Thomas Seynclow, at my Lordes departynge from London.

Ferst, at the xxv. day of Aprill, at Dertford, as it apereth be a bill, in horsmet and mannes mett ij.s. vij.d.

Item, at Rowchester the same nyght, as it apereth be percelles x.s. vj.d.

Item, the xxvj. day of Aprill, at Sydengborn in costes, horsemet and mannessmet vj.s. iiij.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord paied to Bechampe, that he toke John Davy at London viij.d.

Item, to Edward, the kynges godson, that he paied for my Lord ij.s.

Item, for expensis at Dovere the same day, and on the next day at none the xxvij. day xj.s. xj.d. ob.

Item, the xxvij. Aprill, for expences at Caunterbury xiij.s. j.d. ob.

Item, the xxvij. day of Aprill, for costes at Sedyngborn ix.s. v.d. ob.

Item, for costes at Rowchester, the same day ix.s. iij.d.

Item, the xxviij. day of Aprill, my Lord spent at Tybury[2] with iij.s. iiij.d. he geff to the Master of the Pakker xj.s. ix.d. ob.

Item, the xxx. Aprill, my Lord spent at Chemysford xij.s. xj.d. ob.

[1] This name, both here and lower down, is inserted in the margin in the hand-writing of Lord Howard, shewing that after his return home, he went carefully over the account of money expended in his absence.

[2] Sic in MS., but no doubt meant for Tilbury.

Item, the last day of Aprill, my Lord paid to a man that browt horse from Rowchester, and shulde lede them home ageyn xij.s. vj.d.

And my Lord gaf hym to drynke xij.d.

The Caryer of Neylond.

Item, the same day, my Lord paied to the Caryer for bryngenge home of sertayn stuff, be the handes of the said Senclowe ij.s. ij.d.

The smyth.

Item, on May day, toke to the smyth for wages be the handes of T. Seynclow xvj.d.

Thorppe, of Stratford.

Clothe. } Item, the same day, my Lord bout of Thorpp, of Stratford, a brode cloth, wherfor my Lord paid hym in redy mony xlviij.s. iiij.d.

And he hath promysed my Lord to delyver hym vj. peces of cloth mo, as good as that is, for l.s. the pece.

Balle.

Item, the same day, my Lord paied to Balle for ix. steres bowt in Stoke feyre v.li.

And a kowe.

M^d^. my Lord gaff hym selff to the offycers at my Lord Cobham's place x.s.

Item, the same day, my Lord paied for vj. ellis of lynnen cloth bout in the said feyre ij.s. vj.d.

Item, for a syth whiche he delyvered to Sir William x.d.

George Parker.

Item, the ij.^de^ day of Maye, my Lord paied to George Parker for xj. yerdes of narow, Maister Deviles, the yerd x.d. ix.s. ij.d.

Capell.

Item, the xxij. yere of kynge Edward the iiij.^th^, and the same day, my Lord paied to Willm Capell, of London, that he borued of hym at London xiij.li. vj.s. viij.d.

Skynner.

Item, the vj. day of Aprill,[1] my Lord payed to John Skynner for dyverse percelles paied be hym, as it apereth be a bill iij.s. iiij.d.

1 Probably this month ought to be *May*, here as well as in the next entry but two, where Thomas Skynner again begins to keep the book.

Item, to the said Skynner for percelles leid owt, as it apereth be a nother bill ij.s.

Robart Lawson.

Item, the same day, my Lord paied to Robert Lawson, glasier, for werkynge on my Lady Bernys chambre wyndow, he and his men and them all x. dayes, the day iiij.d. Summa iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, the vij. day of Aprylle, my Lord payd the Catour for full payment unto Saterday laste passyd xxxij.s. ij.d.

Item, on Wednysday the viij.th day of Maye, my Lord payd to Geffrey Cattes, the chymny maker, for vij. dayes werke for hym and his ij. sonys, iiij.d. a day for hym selffe, and v.d. a day for his ij. sonys v.s. iiij.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord payd to John Mychell, a nodyr leyer of bryk, vij. days, every day iij.d. ob. ij.s.

Item, the same day, my Lord payd Wryght for vij. days werke xiiij.d.

Skynner.

Item, the same day, my Lord payd me, Skynner, thes parseles folowyng that I had leyd owte,

Fyrste, to the carier for the caryyng of a verdekyn[1] with xlij. lampreys from London to Stoke xiij.d.

Item, to John Marche for Tom fole ys choys[2] vj.d.

Item, for his chavyng j.d.

Item, for almesse j.d.

Item, for ale ij.d.

Item, to Hew Dyker for his bord ij. days iiij.d.

Item, to Fynche for my Lordes schavyng v.d.

Item, to Edward Johnson that he had leyde owte for my Lord ij.d.

Summa ij.s. x.d.

The Stward.

Blyante.[3] } Item, the same day, my Lord payd the Stward the perseles folowyng.

[1] A "verdekyn," is what we now call a *firkin*. [2] i. e. for shoes for Tom Fool.

[3] This name, as elsewhere, is in the hand-writing of Lord Howard.

Fyrste the xxij. day of Aprylle, for the costes of ij. cartes to fette lyme at John Denby iiij.d. Item, for ij. calvys iij.s. iiij.d. Item, for a lambe iiij.d. Item, gevyne to Thorpes man of Stratford j.d. Item, for a peyer hande trays for the carte, and ij. peny haltrys xij.d. Item, for ij. hoxe yokes viij.d. Item, for ij. ravellys to the bakows vj.d. Item, to Wyllm, carter, upon his wages viij.d. Item, to Wervelle for wages ix.d. Item, for a payle to the deyre iij.d. Item, gevyn to the brykmen by my Lordes commaundement uppon rekenyng vj.s. viij.d. Item, for the stwardes costes to Ypswich viij.d. Item, for the carteres costes to fette a lode of lyme at John Denby, the iiij.th day of Maye ij.d.

Item, the vj. day of May, for the costes of ij. cartes to fette lyme at John Denby iiij.d. Item, to Wyl, the carter, for wages v.d. Item, for the clowtyng of Pantonys choys ij.d. ob. Item, the iiij.th day of Maye, to Gamlyn by my Lordes commaundement iiij.d. Item, to the same Gamlyn for ij. okyn plankes iiij.d. To Hew Dyker by my Lordes commaundement j.d.

Summa totalis xviij.s. vij.d.

The Brykman.

Item, the jx.th day of Maye, my Lord payd to the brykman upp on the makynge of his bryk xxvj.s. viij.d.

So he hath recevid to this day viij.mrks. vj.s. viij.d.

Also my Lord toke hym, the same day, more vj.s. viij.d.

The xj. day of May [my] Lord gave to a messenger of the kynges, that was Master Wodes man iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord paied to Peke, of Alford, for a lode of fysh fet be Gyles Seynclow from Manytre xx.d.

Item, for a lode fet be Thomas Seynclow of estrich bord xx.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord paied to the bayleff of Bromley for caryage of a lode of the said waynskett xx.d.

Workmen.

Item, the same day, my Lord payd to werkmen by the handes of John Skynner as folowyth.

Fyrst, to Freman the mason for jx. days iij.s. Item, to his man, x. days xx.d. To Hoge, x. days xx.d. Item, to Tornor, jx. days xviij.d. Item, to

Rychard Debynham, ij. days viij.d. Item, to Plomsted for x. days xx.d. Item, Lewgor, x. days xx.d. Payne, jx. days and di. xjx.d. Item, Palmer jx. days and di. xjx.d. To Warner for vj. days xij.d. Item, to Abell, x. days xx.d. Item, Chambre, x. days xx.d. Item, ij. men of Hew Dykere, eche of them iiij. days the last weke xvj.d. And this weke iij. men the hole weke, eche of the men iij.s.

Summa totalis xxiiij.s. viij.d.

The Cator.

Item, the same xj.th day of Maye, my Lord payd to the cator for full payment unto this day at nyght xxiij.s. v.d.ob.

Proffyte, of Levynheth.

Item, the xxij. yere of the kyng, and the x. day of Maye, my Lord heryd of the older Profyte of Levenheth the halff of his cloos [1] at the sayde heth for ij. yere, xl.d. a yere, and my lord toke hym in hande of the same xx.d.

Skynner.

Paied be Thomas Seynclow. } Item, the same day, my Lord paid me, Skynner, the perseles folewyng: fyrst, to Benal for vij. days werk xiiij.d.

Item, to Cattes and Mychel for halffe a day werk iiij.d.

Item, to Thomas Seynclow for the costes of the cartes to Manytre xij.d.

To Brokes man j.d.

Summa iiij.s. iij.d.

Maystres Noreys.

Item, to Maystres Noreys for that sche payd at London for Xpofyr Nytores man viij.d.

Item, to Wades man for bryngeyng of a syde of venyson xij.d.

Item, for rosys vj.d.

Item, to Anneys Porter xij.d.

Summa iij.s. ij.d.

Skynner.

Paid be Thomas Seynclow. } Item, the xij. day of May, my Lord paid me, Skynner, for that I paid to Baldovyn, of Levenheth, for boxyng a

[1] i.e. the half of his *close*: it may be doubted whether Proffyte or Profyte be a man's name, or a person known as "the elder prophet."

peyre wheles, and a fely uppon a nodyr whele, and for exyng of a carte ij.s.

Item, for a peyre choys to Dyk of the chapell iiij.d.

Item, to Knolles iiij.d.

Summa ij.s. viij.d.

Item, paied the same day, to Marbury for his costes to London, and iij. in his feleshippe ij.s.

Paid be the handes of Thomas Seynclow.

Item, the same day, my Lord gaff to James, the mynstrall, paied be Thomas Seynclow xx.d.

Hew Dyker.

Item, the same day, to Hew Dyker on his wages, paied be the handes of Thomas Seynclow xij.d.

Item, the same day, to Mastres Agnes for almes x.d.

The Parker.

Item, the same day, paied to the parker, be the handes of Thomas Seynclow, for his wages v.s.

The Netter.

Item, the same day, paid be the said Seynclow to John Grove, dwellynge in the Vyntry, Netter, uppon sertayn nettes x.s.

Willm Shell.

Item, the same day, to Willm Shelle for wages, paid be Seynclow, and Stephyn Howyth viij.d.

Item, to maydenes at Colchester, the same day iiij.d.

Item, gaff to Knolles be my Lordes comaundement ij.d.

Item, the same day, for my Lordes exspences at Esterford xjx.d.

Item, the xiij. day of May, for my Lordes exspenses at Chemysford viij.s. viij.d.

Item, the same day, at dyner for his exspences at Romford, paied be Seynclow vj.s.

Item, the same day, to Stephyn Howith that he toke a frere at Chemysford iiij.d.

Item, that he toke Elderton vj.d.

Item, for almes ij.d.

Summa xij.d.

Item, for bred and drynke at Redcliff, ij. howses iiij.d.

Item, the xiiij. day of May, for botehyre to Westemr and home ix.d.

Item, geven at Newgate to maydenes iiij.d.

Item, the same day, delyvered to Mason for howsold, be the handes of Thomas Seynclow vj.s. viij.d.

Item, to Stephyn Howith, the xvj. day of May, that he paid for botehyre and almes vij.d.

Item, the same day, to Mason for howsold iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, the same day, to Seynclow for botehyre to Lambyth, and for costes at Belyngates to delyver a letter v.d.

Item, to the said Thomas Seynclow on his wages, for a payr of hosen ij.s. viij.d.

The nett maker. } Item, the same day, my Lord rekened with his netter, and he had sent home to Stoke a dragge of viij. fadom, the fadom xij.d.

Summa viij.s.

Item, a trawell of vij. fadom, the fadom vj.d. iij.s. vj.d.

Item, a sett net of ij. fadom, prise ij.s.

And ij. hopenettes, prise viij.d.

Summa totall xiiij.s. ij.d.

Whereof he had rec. of Thomas Seynclow, as it aperith before x.s.

My Lord. } And my Lord paied hym, the same day iiij.s.

And so he is all content.

James Hobart. } Item, the same day, my Lord rekened with James Hobard, and wher my Lord had borued of hym xl.li.

My Lord content hym, as it perith in the boke before xx.li.

And he rec. for my Lordes fee at [1] x.li.

And of my Lady the kynges moder, for my Lordes fee xij.li.

And so he hathe more than my Lord owt hym xl.s.

Of the whiche my Lord must alow hym for his fee at Lavenham xxvj.s. viij.d.

And so he is countable to my Lord uppon rekenenge xiij.s. iiij.d.

Item, the same day to Baudewyn that he toke to a prest v.d.

Item, that he toke to a barbour for shavenge of my Lord iiij.d.

Item, that he paied for botehyre vj.d.

[1] A blank after this word in the MS.

Item, that he paied for my Lord at shotynge iiij.d.

The fermor of Morton.

M^d^. The xviij. day of May, lan[1] E. iiij.^th^ xxij., my Lord rec. of John Kynge, his fermor of Lady Halle in Morton, in party of payment of a more summa v.li.

Stephyn Howith.

Wherof was paid be the handes of Thomas Seynclow the percelles as foluyth.

Ferst, to Stephyn Howith, that he lent to my Lord at Lambhyth xj.s. viij.d.

Item, that he paied for my Lordes soper the same nyght at Coles xx.d.

Item, that he delyverd to master Danyell, as it perith be a bill of sertayne somes paied for my Lord vj.s. viij.d.

Item, that he paied for my Lordes soper at Coles, the xix. day of Maye xj.d.

Summa xxj.s.

Item, the same day, paied to Herbrond, that he toke to the glacyers be my Lordes comaundement viij.d.

Item, the same day, to the barbour for shavenge of my Lord v.d.

Clasby.

Item, the xx. day of May, anno xxij., my Lord ressayved of Clasby a payre of hosen for hym selff.

Item, for Totsayn a nother payre of hosen, and the same day my Lord gaff his man for poyntes, and to drynk iiij.d.

George Boston.

Item, the same day, my Lord paied to George Boston, be the handes of the said Thomas Seynclow, for Roger Phylpot uppon an obligation for Flyngant, as it is entered in the said oblygation be the handes of the said Seynclow xxxiij.s. iiij.d.

Item, the same day, to Stephyn Howith for mony paied for my Lord at Seynt Eleyns[2] vij.d.

Item, for my Lordes souper at Coles the same day ij.s.

Item, the xxj. day of May, paied to Firth for a chest for my Lord xij.s.

[1] The year of the king's reign, quite contrary to the usual practice, is here given in French, *l'an*.

[2] Perhaps at Crosby House, in St. Helens.

Item, the same day, to Mason for howsold iij.s. iiij.d.
Item, the same day, to Roger a stabyll for wages iij.s. iiij.d.
Item, to Rychard of chambre, the same day, for wages xij.d.
Item, paied to Firth for the Joyners to by gere, and uppon rekenenge x.s.

The Glasier.

The same day, my Lord paied hym xl.s.
And so he hath resseyved in all iiij.li.

Bawdewyn.

Item, the same xxj. day of Maye, my Lord toke hym for wages vj.s. viij.d.

Gylys Seynclow.

The same day, to Gylys Seynclow for wages vj.s. viij.d.
M^d^. Rest in Thomas Seynclow ys handes of the rekenyng a fore vj.s. vj.d.
Item, he rec. of my Lord more xlvj.s. viij.d.
Mason. } Whereof payd to Mason for the rest of his bille for howsolde xj.s. iij.d.

And so he ys content for all thynges unto my Lordes departynge, which was the xx.^th^ day of Maye.

The Baker.

Item, the same day, to the baker for ful payment v.s. iij.d.

Becham.

Item, the same day, he rec. of my Lord iiij.s.
Item, to Clefforde xvij.d.

Marbury.

The same day, my Lord lent to Merbury vj.s. viij.d.

Klegge.

Item, the same day, Klegge rec. for wages viij.s.
Item, for bote hyre iiij.d.
Item, Thomas Seynclow delyverd to my Lord of his mony agen xvij.s. vj.d.

And so quyte.[1]

Item, the same xxj. day of Maye, my Lord payd to Rychard Heyward for horsmet and mannys mete unto the same day xiij.s. iiij.d.

And so he ys content.

The Cordener.

Item, the same day, my Lord payd to Herry Heynys man, callyd John

[1] i.e. "and so *quit*," or even.

Herman, for a peyre botevys of blak ledyr xvj.d. Item, for a peyre of botevis of red ledyr xx.d. Item, for a peyre of sleppis iij.s. iiij.d. For iij. peyre choys for Tosseyn ix.d. Item, for a peyr of schort botevis for my Lord x.d. Item, for a peyr dobyl solyd choys for my Lord viij.d.

Summa viij.s. vj.d.

The baker, callyd John Halywode.

Item, the same day, payd to the baker, callyd John Halywode, servaunt to Nycolas Wryghte, for howsolde bred ix.s. vj.d.

The Sadeler.

Item, the same day, my Lord payd to John, the sadeler, John Wegyngton, for a new sadyll keveryd with blak cloth vij.s. with steropes, gerth of twyne, and lederes.

Item, for a newe harneys of blak cloth iij.s.

Item, for the mendyng of ij. peyr of brode reynys, and ij. new belletthonges ij.d.

Summa x.s.

The Smyth.

Item, to Wylliam Wrenne for schoyng iiij.s.

Thomas Seynclow, to goo in to Flawnderes.

Item, the same day, my Lord toke Thomas Seynclow to go in to Flaunderes viij. crownnys, and my Lord assygnyd hym to rec. of Cole xx.s. and of Syr Rychard Donstall xv. crownys.

Mayster Danyell.

Item, my Lord assygnyd Cole to take mayster Danyell xiij.s. iiij.d.

Seynclow.

Item, to Thomas Seynclow for nayle vj.s. viij.d.

John Acleefe.

Item, the same day, my Lord payd to John Akleefe for the makynge of a dobelett of blak satyn v.s.

Item, for ij. yerdes di. of blak clothe for my Lordes cloke, the' yerde at iiij.s., Summa x.s.

Item, for the makyng of the same cloke viij.d.

Summa xv.s. viij.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord payd to the Clerk of the Pece for a sesserary for the Vekery of Wyrmyngforde ij.s. vj.d.

Item, to the clerkes of my Lord Priviseles for the coppying of my Lordes wrytynges iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, for bote here x.d.

Item, for a bowcase xij.d.

At Brendwode.

Item, the xxj. day of Maye, my Lord spent at Brendwode, as yt aperyth by a bille iiij.s. viij.d.

At Chelmysford.

Item, the same day, my Lord spent at Chelmysford. viij.s. j.d. ob.

At Esterford.

Item, the same day, my Lord spent at Esterford for his beytyng ther xxj.d.

And my Lord payd to Robard Sergeaunt for a new sadyll, bowght at Chelmysford iiij.s.

And for almesse viij.d.

John Dynys, of Colchester.

Parchemyn. } Item, the xxij.d day of Maye, my Lord payd to John Dynys, of Colchester, for xiij. skynnys of parchement ij.s. ij.d. and my Lord to drynke ij.d. Summa ij.s. iiij.d.

Item, the xxiij. day of May, my Lord payd to John Leveng for ix. ellnys of canvasse x.d.

And the same day, my Lord paid hym for iiij. yerdes of bokeram ij.s.

And the same day my Lord paid to the said Levyng for xiij. elnes of clothe, at vij.d. an ellne Summa vij.s.

The Chyldryn of the Chappell.

Item, the same day, my Lord payd for iiij. bonettes to the chyldryn of the chappell ij.s. viij.d.

Gamlyn.

The xxij.d. yere of the kynge, and the xxiiij.th day of Maye, my Lord rekenyd with Gamlyn, and he seyth he had rec. of mayster Brame, the viij.th day of the same mony[th] xx.s.

And this day my Lord toke hym xl.s.

So he hath had uppon this newe indentore xxxij.li.

Item, the xxv. day of Maye, my Lord gaffe to yonge Skraton, John Reynsfordes chylde, for bryngeyng mony from his mayster xx.d.

Thomas Trevelion.

Item, the xxiij.d. day of May, my Lord toke Thomas Trevelyan for wages vj.s. viij.d.

Schelle.

Item, the same day, my Lord toke Schelle for for his costes to London xx.d.

The Brykman.

Item, the xxij. yer of the kyng, and the xxv. day of May, my Lord rekened with the brykman and he hath rec. of my Lord, from the begynyng of his werk unto the ix.th day of this monyth, in mony ix. marke, and ij. steres, pryse xxvj.s. viij.d., and x. barells of bere, price xxx.s.

Summa xiij.mrks. iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, the same day my Lord toke hym xxiij.s. iiij.d.

So he hath recevid in mony, beffe, and bere, as yt a peryth by his rekenyng affore wretyn x.li.

Jamus Baker.

Item, the same day, my Lord toke Jamus Baker for wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Thorpp, of Stratford.

Item, the xxviij. day of Maye, my Lord recevid of Thorpp of Stratford iiij. peces of cloth of that he promysyd to make for my Lord, upon the which my Lord delyverd hym iiij.li.

And he had rec. of my Lady afore xx.s.

Besyde a nodyr cloth, bowte the fyrste day of May, which he ys payd for.

Bocher mel wryte. } *And the same day, I payd to Bo*cher the mylle wryte[1] vj.s. viij.d.

And he hath had a fore xxx.s. iiij.d.

Summa of all xxxvij.s.

The Caryer.

Item, the xxix.th day of May, my Lord payd to Peryn, the caryer of Neylond, for the caryage of a pakke and halffe from London to Stoke iij.s.

[1] Lord Howard, being apparently an indifferent scribe, seems to have been glad to resign the pen to Seynclow, even in the middle of a word.

Newman.

The same day to Newman, for v. wekes, every weke x.d. Summa iiij.s. ij.d.

Ermond.

The same day to Ermond, for hey ij.s.

Thes parselis folewyng were payd by my Lord, the xxv. day of May, which restyd in bylles tyl this day, or yt was wretyn in to this boke.

Werkemen.[1] } Item, fyrste to Payne, for iiij. days the last weke, and v. days and a halffe this weke, xix.d. Item, to Abel for ix. days di. xix.d. To Thomas Palmer for viij. days di. xvij.d. Item, to Freman, tyler, for vj. of hym sellffe, and halff a day of his chylde ij.s. iiij.d.

Blyante. } Item, to Tornor for vij. days di. xv.d. Item, to Benal for vj. days xij.d. Item, to the same Benal for the makyng of ij.c. brome xiiij.d. Item, to Debenham, the carpenter, for ij. days viij.d. Item, to John Newman for going with his plow v wekes, every weke x.d. Summa xv.s. ij.d.

And thes perselys the Stward had leyd owt as folewith.

The xviij. day of May, for the costes of ij. cartes to fette lyme at John Denby iiij.d.

Blyante. } Item, for ij. calvis iij.s. viij.d.

Item, for a lambe xiij.d.

Item, for a c. egges vj.d.

Item, for fettyng of the calvis and egges j.d.

Item, to the whele wryte of Boxford for exyng of a carte v.d.

Item, the xxj. day of May for the costes of ij. cartes to fette lyme iiij.d.

Item, payd for x. chekins x.d. Item, to Cordaner for coreyyng of a barkyd hyde iiij.d.

Item, for terre to mark with scheppe j.d. Summa vij.s. ij.d.

Summa of all this perselis a fore wretyn xxij.s. iiij.d.

Saffe ther most be abatyd iiij.s. ij.d. that was payd by my Lord to Newman.

Blyante. } Item, the Stward he recevid uppon this rekenyng a fore wretyn, by the handes of my Lady xx.s.

[1] This word, and the five next names in the margin, are in the hand writing of Lord Howard.

Robart Dowe, smyth.

Item, the xxv. day of Maye, my Lord toke hym, by Skynneres handes xx.d.

Scheldrake.

The same [day] to Scheldrake for wages xx.d.

Reve, the carter.

The same day, my Lord toke hym by Skynner xx.d.

Olde Webbe.

The same day, Webbe recevid for wages xx.d.

Alfa.

To Alfa for wages xx.d.

Dale.

The same day, to Dale xx.d.

Wyllm Xpofyr.

To Wyllm Xpofyr, the same day xii.d.

Thomas Baker.

To Thomas Baker for wages xij.d.

Thes perseles folewyng were leyde owt by my Lady whyl my Lord was at London laste, and syne.[1]

Thorpe of Strateford. } Item, fyrst on Saterday, the xvij. day of Maye, my Lady payd to Thorppe of Stratfford xx.s. Item, the same day, to John Taylor off Stoke, for the sheryng of x. yerdes naru clothe, v.d.

The Cator.. } Item, the xxj. day of Maye, my Lady payde to the catour for full payment unto the Saterday afore xx.s.

Blyante. } Item, my Lady toke the stward uppon his byllis, whiche he is chargyd with affore xx.s. Item, to Skynner this persseles, that he had leyd owte. To Blok for threde ij.d. Item, to John Johns man for bryngeynge of a nett iiij.d. Item, mayster Wentworthis man for bryngyng a qrter of . . . .[2] xx.d. Item, to the clerk j.d. For bryngyng bred j.d. Item, to Roger of the wardropp for wages ij.s. Item, to Byngle for erbis ij.d. Item, to an Ermyte ij.d.

Wages, Blok. } Item, to Blok for wages v.s. Item, for rechis iiij.d. Item, to Cache for makyng and lynyng of a gowne to Alson Waleys xij.d.

[1] "And syne" is, of course, "and *since*."

[2] A word not legible in the MS.

Whygtby. } Item, delyveryd to Whitby for his costes to Yermowth v.s. Item, to maystres Anneys that sche payd to Blok viij.d. Item, in almesse ij.d. Item, to Schelle j.d. For my Ladyis offryng uppon Assenchon day iiij.d. Item, to John Merche iij.d.

Summa totalis iij.li. xviij.s.

Syr Pers, pryst.

Item, on Sonday, the xxvj. day of Maye, my Lord gaffe to Syr Pers, whan he sange his fyrste massa for my Lord and my Lady, and my Lord Berneys, and my Lady his wyffe viij.s.

John Bocher, the mylle wryght.

Item, this day, the xxxth day of Maye, my Lord paid to John Bocher vj.s. viij.d.

And so he hath had in all xliij.s. viij.d.

Reve, the carter.

Item, the same day, my Lord toke Reve, the carter, for that he was behynd unto this day ij.s.

And also my Lord hath made comenawnt [1] with hym for to serve my Lord a yere, and he schall have for the yere xxvj.s. viij.d., wherof he hath in hande that my Lord toke hym this day vj.s. viij.d.

Richard Tornor.

Richard Tornor.[2] } Item, the same day, my Lord made comenaunt with Rychard Tornor to make his new wall at Colchester; and the seyde Rychard to have the tymbre at Kyngeswode heth, and the space to be a fote and halffe betwene the stodes, and he schal have of my Lord for the werkmanschip xiiij.s. iiij.d.

Of the whiche the Stward toke hym in hande vj.s. viij.d.

And vj.d. my Lord gaffe hym, and to Skraton iiij.d.

Blyante. } Which money my Lord payd to the Stward agen this same day.

[1] It is to be observed that this word is differently spelt by different scribes in the original MS.; sometimes *comenawnt*, as here, and at other times *comenaunt*, *covenant*, and *covenaunt*. We mention this circumstance on account of the observation of Mr. Way upon the point in his edit. of the "Promptorium" p. 108. We have invariably followed the orthography of Dalamare, Skynner or Seynclow, as we find it in the MS.

[2] This and the following name, in the margin, are in the hand writing of Lord Howard.

Skraton.

Item, the same day, my Lord toke Skraton to lett ley the tymbre into the berne at Colchester xxij.d.

Mayster Danyell.

This day my Lord rekenyd with mayster Danyell, for his beying at Herwiche in Aprille be my Lordes commaundement, for this perseles folewyng.

Item, fyrste, payde for his dener, and Arnolde, and Hew, and his man viij.d.

Item, to Cok of Manytre for his bote to Herwich x.d.

Item, ther soper the same nyghte at Herwich viij.d.

Item, payd for the beryng of xlvij. wey salte owte of one howsse in to a nodyr, and for the beryng of vij.c. clappolte xx.d.

Powyr, and Cowper of Leystofte. } Also delyveryd to Povyr, owte of the salte howse nexte hym, ij. wey salte for that he delyveryd to John Cowper of Leystofte by my Lordes comaundement, price iij.li.; so the seyde Cowper is al content of his debbte that my Lord owte hym.

Item, the same day, for owre dener and soper at Powres xvj.d.

Item, the xiij. day of Aprylle, payd to the wyffes for berynge of salte owte of the howse nexte Powres in to the todyr hows, viij. wey x.d.

Item, the same day, owre dener and soper xvj.d.

Item, the xxv. day, for beryng of xxv. wey salte in to Bereffes howse iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, on Sonday for owre dener and soper xvij.d.

The xvij. day of Aprylle, for owre dener and soper xvij.d.

Item, for oure costes, this xvij. day of Aprylle xvj.d.

For oure costes, the xviij. day of Aprylle xvj.d.

Item, for the metyng of vj.^{xx} wey salte, whiche I delyveryd to Fyncham and Morton iij.s. viij.d.

Item, to a laborer for iij. days cottyng of salt xiiij.d.

Item, to Robard Sporrer for ij. days viij.d. Item, to Betrych for a day v.d. Item, to Robard Lynge for ij. day di. xij.d. To Thomas Deryk for a day and halffe vij.d.

Item, the xix day of Aprylle, payd for botehyre from Herwich to Manytre vj.d.

Item, for oure dener at Manytre viij.d.

Item, to John Chester, the man that Hew had with hym, for viij. days werke xiiij.d.

Item, payd for bote hyre to my Lord of Doram Place and downe iiij.d.

Item, to the kervers that thei schall have to come home viij.d.

Item, to women on Hoc Monday ij.d.

Summa xvij.s. v.d.

Item, the xxij. day of May, to Thomas Seynclow to by a bastat[1] iij.d.

Item, for iij. galons of peynteres oyle, the galon xv.d.

Summa iij.s. ix.d.

Item, for a barell to put in the oyle vj.d.

Item, that my Lord yaffe to the cherche on Whitson Monday at the pley[2] x.s.

Item, to the kervers for their costes to Colchester iiij.d.

Item, to Arnolde for his costes to London ij.s.

Item, to Bernard, the sawyer, to drynke iiij.d.

Summa xvij.s. ij.d.

Summa totall xxxviij.s. iiij.d.

Of the which Mayster Danyell recevid of my Lady vj.s. And of Cole, of London, by my Lordes comaundement, xiij.s. iiij.d. And the remenaunt my Lord payd hym this day; so he ys al content with that my Lord toke hym more, whiche was xxiiij.s.

John Berell, groser of London.

Item, the xxij. yer of the kyng, and the xxij. day of Maye, my Lord recevid of John Berell, grosser of London, in parte of payment of siche debbte as he owte my Lord for his tenaunt that ran awey from Chelmesford, as folewith. Fyrste ij. loffes sugar, weyng vij.lb., the lb. vj.d. Summa iij.s. vj.d. ij.lb. peper, the lb. xiij.d. Summa ij.s. ij.d. A lb. gynger, price ij.s. a lb. Synamon, price iij.s. iiij.d. Halff a lb. maces, price xviij.d. Item, di. a lb. clovis, price xvj.d. Halffe a lb. sawndres, price ij.s. Item, in yelu okyr x. lb., price the lb. j.d. ob. Summa xv.d. Item, in blak chalke vij.lb., price xiiij.d. A lb. general, price v.d. Item, ij.lb. white leed, price iiij.d. Item, ij.lb. red led, price iiij.d. Item, imbergres j.lb., price xij.d.

Summa xx.s. iiij.d.

[1] "Bastat" is perhaps mis-written for *baslat* or *baslard*, a short dagger or knife.

[2] This memorandum shews that "the play" was performed in the church.

So he owith my Lord stylle xix.s. viij.d.

The Cator.

The xxx. day of Maye, my Lord toke Skynner to pay to the cator, for ful payment unto yester nyght xxiij.s. iij.d.

Stapylton.

The same day, to Stapylton for wages iiij.s.

The Stward.

Blyante.[1] } Item, the same day my Lord payd the Stward, as yt aperyth by the howsolde boke v.s. ix.d.

Skynner.

Item, the same day, my Lord payd me, Skynner, thes perseles folewyng.

Item, to Marbury j.d.

Item, to John Marche for his costes to Colchester ij.d.

Item, to Halle, the flecher j.d.

Item, to Fynche for my Lordes chavyng v.d.

To Cottyng for a lok and iij. keys to the clos gardyne viij.d.

Item, to the Taylor, of Neyland, for makynge of iiij. peyr hosyn for the chyldryn of the chapel, and a peyre to Tom Fole xvij.d.

Item, for pontes to tye ther hosyn iiij.d.

Item, for a peyre choys to Robyn of the stabyl vj.d.

To Herbrond for a doss. strenges[2] viij.d.

Item, to Byngle for choys viij.d.

Item, leyd owte to the werkmen, to make evyn mony iiij.d.

Item, for John Alfeldes choys, and Dyk of the chapell x.d.

June. } Item, for choys to Monde of the bakows vj.d.

Item, to Panton ij.d.

Item, to the clerk j.d.

To mayster Gorge for chotyng ij.d.

To John Merche for almesse ij.d.

Summa vij.s. ij.d.

My Lord hath content and payd yt.

Thorpe, of Stratford.

The xv. day of June, and the xxij. yere of the kyng, my Lord rekenyd

[1] This name in the margin is still in the hand writing of Lord Howard.

[2] Probably, "a dozen strings."

with Thorpp, of Stratfor[d], and as this day my Lord hathe rec. of hym vij. brode clothes, conteynyng xxiij. yerdes a pece, for the which the said Thorppe rec. be the hands of my Lord, the fyrst day of May, at Stoke xlviij.s. iiij.d.

And the xxviij. day of May, he rec. of my Lord iiij.li.

And the said Thorp rec. be the handes of my Lady at a nother tyme xx.s.

And this day, he rec. of my Lord at Stoke iij.li.

And so my Lord hath rec. of hym the vij. brode clothes, the which Capell, of London, must se, whedir they be suffycyaunt, acordyng to the bargeyne or no.

The last day of May, my Lord departed to the kyng ward, to Fodrynggay, and my Lord delyverid to Thomas Bawdwyn to ley owght be the wey xxiiij.s.

Wherof he delyvered the same day, or my Lord wente,[1] to Giles Seynclow to go to Arwich with all iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to Fynche for schavyng of my Lord v.d.

Item, paid at Cambridge xx.d.

Baudwyn. } Item, paid to yong Bradveld viij.d.

Item, to a Freer iiij.d.

Item, delyvered to mast^r^. Danyell vj.s. viij.d.

Item, at Sodbery for drynke j.d.

Item, for ij. bondell rychis ij.d.

Item, for makyng clene of a chamber, and a pott ij.d.

Item, to a Freer iiij.d.

Item, for wode j.d.

Item, to the seler iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to Warneres man iiij.d.

Item, for poyntes vj.d.

Wages, J. Davy. } Item, to John Davy xx.d.

Item, to John Davy to feche brede j.d.

Item, in almes ij.d.

Item, at Fodryngay for Stevyn Howthis dener and myn ij.d.

Item, paid at Hontyngton for bred j.d.

Item, in almes at Sudbery j.d.

Item, to Fynche for schavyng of my Lord v.d.

[1] "*Or* my Lord wente" is *ere* or *before* my Lord went.

Item, to mast^r. Raynfordes man xx.d.

Item, for ij. deners at Fodrynggay iiij.d.

And the xiiij. day of June, my Lord come home to Stoke.

Summa xxij.s. ix.d.

June, Mast^r. Danyell. } These be the percellis that master Danyell leyde owte from the last day of May, untell the xj. day of June.

Fyrst, paid, as hit a peryth be a bill, from, Stoke to Stoke Doyle xvij.s. vj.d.

Also paid to the Parsone of Doyle, for vj. horse stondyng xj. dayes, and v. horse dondyng[1] ij. dayes, for hey, leter, and provender xiiij.s. x.d.

Item, paid at a nother place for stondyng of Newtonys horse iij. dayes, and for John Davys and Rogeres ij. dayes, and for Olyveris xj. dayes iij.s. ij.d.

Item, payd to the wyffe that dewellyth in the parsonage, for brede and ale, and for suche vetellys as sche delyvered to your felyschep for x. dayes xx.s. ix.d.

Item, paid to John Newton for his dener, and for Olyveres, the last day of May iiij.d.

Item, paid to John Newton, John Davy, and to Olyver for Sonday for ther deneres xij.d.

Summa . . . . . .

Thes bethe the percelles that Stevyn Howyth leyde oute.

Howyth. } Fyrst, at Cambryge for bred xij.d.

Item, in ale ij.s. iiij.d.

Item, in beffe and moton xxij.d. ob.

Item, in butter and egges ij.d.

Item, in ellys ij.d.

Item, in wood and sawse vj.d.

Item, in candell j.d.

Item, for xij. horse v.s. iij.d. ob.

Item, for schoyng iiij.d.

Item, to the Saddeler ij.d.

Item, for a gyrdell for your bow j.d.

Item, paid to Beyname for horse mete, leyde owte at Fordryngay ij.d.

Item, for wyne for your brekfast x.d.

[1] Sic in MS.

Item, to a man that went to Alyngton viij.d.
Item, to Pechi, and to Hastynges ij.s.
Item, to master Barfote for the schottes xx.d.
Item, for a galon of wyne to fele the bottelles x.d.
Item, to Berwyke and to Merche ij.s.
Item, to the scoleres[1] viij.d.
Item, paid at Melford to the kerverys[2] viij.d.

Summa totallis xxj.s. vj.d.

My Lord. } Item, thes be the percellys leyd owte be my Lord.
Item, to master Inkley to make the buttes vj.s. viij.d.
Barfote. } Item, my Lord toke to master Barfote xl.s.
Item, to master Swayne vj.s. viij.d.

Thes bethe the percellis leyde owte be my Lady, sen my Lord departed, from the last day of May, tell my Lordes comyng home agen, that was the xiiij. day of June.

My Lady. } Fyrst, paid to mastres Annes, of that my Lord promest her to have x.s.

Blyante.[3] } Item, paid to the stewardes man, the iiij.th day of June, for xx. gesse[4] iiij.s. ij.d.

Item, to John Balle for a lambe xij.d.
Item, for ij. peyre of pejones ij.d.
Item, the viij. day of June, my Lady paid to John Skyner for parcelles leyd owte be hym v.s. vj.d.

The catour. } Also my Lady toke to Skyner to take the catour, for a full payment to that day xxv.s. ij.d.

The brekeman.[5] } Item, the xiij. day of June, my Lady toke the brekeman x.s.

Item, the xv. day of June, my Lady delyverd to my Lord xxij.s. iiij.d.

[1] i. e. the scholars.

[2] i. e. the carvers: we have had various previous entries of money paid to carvers, and here perhaps they were carvers in wood.

[3] This name is in the hand-writing of Lord Howard.

[4] i.e. twenty *geese*.

[5] This also is in the hand-writing of Lord Howard.

And the same day, my Lady delyverd to my Lord xx.s.

Of the which my Lord toke the steward to take the werke men xxxvij.s.

Gamlyn. } Item, the xvj. day of June, my Lady delyverd my Lord to take Gamlyn xl.s.

M. Barfote. } And the same day, my Lord toke a man, callyd John Latoune, of Cambrige, to take master Barfote iij.s. iiij.d.

In all xxxiiij.li.

And for hym selfe for his costes ij.s.

Item, the same yer, and the xx. day of June, my Lord gaff to the same John Latowne for his costes from Cambregge to Foderyngey, and to brynge the chyld from thens to Stoke vj.s. viij.d.

The same day, my Lord gaff to my Lord of Glossetyres schalmevis[1] vj.s. viij.d.

And gaff the same day, to the brekers[2] of Conbitails ponde xiiij.d.

The Brykman.

The brykmaker. } The xxij. yer of the kynge, and the xxij. day of June, my Lord rekened with the brykmaker, and yt drew, at the xxv. day of May, when my Lord rekenyd laste with hym, that he had recevid unto that day x.li.

And, be syde that, he recevid in the begynnyng of this monyth by the handes of my Lady x.s.

And this same day, a fore none, my Lady toke hym vj.s. viij.d.

And he hath had syne the xxv. day of May, unto this day, vj. barells bere, price xviij.s.

And this day, after this rekenyng my Lord toke him xxxv.s. iiij.d.

So he hath had unto this day xiij.li. x.s.

The Cator.

The xxij.[d] day of June, my Lord toke the cator for ful payment unto this day xxxij.s. viij.d.

The Stward.

Blyante. } Item, the same day, my Lord paid the stward this parceles folewyng. Fyrste, to Jogde for a heve for beys iiij.d. Item, to Rychard Brever for his

[1] Players on the *shalms* kept by the Duke of Glocester.

[2] "Brekers" are perhaps *brickers*, or *brick-makers*.

costes to Sudbure, and for the costes of the carte iiij.d. Item, to the mylle wryghte for ij. days mendyng the mylle ix.d. Item, to the Roper of Polsted for iiij. peyre trayse[1] iiij.d. Item, for his costes to Ypswiche xij.d. For the costes of the cart to Sudbure ij.d. Item, for the costes of the carte to Weveno ij.d. Item, almesse j.d. Item, gevyn to Torner of Langham for bryngeyng of a dere xx.d. Item, to Bernard, savyer, and his felow vj.s. Item, for there beddes iij.d. Item, for ij. bz white salte ij.s. Item, for the dowberes[2] beddes of Stratford iij.d. Item, to Carteres sone of Colchester for bryngyng of a qrtr porpays xij.d. Item, to mayst^r Clopton ys man vj.d. Item, to John Taylor viij.d. Item, to a mover[3] ij.d. Item, to ij. Spanyardes iiij.d. Item, in almesse j.d.

Summa totalis xvij.s. ix.d.

Bontynges man.

Bontyng. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke John Chamberlayne, Bontynges man, uppon rekenyng xiij.s. iiij.d.

Hewe Pownforte.

Item, the same day, my Lord toke Hewe Pownnforte uppon his wages vj.s. viij.d.

And my Lord toke hym, to pay John Chester for vj. days werke xij.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord gaf yonge Walgam ys man fore bryngynge of a dere xx.d.

Item the xxiij. day of June, my Lord gaffe Posted, the keper of the kynges lyon ij.s.

The xxiiij.^th day of June, my Lord toke lytyl Rychard for his costes to London ij.s. viij.d.

Syr Perys Aleghe, pryst.

The xxij.^d yere of the kyng, and in the latter ende of Maye, my Lord bowte of Syr Pers Aleygh all the cornys and greynys of the paryche of Polsted for this yer folewyng, fore the whiche [he] chall have of my Lord

[1] "Trayse" are *traces* made of ropes. [2] i.e. the *daubers* or *plaisterers*.

[3] The writer of this part of the MS. (Skynner) often uses *v* for *w*: "mover" is *mower*: just above we have had "savyer" for *sawyer*.

xv. marke, payd by my Lord. And also he schall receve, be syde that, of ij. men of the same paryche, which were at a point with the parson for there tythis, of eche of them xiij.s. iiij.d.

So that he schal receve from my Lordes handes ys x.li.

Wherof my Lord payd hym this day, the xxiiij. day of June, and the yere afore namyd v.li.

John Bere, of Cokselde.[1]

Item, the same yere and day, my Lord receivid of John Bere of Cokselde, uppon syche debte as he owith my Lord, iij. kene,[2] pryse xx.s.

And iij. smale bollokkes, pryse xv.s.

The Steynor.

Item, the xxvj. day of June, my Lord toke the steynor, that was here with my Lord, to go to London for his costes ij.s. ij.d.

Levynge, of Sudburie.

Item, the same day, my Lord payd to Levynge, the Meyre of Sudburie, uppon the rekenyng of his malte v. mrks.

Danyel. } *And the xxxij. yere of the kenge, and in the month of Jewen, my nevew Danyel ad of my mony at Cambrege, comenge homeard, a pone a rekenenge l.s.*

And at a noder tyme in the same month xj.li. x.s.

And at a noder tyme I toke heme xvj.s. viij.d.

And the xxv. day of Jewen, Brame toke to my nevew be my bedenge xx.s.

Henkepen. } *And the same monthe, I mad my dawter Nores to take to John Henkepen vij.li.*

And the same monthe, I mad Sperer, of Colchester, to take Henkepen of my mony xx.s.

Gamlyne.

Gamelyn. } Item, the same yere, and the xxviij. day of June, my Lord toke Gamlyne in mony lj.s.

And a sem of Reye,[3] price ix.s., summa iij.li.

The Brykman.

The Brykman. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke the brykman x.s.

[1] "Cokselde" is, no doubt, Coggeshall. [2] i.e. three *kine*.

[3] i.e. a *seam*, or quarter, of *rye*.

So he hath had in al xiiij.li.

The Stward.

Blyante.[1] } Item, the same day, my Lord payd to the stward for movyng and makyng of hey, and for dyverse odyr thynges that he had leyde owt, as yt a peryth by ij. byllis of the stward that my Lord hath crossyd, and he kepyth them stylle xlv.s. vj.d. ob.

Item, the same day, my Lord toke the stward to pay to the yermen[2] for wages as folew

Werwelle.

Item, to Werwell for wages ij.s.

Moleyns.

Item, to Moleyns for wages xx.d.

Alfa.

Item, to Alfa for wages xx.d.

Webbe.

Item, to Webbe for wages xx.d.

Benal.

Item, to Benal xx.d.

Scheldrake.

Item, to Scheldrake ij.s.

Dale.

Item, to Dale xx.d.

Skynner.

Item, the same day, my Lord payd me, Skynner, this perseles folewyng.

Item, to Monde of the kechyn for mendynge of his hosyn ij.d.

Item, for clowtyng of Robyn Skottes choys ij.d.

Item, to the clerk j.d.

Item, for almesse ij.d.

To Sergeantes man j.d.

Item, to the keper of Weveno iiij.d.

[1] This name is in the writing of Lord Howard, but the general entries here are by Skynner. The entry affords another proof, out of many, of the accuracy with which his Lordship examined and compared the accounts.

[2] The "yermen" are men hired by the *year*.

To Panton ij.d.

To Tosseyne j.d.

Item, to Schelle to bere a lettre to Thomas Rogeres viij.d.

Item, to lytyl Rychard for his costes to London ij.s.

Item, to John Alfelde for the clowtynge of his choys ij.d.

John Braby. } *The xxx. day of Jewen, I mad konante wethe John Braby, that he schal serve me frome hower Lady day of Sanesyon nexte comhenge to that day xij. monthe,*[1] *and he to have fore is serves be the yere xl.s.*

And a gowen, and he to fynd hemeselfe bedeng ; and I gafe heme in erneste xij.d.

The mayde of the deyre[2]

July. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke the mayde of the deyre for hyr qrtr wages by Skynneres handes ij.s. vj.d.

The mille in Leyham. } The iij. day of July, and the xxij. yer of the kyng, my Lord paid to the steward thes parcellys folewyng, to be paid to Donyng, smethe, for my Lordes mylle in Leyham. Item, paid for a locke, a key, and a stapill and nayles vj.d.

Item, for iij.c. di. of wyndow nay[le] for brekyng of the mille whele, and for dores and wendowys xiiij.d.

Item, for dore nayle, and watter nayle, iiij.c. and qrtr. ij.s. ix.d. ob.

Item, for rengellys and hokys,[3] vj.lb. ix.d.

Item, for naylle for the dayschon ij.d.

Item, for ij. hoppis to the exiltre, and for ij. dowleges to the trendell, viij.lb. xij.d.

Item, for a peyer of hokys, and the hengelis[4] for a dore, xij.lb. xviij.d.

Summa vij.s. x.d. ob.

Blyante[5]

Wages. } Item, paid to Edwarde Johnson, the same day, on his wages be the handys of the steward at Stoke iij.s. iiij.d.

[1] Hence we see that John Braby was hired by Lord Howard as a *year-man.*

[2] "Deyre" is *Dairy.* [3] i. e. *ringels* and *hooks.* [4] "*hengelis*" are *hinges.*

[3] This name at the head of this division of the account, and lower down in the margin, is in the hand-writing of Lord Howard.

Blyantes man. } Item, paid to the Steward to pay his man, the same day, that his man had leyde owght x.s. j.d. ob.

Blyante. } And for his costes iiij.d.

Item, paid to the steward for a peyer of new carte whelys vj.s. iiij.d.

Wages. } Item, delyvered the steward, the same day, to take the smithe on hys wages ij.s.

Taylor, for a medo bowght. } The fyrst day of July, and the xxij. yer of the kyng, my Lord bowght of Rychard Taylour, of Polsted, ij. ackeres and halfe of medew, lying in ij. partes in Store medow; and my Lord most pay hym for hit iiij.li. How be it my Lord grantid hym a nobill more, which xiij. nobles my Lord hathe a syned Mast^r Brame to pay hym with in a moneth after Mielmass.

Skyner. } Item, the iij. day of July, my Lord paid to Jhon Skyner for percelles leyde owght as fowlewyth.

Wages. } Item, to Jhon Merche iiij.d.

Item, to Colvyn, his boger,[1] on his wages ij.s.

Item, to a man of Naylond iiij.d.

Item, to Edward of the chappel for a peyer of schois vj.d.

Item, to Sir Jhon of Hadley vj.d.

Item, to the childerne of the chappell for schaftes vj.d.

Item, to Robard Clarkes child ij.d.

Item, to Bawdwyn to take to Fynch for schavyng of my Lord v.d.

Item, to Schelle iiij.d.

Item, Bledwelles man ij.s.

Item, for Thom Foles schoys vj.d.

Item, to Newton j.d.

To Hotopte iiij.d.

Summa ix.s.

Sir Daveres Wages. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke Sir Willm Daveres for a quarter wages xvj.s. viij.d.

Item, the same day, to the ij. joynores apon rekynyng x.s.

[1] i. e. his *butcher*, hitherto, usually spelt *bocher*.

Bloke wages. } Item, the same [day] to Nycolas Bloke, be the handes of my Lady v.s.

Borges, wages. } Item, to Borges, the same day, on his wages vj.s. viij.d.

The parker, wages. } Item, to Thomas, the parker, the same day, on his wages v.s.

Bokeden, wages. } Item, to Robard Bokeden on his wages, the same day ij.s.

Fredsham, wages. } Item Wilm Fredsham, the same day, on his wages iij.s. iiij.d.

The Brewar, wages. } Item, to the brewer, the same day vj.s. viij.d.

The Baker, wages. } Item, to Willm, the baker, the same day vj.s. viij.d.

Robard Coke, wages. } Item, to Robard coke, the same day, on his wages vj.s. viij.d.

Treveleon, wages. } Item, to Thomas Treveleon ij.s.

Nycolas a botry, wages. } Item, to Nycolas of the botry ij.s.

Item, to the ij. laddes of the bachowse viij.d.

Item, to the v. childerne [1] of the chappell x.d.

Stappelton, wages. } Item, to Nycolas Stappelton, for wages iiij.s.

Skyner, wages. } Item, to Jhon Skyner, for wages v.s.

The Catour. } Item, to the catour, for full payment unto Saterday last past xix.s. vj.d.

Manvaryng, wages. } Item, to Hary Manvaryng, for wages xiij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to the copper [2] for iiij. dayes, and di c. hopis xx.d.

James Baker, wages. } Item, to James Baker, for wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Olyver, wages. } Item, to Olyver, for wages iij.s. iiij.d.

And all this was paid be the handes of John Skyner.

Lalford. } The iiij.th day of July, my Lord toke Lalford for reknyng of the howsold vj.s. viij.d.

Packeman, wages. } Item, the v. day of July, my Lord delyverd to Bawdwyn for to take Packeman on his wages x.s.

John Davy, wages. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke Bawdwyn to take lytell John Davy, for wages iij.s. iiij.d.

[1] Hitherto we have seen that there were only four children of Lord Howard's chapel.

[2] Of course the *cooper*, and "hopis" in the entry are *hoops*.

Roger of the stabill, wages. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke to Roger of the stabill, on his wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Weveno. } And the same nyght, my Lord went to Veveno,[1] and ther he spent ij. di. barelles of bere, for the which my Lord most pay Edmond, berbruer, for; and Thomas Thorppe, was payd, be the handes of Giles Seynclow and Willm Sebryte, for all the brede xxij.d.

Item, for milke and creme iiij.d.

Item, for butter iij.d.

Item, for vernis j.d.

Item, for salte j.d.

Item, for ij.lb. candell iij.d.

Bradfeld. } And wher my Lord fyndyth young Bradfeld at Cambrige to scole, which begun att Crystmass the xxj. yer of the kyng, he hathe been ther half a yer at this last Midsomer, the xxij. yer of the kyng, for the which my Lord rec. the same yer, and the vj. day of July, of Jhon Bradffeld, the younger, for his parte of the fyndyng of the said childe for half a yer xiij.s. iiij.d.

A man of Downwich. } And the same day, my Lord paid to a man of Donwich at Colchester, for halfe a c. of saltefich, iij.^{xx} ij. for the halfe c. xxj.s. viij.d.

And I had of hym more in talle[2] iiij., which made in noumbir iij.^{xx} vj.

Webe. } Webe come to my Lord at Mielmesse, the xxj. yer of the kyng, and his wages ys be yer xx.s.

Warwell. } Worwell com at Crystmas his wages ys be yer xix.s.

Reve. } Reve com to my Lord at Ester, the xxij. yer, and he taketh of my Lord be yer xxvj.s. viij.d., and a gowne.

W. Xpofer. } Willm Xpofer come to my Lord at Ester, his wages ys xvj.s.

Thomas Moleyns. } Thomas Molenys come at Ester, his wages ys xiij.s. iiij.d.

[1] Here we see Skynner using the V and W indifferently: in the margin he calls the place "Weveno" and in the body of the entry "Veveno."

[2] i. e. in *tale* or *telling*, i. e. counting them: Skynner obtained four salt-fish over.

Erdwike, wages. } Item, my Lord paid to Erdyswyke, the viij. day of July, on his wages x.s.

Item, to Bawdwyn, the same day, on his wages iij.s. iiij.d.

The Cator. } Item, to the cator, the same day, apon rekynyng xiij.s. iiij.d.

Item, Lalford hade, the iiij. day of July, for howsold vj.s. viij.d.

The breke man. } Item, the x.th day of July, my Lord rekyned with his brekeman, in the xxij. yer of the kyng, and he hath resseyved of the steward on the Saterday nexst befor this day vj.s. viij.d.

Which my Lord paid the steward the same day. Also he hath resseyved of my Lord, sene the same rekynyng, iij. barelles of bere, price x.s.

And my Lord toke hym in money, the same day xiij.s. iiij.d.

Summa xxx.s.

And he hath resseyved of my Lord befor, as hit a peryth be his endentor, xiiij.li.; and so he hath resseyved in all xv.li. x.s.

Hew Dyker. } Item, the xj. day of July, my Lord delyverd to Hew Dyker on his wages att Stoke iij.s. iiij.d.

Cottyng, the mason. } Item, to Cottyng, the mason, on rekyning, the same day vj.s. viij.d.

Item, the same day, paid to Jhon Skyner thes percellis folewyng.

Item, for a scherte to Jorge of the kechin viij.d. Item, to Robyn of the stabell for mendyng of his hossyn ij.d. Item, for a peyer of schoys to Mond of the bake howse vj.d. Item, for a peyer of schoys for George of the kechyn v.d. Item, for clowtyng of Andrewes schoys j.d.ob. Item, peper j.d. Mostard ij.d. Pescodys ij.d. Item, to the constables of Stoke to lede a presoner to Bury xvj.d. Item, a peyer of schoys to Roger of the wardropp vj.d.

Summa iiij.s. j.d.

The brykman. } And the xj. day of July, my Lord rekened with hym, and he had rec. of the steward the Sater. next before the date vj.s. viij.d., which my Lord paid the steward the same day; and he hath rec. iij. barelles bere, prise ix.s.; and my Lord toke hym this day xiiij.s. iiij.d.

And so he hath rec. xv.li. x.s.

Blyante. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke to the steward to
The Smethe, wages. } take the smethe on his wages ij.s.

And the same day, my Lord paid to a schild of Colchester for iiij. cheynes to tey dogges xvj.d.

Bayname, wages. } Item, the xij. day of July, my Lord toke Baynam on his wages xx.d.

And for his costes to ryde to my master, Sir Thomas Howard xx.d.

And the same day, my Lord yave to Webe, the parker of Grensted xx.d.

Harbronde, wages. } Item, the same day, to Arbrounde on his wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, my Lady toke to lytell Rychard for his costes to London ij.s. viij.d.

Mynstrelles. } Item, be my Ladys handes to my Lord Makes mynstrelles iij.s. iiij.d.

The Catour. } The xiij. day of July, and the xxij. yer of the kynge, my Lord rekynid with Rychard Wolman, bothe for leyng owte at Hyth and at Stoke, and he ys paid this day xxxiiij.s. x.d.; and so he ys full contente and payde tell Sonday the xiiij. day nexst after followyng xxxiiij.s. x.d.

And the same day, my Lord rekynyd with Lalford, and my Lord paid hym v.s. ij.d.ob. for that he leyd owte at the Hythe, and so he ys full contente and [paid] unto the day afor said, for all maner of thynges v.s. ij.d.

Newlandes wyff. } Also my Lord paid to Lalford, to pay to Newlandes wyff for such toffe[1] as my Lord spent at Hythe, fete be Lalford iij.s. j.d.; and so sche ys paid and contente iij.s. j.d.

Colchester. } M^d^. This day, my Lord departed to London ward, and so to the kyng toward Dover, at whiche season he delyverd Thomas Seynclow sertayn money, as it perith be his bokes of acomtes.

Willm Sebrigth, wages. } And the said day, the said Seynclow paied to Willm Sebrigth uppon his wages v.s.

Roger Brounfeld. } Item, the same day, to Roger Brounfeld, on his wages v.s.

Laurence, Grome of the hall. } Item, the same day, to Laurense, grome of the hall, uppon his wages ij.s.

[1] Instead of "for such *toffe*," we ought probably to read "for such *stoffe*" or *stuff*: "fete be Lalford" is, of course, "*fetched* by Lalford."

Thomas Purcer. } Item, the same day, to Thomas Purcer, on his wages ij.s.

W. G. Seynclow. } Item, the same day, to Gylez Seynclow for wages ij.s.

M. Danyell. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to master Danyell by the handes of Thomas Seynclow, for mony leid owte xiiij.d.

Bárliscose. } Item, the same day, paied at Barlyscose for horsmet, at my said Lordes departyng toward the kynge xvj.d. ob.

Chemysforth, costes. } Item, the same day at nygth, my Lord spent at Chemyforth in horsemete and mannes mete, as it apereth be the boke of percelles of T. Seynclow xij.s. viij.d. ob.

Item, geven to a frere at the said plase viij.d.

xiiij. die July.

Brendwode. } Item, the xiiij. day of July, my Lord spent at Brendwode in horsemet and mannysmet vij.s. vj.d.ob.

Item, the same day, geven to a man of Master Gorges xij.d.

Roger of the Stabill. } Item, for a payr of shois for Roger of the stabill vj.d.

Item, paied for berynge of my Lordes male, and in almes iiij.d.

Item, for botehyre for my Lord, the same day, at London viij.d.

Item, for the costes of my Lordes feleshippe at London, the same nygth ij.s. viij.d.

Firth of London. } Item, the same day, paied to Firth, of London, to convey a lokyer for my Lord to Stoke x.s.

The Hakeney man. } Item, the same day, to the Hakeney man for a horse and a man to Colchester with the said lokyer iij.s. iiij.d.

Mason. } Item, the same day, delyverd to Mason to bye otes for my Lordes horse at Stepenhyth iiij.s.

Which he hath acoumpted fore.

Herry Pygott. } Item, the same day, paid be the handes of my Lady at Stoke to Herry Pygott, on his wages viij.d.

Marbury. } Item, my Lady paid, the same day, to Marbury for wages xx.d.

Item, the same day, my Lady paied to John Mersh, for mony leid owt v.d.

Item, for berynge of a heyre for the corte iiij.d.

John a kechen. } Item, to John a kechen for makinge and lynenge of his hosen viij.d.

Item, to a man that holppe in the kechyn iiij.d.

Item, to a woman the same day j.d.

Item, to a man that helped yn with wode j.d.

Item, for horsemet at the Whigth Hert j.d.

Paid be my Lady. } Item, to a corse that lay ded in preson iiij.d.

Item, to master Peter for medesyn for my Lord Berenes viij.d.

Item, to Bramis chylde iiij.d., to Cumberton's child ij.d. Item, to the carters iiij.d. summa x.d.

A mynstrall. } Item, to the menstrellis for the mendynge of a lewte ij.s. iiij.d.

The Glasiers. } Item, my Lady gaff to the glasiers, ther costes to London ij.s.

Anno xxij. E. iiij.th

Dalle and Beriff.[1] } Item, the same day, my Lady resseyved of Dalle and Bereff at Colchester, in party of payment a more summa xl.s.

Wreten in the boke of resseyte.

Item, the same day, my Lady resseyved of Danke, in party of payment of a more summa xxvj.s. viij.d.

xv. die July.

Item, the xv. day of July, my Lord spent at Gravessende for barge hyre, and for his costes, and for horsehyre to Rowchester, paid be T. Seynclow xj.s. viij.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord spent at Rowchester, with the heres[2] of xiiij. horses to Caunterbury xvij.s. x.d. ob.

Item, the same day, my Lord spent at Sydenborn at dyner, in horsemete and mannes mete iiij.s. vj.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord spent at Caunterbury, on goinge in the said viage toward the Kyng v.s. x.d.

xvj. die July.

Item, the xvj. day of July, my Lord paid in the mornynge at Caunterbury, in horse hyre, and in other exspences x.s.

[1] This item and the next are crossed out in the MS.

[2] "With the heres" is "including the *hires*."

Item, the same [day], my Lord gaff at Dover to a man of the Prior of Cauntburyes xx.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord spent at Dover for his mennes costes iij.s. vj.d.

Item, the xvij. day of July, my Lord spent in exspences at Dover for his men v.s. v.d.

M. Nevell. } Item, the same day, my Lord gaff to Master Nevell [by] his own handis vj.s. viij.d.

Item, the xviij. day of July, my Lord spent at Dover at dyner, with horse hyre and other costes xiiij.s.

Item, the same day, my Lord spent at Caunterbury ix.s. x.d.

My Lord Marcus men. } Item, the same day, my Lord gaff to a man of my Lord Marcus iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, the xix. day of July, my Lord paid for xiij. horse for ther heres to Rowchester xiij.s.

Item, for malmesey iij.d.

Item, the same day, spent at Sedyngeborn in horsemett and mannesmete vj.s. ij.d.

Item, at Rowchester, the same day v.s. iiij.d.

xx.° die. July

Knolles. } Item, the xx. day of July, my Lady paied to Knolles for iiij. dayes werk xvj.d.

Item, to his man for iiij. dayes werke viij.d.

Gamelyn. } Item, the same day, my Lady [toke] to Gamelyn uppon rekenenge, as it perith be her billes xl.s.

Item, the xxj. day of July, my Lord spent at Gravessend, with barge here and all ix.s. iiij.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord paied at London for xxxiiij. yerdes and di. of Kendall,[1] the yerde iiij.d. ob. summa xij.s. x.d.

Item, the same day, for xxij. yerdes more, the yerd iij.d. ob. summa vj.s. vj.d.

1 Cloth made at Kendall: Kendall green is often spoken of by subsequent writers, Kendall is again mentioned on p. 222.

Lytell Richard } Item, the same day, paied to lytell Richard for wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to Bawedwyn for wages at London viij.d.

Item, the same day, to Clegge for wages at London iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, the same day, to the barbour for shavynge v.d.

Herry Catley. } Item, the same day, paid to Herry Catley for makyng clene of a knyff of my Lordes, and for a chape[1] vj.d.

Item, the same day, for botehyre to Redcliff iiij.d.

The smyth at London. } Item, the same day, paied at Redcliff to the smyth, of London, for shoinge of my Lordes horse ij.s.

Item, my Lord spente ther in brede and drynk xij.d.

Item, to hym that brout the bowes fro Mongomery ij.d.

Clasby. } Item, the same day, my Lord ress. of Clasby a payre of hosen, and my Lord gaff hym that brout them for poyntes, and for his labor vj.d.

Cordwaner. } Item, the same day, to a cordwaner for a payr slippes for my Lord viij.d. Item, for mendynge of my lordes botes iiij.d, and my Lord gaff hym to drynk ij.d. summa xiiij.d.

Item, to Xpofer Cresford, my Lord gaff hym the same tyme iiij.d.

T. Seynclow. } Item, the same day, to Thomas Seynclow to bye hym botes and hosen vj.s. viij.d.

xxj. day.

The tenaunt of the Whigth Hert at Stepenhyth. } Item, the same day, my Lord rekened with the Goodman of the Whigth Herte at Redcliff for his horsemet sen he cam to London, and in his beinge in Kent, and he axseth alowaunce for viij. horse stondyng with hym viij. dayes, the day and nygth j.d. summa iiij.s. viij.d.

Item, for iiij. horse of M. Gorges, viij. dayes ij.s. iiij.d.

Item, for v. horse ij. dayes at hardmet[2] x.d.

Item, for v. horse iiij. dayes at gresse

[1] "Chape" is a word which occurs in Shakespeare, "All's Well that ends Well," Act iv. sc. 3., and it usually means a catch or hook for a dagger, or knife, by which it is held in its place, or fastened to the belt.

[2] i. e. hardmeat, or corn, as distinguished from *grass* in the next entry.

Item, for bor borde of iiij. men vij. dayes iiij.s.

Item, for the glasiers horse iij. dayes iij.d.

Summa, beside the gresse . . . . .

London. The baker for horsebred. } Item, the same tyme, my Lord leffte unpaied to the baker for vj. doss. horsebrede[1]

vj.s. Paid.

The sadeler. } Item, ther is owynge to the sadeler, the same tyme, for a webbe for a gyrth, and for ij. gylt boses

Masons Wiff. } M^d^. This day, my Lord sent to Masons wiff, Xpofer Cresford standyng bye, vj. long bowes, and a longe gown of velvet, furred with shankes

Item, the same day, my Lord spent at Brendewode in horsemett and mannes met xj.s. ix.d. ob.

xxij. die July.

Item, the xxij. day of July, my Lord spent at Chemysford in horsemet and mannessemet vij.s. ij.d.

Item, the same day, for costes at Esterforth ix.d.

Item, the same day, for his beyteng at Colchester ij.s. ix.d. ob.

The Catour. } Item, the same day, my Lady paied and delyverd to the cator uppon rekenenge xxvj.s. viij.d.

Andrew. } M^d^. Wher ther was axsed for a payr of syngell hosen for Andrew j.d. Item, for a peyr close hosen for hym iij.d. Item, for lynenge for the same ij.d. Item, for makynge of a gown to hym v.d. summa xj.d.

Byngley. } Item, for makyng of a gown to Byngley viij.d.

The lad of the kechyn. } Item, for makyng of a gown to the lad of the kechyn vj.d.

Robart of Stabill. } Item, for makyng of a payr hosen to Robart of the Stabyll, and lynenge to the same viij.d.

Item, for sherenge of a yerde of brode cloth, and ij. hose clothes ij.d.

The some ij.s. vj.d.: my Lady paied of the same ij.s.

[1] Crossed out in the MS., in consequence of subsequent payment.

xxiij. die. July.

Sir John Leonas. } Item, the xxiij. day of July, my Lady paied by Thomas Seynclow to Sir John Leonas, that cam from Hadleyth, uppon his wages x.s.

Robart of Stabill. } Item, the same day, for makenge of Robyn a stabilles gown iiij.d.

Roger of Stabill. } Item, the same day, to Roger for wages viij.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord spent at Sudbury xxj.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord spent at Bury in horsemet and mannesmete iiij.s. viij.d.

Item, the same day at nygth, my Lord spent at Thetforth in horsemett and mannesmet xx.s. ix.d.

xxiiij. die July.

M^d^. The xxiiij. day of July, my Lord cam to my Master Sir Thomas Howardes place at Westethorpp.

xxv. die. July.

A sadilll cloth. } Item, the xxv. day of July, at Norwiche, paied be Seynclow for ij. yerdes and di. and di. qrter of blak cloth, for a sadylclow for my Lord, the yerde xj.d. ij.s. vj.d.

Item, the same day, for iiij. yerdes Kendall for Andrew Partrich xxj.d.

Item, for v. yerdes narow Kendall for Pakmans man xx.d.

xxvj. die. July.

This day, my Lord cam to soper to my master Sir Thomas, and the same day gaff to an ermyte be the wey xij.d.

Clegge. } Item, the same day, to Clegge for his costes to London iiij.s.

Item, in almes iiij.d.

Item, the xxvij. day of July, my Lord gaff at my master Sir Thomas plase,[1] ferst to the norsery x.s.

Item, to the botelers vj.s. viij.d.

Item, to the porter xij.d.

Item, to the parker iij.s. iiij.d.

[1] It appears by an entry just above that Sir Thomas Howard's "place" was at Westhorp, where Lord Howard visited him, and gave rewards to the servants.

Item, to the wardrop xx.d.

Item, to porefolke at the gate viij.d.

Item, to the yeman of the horse x.s.

Item, to Whitby for his costes home viij.d.

Roger of Stabill. } Item, to Roger, of stabill, for wages xij.d.

Hamond. } Item, to Hamond, of Neyland, for a gown xiiij.d.

Item, that he paid for my Lordes offrenge at Norwich iiij.d.

Item, in shoyinge there iij.d. ob.

xxvij. die July.

Item, the xxvij. day of July, my Lord spent at Bodisdale in horsmet and mannesmet xiij.s. vj.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord spent at Wulpot in horsemett and mannesmet viij.s. vj.d.

Item, the same day, for costes at Bylston ix.d.

James Hegstall. } Item, the same day, to James Hakstall for his gown xviij.d.

xxviij. die July.

The Bregander maker. } Item, the xxviij. day of July, paid to Perse Devans, brygander maker, in party of payment uppon the makyng of a peyr breganders for my Lord xiij.s. iiij.d.

And so he hath resseyved in all xiij.s. iiij.d.

Item, the same day, paid to the caryere for bryngynge home bowes from London to Stoke[1] viij.d.

Item, the same day, to Master Gorge that he gaff to my Lady Jostelyns norse at London xx.d.

M. Gorge. } Item, that he toke Morton be my Lordes comaundement xvj.d.

Item, for his horsemett at Colchester viij.d.

Item, in almes iiij.d. Item, that he gaff a man that brout tydenges viij.d. Summa xij.d.

Item, the same day, to Fynche for shavenge of my Lord v.d.

Item, for horsebred fet from Neylond xij.d.

Shill. } Item, to Bawdewin that he toke Shille iiij.d.

[1] "Out of Skotland" originally stood in this entry, but the words were struck through by Thomas Seynclow, who kept the book at this date.

Item, for almes j.d.

T. Seynclow. } M^d^. This day my Lord rekened with me, Thomas Seynclow, and it drew that I had resseyved of my Lord, as it perith be a boke of percelles xviij.li. xj.s. viij.d.

And I have paied ageyn in percelles, as before wretyn with my hande, beside a nobill that my Lord gaff to master Nevell [by] his own handes, and also sertayn parcelles that my Lady hath paied, as the boke shewith, from the xiij. day of July, unto this day xviij.li. xj.s. x.d.

And so my Lord oweth me, the said T. Seynclow ij.d.

Gamelyn, carpenter. } Item, the same day, my Lord rekened with Gamelen, and he had resseyved before, as it apered be his endentor xxxvij.li.

And my Lady toke hym, the xix. day of July, as is before wretyn xl.s.

And this day, my Lord toke hym xl.s.

And so he hath ress. in all unto this day xlj.li.

Sir Perse a Lye, for Polsted. } Item, the same day, rec. of my Lady vj.s. viij.d. which he toke Sir Perse a Lye uppon the reparacion uppon the parsonage of Polsted; and so he hath ress. in all unto this day xiij.s. iiij.d.

Thomas Payn. } Item, the same day, my Lord ress. of Thomas Payn, fermer of Whersted, uppon his rekeneng uppon his ferme[1] xx.s.

Wretyn in the boke of resseytes.

Item, the same day, my Lord resseved of Andrew Wodewose uppon a rekenenge xxvj.s. viij.d.

Thomas Seynclow. } Withe xlvj.s. viij.d. my Lord delyverd to Thomas Seynclow, the same day, to count fore xlvj.s. viij.d.

And he paied to . . . . . .[2] of Hyham for bryngenge of ij. bukkes ij.s.

Item, to Clappam, be my Lordes commaundement xij.d.

xxix. die July.

Item, the xxix. day of July, for horsebred xij.d.

Item, to Totsayn for shoyis iij.d.

Item, to on of Bures that browt a bok iiij.d.

[1] This entry and the next are crossed out in the MS., probably because, as is stated, they were "written in the book of receipts," which is not known to be extant. The same thing has occurred before: see p. 218. [2] The name is left blank in the MS.

Thorppe of Stratford. } And the last day of July, in the xxij. yere of Kyng Edward the [iiii.th], my Lord paied to Thorppe, of Stratford, uppon rekenenge xl.s.

And so he hath resseyved in all xij.li. viij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to Robart Clerkes mayde for a present ij.d.

Master Edmond Daniell. } Item, the same day, a rekenenge made with Master Edmond Danyell, and he axseth alowance for wyn paid for my Lord at Bury ij.d. Item, that he paid at Norwiche be my Lordes comaundemente to a man viij.d. Item, for a gowne for his childe xx.d. For that he paied at my Master, Sir Thomas, to the carpenters xij.d. Item, there to the glasiers viij.d. Item, at Loppam for dryngynge iiij.d. summa v.s. ij.d. paid hym this same day, be the handis of Thomas Seynclow v.s. ij.d.

Item, wher my Lord toke hym, the xxvij. day of July, x.s. for to reken fore, he spent it in suche percelles as foloeth.

Ferst, for his costes and his men to Wevenho viij.d. Item, to the carters the same day iiij.d. Item, to the parker of Neylond xx.d. Item, to the walkeres,[1] viij.d. Item, to the parker of Bures, and to his wiff, vj.s. viij.d. Item, to Somer of Neylond ij.d. summa x.s. ij.d.

The Steward. } Item, the same day, my Lord rekened with the Steward, from the xxviij. day of June unto Saterday last past, and he axseth alowaunce suche percelles as foluyth.

Ferst, that he paied, the xx. day of July, to Payn for vj. dayes werke xij.d.

Item, to Skynner, iiij. dayes viij.d.

John Chester, vj. dayes viij.d.

Cottynges man, for viij. days iij.s.

Blyante.[2] } Cuttynges chylde, xviij. dayes iij.s.

Halybred, vj. dayes xij.d.

Wryte, xviij. dayes iij.s.

Item, iiij.c. nayle for the joyners viij.d.

[1] We have before had items of money paid to persons who went on foot, and to the "footmen," and this seems a similar entry.

[2] This and the two next entries of the same name in the margin are in the hand-writing of Lord Howard.

Item, for carters costes for fettyng home ij. lodes lyme iiij.d.
Item, for his costes to Colchester, to ley upp malt iiij.d.
Item, for iiij. yerdes ulsumma[1] for colers for carthorse viij.d.
Item, to Bawdwyn, of Leveneheth, for exsenge of a carte iiij.d.
Item, to Welles for makynge of iij.c. brome xxj.d.
Item, to Robart Rowland for wages ij.s.
Item, for the carters costes to fett ij. lodes lyme, whyl my Lord was at Colchester iiij.d.

Summa xix.s. j.d.

Blyante, the steward. } Item, the same day, my Lord alowed and paied hym for xvj. gese iiij.s.
Item, for costes ij.d.
Item, to Werwell for his halff yer wages xiij.d.
Item, to Beynall for his wages xx.d.
Item, for syngyng bred j.d.
Item, for iij. mowers iij. dayes and di. iij.s. vj.d.
Item, to Skynner for iij. dayes and di. vij.d.
Item, to John Chastyn for iiij. dayes viij.d.
Item, to Baker for iiij. dayes teddynge of gresse[3] iiij.d.
Item, for the carters costes in fechynge ij. lodes lyme iiij.d.

Summa xiij.s. j.d.

Blyante, the steward. } Item, my Lord alowed hym, and paied the same day to hym, that he paied to Payen for ix. dayes werke in ij. wekes xviij.d.
Item, to John Chester ix. dayes the said ij. wekes xviij.d.
Item, Thomas Halibred xj. dayes the said ij. weekes xxij.d.
Item, Thomas Barker for ix. dayes in the said ij. wekes ix.d.
Debynham, iij. dayes di. xviij.d.
Willm Joly vj. dayes, on day mowynge, and vij. dayes and di. mo ij. wekes next affter xix.d.
Palmer, v. dayes x.d.
Abell, v. dayes x.d.

[1] So the word stands in the MS.

[2] "Tedding of grass" is shaking it out of the swathe, after it has been mown. It is a provincial word, common to most of the eastern counties.

Skynner, v. dayes	x.d.
Fynche, a day mowynge	iiij.d.[1]
Enfeld, a day mowenge	iiij.d.
Item, for the carteres costes to Sudbury	ij.d.
Item, for carteres costes to feche ij. lodes lyme	iiij.d.
Item, for exsenge of a cart	vj.d.
Item, to Bawdwyn for makenge ij. new plowes	viij.d.
Item, for a fely to a carte	iiij.d.
Item, to Willm Welles for makynge of iij.c. brome	xxj.d.
Item, for a kalvis skyn	v.d.
	Summa xvj.s.

Summa totall that my Lord hath alowed hym drawith xlviij.s. ij.d.

Which my Lord paid hym be the handes of Thomas Seynclow.

Cuttynge. } Also he showeth in the said rekenynge, that Cuttynge hath wrowte in my Lordes werkes, his man and his chylde, ij. hole wekes.

Wryte. } And Wryte ij. hole wekes also.[3]

Cuttynge. } Also, the ferst day of August, my Lord paied to Cuttynge by the handes of Thomas Seynclow, in party of payment of iij. hole wekes werke vj.s. viij.d.

And so he hath ress. in all xiij.s. iiij.d.

And his men are all content unto Saterday last past.

And so is the steward for all maner of laboureres that he can ax.

Pecok. } And the same day, my Lord toke Cuttynge to take Pecok iij.s. iiij.d.

The Joyners. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to the joyners, be the handes of the said Senclow x.s.

And so thei have rec. in all xx.s.

The Cator. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to the cator for how-sold, rekened be John Skynner, and paid be Seynclow xvj.s. iij.d.

And so he is all content unto Saterday last past.

John Skynner. } Item, the same day to John Skynner, that he paied for cates whyll my Lord was at Colchester ij.s. viij.d.

[1] Fynche, unless it be a different man, was usually paid for mowing of a different kind: we have had various entries of v.d. to him for "shaving my Lord."

[2] This and the preceding memorandum are struck through in the MS.

Item, the same day, geven to John Brown iiij.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord gaff to my Master Sir Thomas Howard xij.d.

Item, to a clerke that wold have bene in my Lordes servise iiij.d.

Item, to a woman that brout peris j.d.

Item, for a pype for the fole j.d.

Item, for a lok for the almes tobbe[1] ij.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord paid to Thomas Thorpp for offerenge at Walsyngham viij.d.

Item, the ij.de day of August, to Edward Johnson for wages iij.s. iiij.d.

James Baker. } Item, the same day, to James Baker for wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Clegge. } Item, the same day to Clegge, for that he paied more for his costes than my Lord toke hym xx.d.

John Davy. } Item, the same day, to John Davy for wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Herry Porter. } Item, the same day, to Herry Porter for wages iij.s. iiij.d.

The smyth. } Item, the same day, to the smyth for wages ij.s.

Dale } Item, the same day, to Dale for wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Thomas Trewynan. } Item, to Thomas Trewynan for wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to Robart Clerkes man ij.d.

Item, to a woman that brout peres iij.d.

A rekenenge made by my Lord with the steward the xij. day of Octobre, in the xxij. yere of the kynge, from the iij.de day of August unto that day.

Ferst, he axseth that he paied the iij.de day of August, for a payre of hand-trayes, and ij. payre of skattreyes, weyynge xxiiij.li. ij.s.

Item, the same day, for fechynge home of ij. lodes lyme iiij.d.

Item, to Payn, for vj. dayes werke xij.d.

Item, to Skynner, for vj. dayes werke xij.d.

Item, to Halybred, for vj. dayes werke xij.d.

Item, to Wellis, for makenge of iij.c. brome xxj.d.

Item, to Cuttynges man and chylde, eche of them vj. dayes ij.s.

Summa ix.s. j.d.

Cuttyng. } Md. That Cuttyng hym selff wrowt here this weke vj. dayes.

[1] The almes *tub*, was also sometimes called the alms basket—the receptacle for broken victuals for the poor.

The steward. } Item, he axseth unto Saterday, the x. day of August, for laboures in the ponde.

Ferst, that he delyverd to my Lady ij.s.

Item, for a c. nayles ij.d.

Item, to Skynner, for iiij. dayes viij.d.

Item, to Halybred, for v. dayes x.d.

Blyante.[1] } Item, that he paied to Lely, a colermaker, for xiiij. dayes makenge colers, and mendynge of horse herneys iiij.s. viij.d.

Item, to Bed for a doss. peyr of gloves for the hervest men xij.d.

Item, that he paied for iiij. horse skynnes vij.s. viij.d.

Item, that he paied for v. calves skynnes xx.d.

Item, for ij. yerdes brown cloth to mend the colers iiij.d.

Item, to a man of Neylond for makeng clene the yarde before the bern dore at the deyre vj.d.

Item, to old Baker for kepynge the bern v. dayes v.d.

Item, to Cuttynges man, for iiij. dayes, and his chylde v. dayes xviij.d.

Item, to Campell, for vij. dayes xiiij.d.

Item, to Mowse for gaderynge the tythes uppon a rekenenge ij.s.

Summa xiiij.s. vij.d.

Cuttyng. } M^d^. Cuttyng was here this weke iiij. dayes.

Pecok. } Item, Pecok was here the last weke iiij. dayes, and iiij. dayes this weke.

Blyante. } Item, the same day, the xth day of August, the steward made comenaunt with John Baker, to serve my Lord from Mydsomer to Michelmesse for the summa of viij.s., whereof this Saterday, the x. day of August, he hath resseyved ij.s.

Item, the same day, paied to Moleyns on his wages xij.d.

Item, to Blomsted on his wages ij.s.

Item, to Robard Dale, be my Lordes comaundement, on his wages xx.d.

Item, to William Longe on his wages xij.d.

Blyante. } Item, for ij. payles for the masons iiij.d.

Item, for makenge of the botom of a seve iiij.d.

[1] This name, as usual, is entered in the margin by Lord Howard. The same is the case for several pages forward.

Item, for ij. cartes costes to fette lyme iiij.d.
Item, for a combe of whigth salt iij.s.
Item, for a c. nayles to the kervers[1] ij.d.
Item, to Robart Smyth on his wages xij.d.
Item, to Rychard Alphay on his wages viij.d.
Item, to Welles for makenge of ij.c. brome xiiij.d.
Item, to Thomas Baker for kepynge of the berne vj. dayes vj.d.
Blyante. } Item, to Bawdewyn, of Leveneheth, for makynge of an extre iiij.d.

Item, that he paied for the carters costes in fechynge of lyme, the xvj. day of August ij.d.
Item, for a payre of new carte wheles to Danyell of Hadleyth vij.s.
Item, that he paied for offerynge of the chyldre of the chapell on our Lady day the Assempsion ij.d.
Item, to Bawdewyn, of Levenheth, for ij. extres viij.d.
Item, for ij. cartes costes in fechynge home lyme, the xx. day of August iiij.d.
Item, for the carters costes to feche malt at Colchester ij.d.
Summa xxiiij.s.

Blyante. } Item, that he paied to hervest men, from Monday the xij. day of August, to Saterday the xvij. day of August.
Ferst, to Stonard for iij. dayes and di. xiiij.d.
Item, to Richard Debenham, iiij. dayes and di. xviij.d.
Item, to Thomas Skynner, iiij. dayes and di. xviij.d.
Item, Robart Smyth, iiij. dayes and di. xviij.d.
Item, Roger Leger, iiij. dayes and di. xviij.d.
Item, John Roberds, iiij. dayes and di. xviij.d.
John Nete, iiij. dayes and di. xviij.d.
Thomas Abell, iiij. days and di. xvj.d.
Willm Bradley, iij. dayes and di. xiiij.d.
John Capyn, iij. dayes and di. xiiij.d.
Richard Fryth, iij. dayes and di. xiiij.d.
Robart Bakon, ij. dayes and di. x.d.

[1] No doubt *carvers* of wood, previously several times mentioned.

John Payn, iiij. dayes xvj.d.
Robart Sandacre, iiij. dayes and di. xviij.d.
Robart Wast, iij. dayes and di. xiiij.d.
Summa xix.s. x.d.

Hervest men.

Blyante. } Monday the xix. day of August, unto Fryday the xxiij. day of the same monyth

John Stonard, iij. dayes and di. xiiij.d.
Richard Debenham, iiij. dayes xvj.d.
Thomas Skynner, iiij. dayes xvj.d.
Robart Smyth, iiij. dayes xvj.d.
Roger Leggere, ij. dayes viij.d.
Thomas Abell, iiij. dayes and di. xviij.d.
Blyante. } Richard Fryth, iiij. dayes xvj.d.
Robard Bakon, iiij. dayes xvj.d.
John Payne, iiij. dayes xvj.d.
Richard Tornor, iiij. dayes xvj.d.
Willm Bedon, i. day and di. vj.d.
John Hedge, ij. dayes viij.d.
John Brende, ij. dayes viij.d.
Summa of the weke x.s. viij.d.

Blyante. } Item, he axseth that he payed, from the x. day of August, unto the xxiij. day of August, ferst to John Myles, Cuttynges man, for v. dayes xx.d.

Item, to Robart Horsley, for ix. dayes and di. xix.d.
Summa iij.s. iij.d.

Cuttynge. } M^d^. That John Cuttynge hath wrowt unto the said day, ix. dayes and di.

Pekok. } Item, Nicholas Pekok hath wrowt ix. days and di.

Blyante. } Item, he axseth, from Monday the xix. day of August, unto Saterday the xxiij. day of August, in the saffron pane.

Ferst, John Myles, iiij. dayes xij.d.
Item, for Robart Fuller, iiij. dayes xij.d.
Item, to old Baker, for iiij. dayes xij.d.

Item, to yong Halybred, for iiij. dayes	viij.d.
Item, to John Want, for iiij. dayes	viij.d.
John Berkerton, ix. dayes and di.	xix.d.
Item, to Breges man, for iiij. dayes	xij.d.
Item, Halybred, ix. dayes and di.	xix.d.
Item, for a c. of ij.d. nayle to the joyners	ij.d.
Item, Thomas Jilles, ix. dayes and di.	xix.d.
Summa	x.s. iij.d.[1]

Blyante. } Item, from Saterday the xxiij. day of August, unto Saterday the xxxj. day of August.

Ferst for Cuttynges cosyn, vj. dayes	ij.s.
Item, Myles, Cuttynges man, vj. dayes	ij.s.
Item, Cuttynges chyld, vj. dayes	xij.d.
Item, Thomas Jille, vj. dayes	xij.d.
Item, Bekerton, vj. dayes	xij.d.
Item, Halybred, vj. dayes	xij.d.
Item, for iij. seme otes to Thomas Cooke	xij.s.
Summa	xx.s.

Cuttyng. } Cuttyng, mason, in this weke
Pekok wrowt this weke vj. dayes[2]

The saffron pane, and byndyng of barley in the same weke, August.

Blyante. } Ferst that he paied to Leger, for iiij. dayes	viij.d.
Item, to John Mylles, vj. dayes	xij.d.
Item, to Robart Fuller, vj. dayes	xij.d.
Item, to John Payne, vj. dayes	xij.d.
Item, to John Want, vj. dayes	xij.d.
Item, to Bregers man, vj. dayes	xij.d.
Item, to Richard Debenham, ij. dayes	iiij.d.
Item, to Thomas Skynner for threshynge, vj. dayes	xij.d.
Item, to John Abell for vj. days threshynge	xij.d.

[1] This "Summa" is upon an erasure, and several of the entries in this part of the book are interlineations.

[2] Neither of these items have any sum opposite to them.

Item, to John Campell, for vj. dayes xij.d.
Item, to old Baker, for iiij. dayes iiij.d.
Item, the xxx. day of August, for fechynge ij. cartes lyme iiij.d.
Item, to John Bakon iiij. dayes viij.d.
Summa x.s. iiij.d.

Septembre. } Item, from the ij.de day of Septembre, unto Saterday the vij.th day of the same monyth.

Ferst to Willm Cuttyng, v. dayes and di. xxij.d.
Thomas Myles, Cuttynges man, v. dayes and di. xxij.d.
Robart Horsley his chylde, v. dayes and di. xj.d.
Thomas Jilles, v. dayes and di. xj.d.
John Bekerton, v. dayes and di. xj.d.
Thomas Haleybred, v. dayes and di. xj.d.
Summa vij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to the saffron pane

Blyante. } John Mylles, iij. dayes vj.d.
Robard Fuller, iij. dayes vj.d.
John Payne, v. dayes and di. xj.d.
John Chester, for v. dayes and di. xj.d.
Item, to Thomas Campell, for v. dayes and di. xj.d.
Item, Thomas Skynner, for threshynge, v. dayes and di. xj.d.
Item, to John Abell, for v. dayes and di. xj.d.
Item, to Sir William, for syngynge brede iiij.d.
Item, to John Mershe, and Laurenes of the halle, for werkynge in the saffron pane, be my Ladyes comaundement xij.d.
Item, for carters costes to fet malt at Manytre, from Willm Broke ij.d.
Item, for a new extre, the same day vj.d.
Item, for caryage of iiij. lodes lyme, the same weke viij.d.
Summa viij.s. iij.d.

Cuttyng. } Md. Cuttynge was here this weke v. dayes and di.

Pekok. } Item, Pekok was here this weke v. dayes and di.

Item, he axseth, for Monday[1] the ix. day of Septembre, unto Saterday the xv. day of the said monyth.

[1] Sic in MS., but, perhaps, we ought to read "*from* Monday."

Blyante, the steward. } Ferst, he bowt at Wulpett fere, and paied for, xviij. steres for my Lordes store ix.li.

Item, for his costes ther the same tyme viij.d.

Item, that he paied to Baseleis, carter, be my Ladyes byddyng iiij.d.

Item, that he paid to the Lord of Seynt Johns[1] carter, be the comaundement of my Lord iiij.d.

Item, for fettyng of iiij. lodes lyme, the same weke viij.d.

Item, that he paied to Willm Cuttyng for v. dayes werke xx.d.

Item, to John Bekerton, for v. dayes x.d.

Item, to Thomas Julles, for v. dayes x.d.

Item, to Robart Horseley, for v. dayes x.d.

Item, to Thomas Halybred, for v. dayes x.d.

Item, to John Payn, for v. dayes x.d.

Item, to John Chester, for v. dayes x.d.

Item, to Thomas Skynner, for v. dayes x.d.

Item, to Thomas Abell, for v. dayes x.d.

Item, that he paied to the coler maker for xiiij. dayes werke ij.s. iiij.d.

Item, that he paied to Sparkes kart, for bryngynge home of a tonne of fre stone vj.d.

Summa ix.li. xiij.s. ij.d.

Cuttyng. } M^d^. John Cuttyng was here this weke v. dayes.

Pekok. } Item, Nycholas Pekok was here this weke v. dayes.

Blyante. } Item, he axseth that he paied to Mowse, in party of payment of his wages xij.d.

Item, that he payed to the cowper for xiiij. dayes iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, that he toke to Werwell on his wages xij.d.

Item, that he toke to Benehale for his wages xij.d.

Item, that he paid to John Reves felow viij.d.

Item, that he paied to Plomsted xij.d.

Item, to hym that brout flesh from Master Wades j.d.

[1] It may be doubted what Lord of St. John is here intended: perhaps, one of the descendants of Thomas de Poynings, who died in 1428, although it has been supposed that from that date (if not earlier) until 1539, when William Paulet was created Lord St. John, the barony was in abeyance.

Item, that he toke to Roger a stabyll for wages xx.d.

Item, that he paied to Bawdyn, of Leveneheth, for anextre,[1] and makyng of a plow viij.d.

Item, that he payed to John a Denby for lyme, uppon rekenenge xl.s.

Item, that he paid for costes for fettyng of ij. lodes lyme more iiij.d.

Item, that he paid for ij. faunes and ij. sheppes ij.s. viij.d.

Item, for Burgeys costes, whan he went to Sir Herry Wentworthis iiij.d.

Summa liij.s. ix.d.

Blyante. } Item, ther is owynge unto Saterday the xxv. day of Septembre, for the percelles as foluyth.

Cuttyng. } John Cuttyng, v. dayes this weke

Pekok. } Thomas Pekok, iiij. dayes and di.

Willm Cuttyng, v. dayes xx.d.

Robart Fuller his chylde, v. dayes x.d.

Thomas Julles, v. dayes x.d.

John Bekerton, v. dayes x.d.

Thomas Halybred, v. dayes x.d.

This weke with Hew Dyker: ferst, John Chester, v. dayes x.d.

John Campell, v. dayes x.d.

And John Payne, v. dayes x.d.

Summa vij.s. vj.d.

M^d^. Thomas Skynner and Abell ware here this weke, eche of them v. dayes xx.d.

Blyante. } Item, ther is owynge from Monday unto Saterday, the xxix. day of Septembre.

Cuttyng. } Ferst, to John Cuttyng, for vj. dayes

Thomas Pekok, for vj. dayes

Item, to Willm Cuttyng for vj. dayes ij.s.

Item, to Robart Fuller his chyld, for vj. dayes xij.d.

Item, to Thomas Julles, for vj. dayes xij.d.

[1] i.e. an axle-tree. This wheel-wright, of the name of Baldwin, who has been before mentioned, is not to be confounded with the Baldwin who formed part of the domestic establishment of Lord Howard, and whose name has frequently occurred in these accounts.

Item, to John Bekerton, for vj. dayes xij.d.
Item, to Thomas Halybred, for vj. dayes xij.d.
Item, the same weke with Hew Dyker: ferst, John Chester, for vj. dayes xij.d.
Item, John Campell, vj. dayes xij.d.
Item, John Payn, laborynge on the ponde, vj. dayes xij.d.
Item, Thomas Skynner for threshynge, vj. dayes xij.d.
Item, Thomas Abell for thresshynge, vj. dayes xij.d.
Item, Thomas Palmer for threshynge, vj. dayes xij.d.
Item, Willm Mowse for savynge of whete, vj. dayes vj.d.
Item, Fyshyr dowter of Polsted for savynge, vj. dayes vj.d.
Item, to old Baker for pykenge of whete, vj. days in the berne vj.d.
Summa xv.s. ij.d.
Item, in the same weke, the steward paied for iiij. lodes lyme fechyng viij.d.
Item, to Robart Smyth, on his wages xx.d.
Item, to Benale, uppon his wages iiij.d.
Item, to Reve, uppon his wages iiij.d.
Item, to Panton, uppon his wages iiij.d.
Summa iij.s. iiij.d.
Item, there is owyng from Monday, unto Satyrday the v.th day of Octobre.
Cuttyng. } Ferst, to John Cuttyng for vj. dayes
Item, to Robart Fuller his chylde, vj. dayes xij.d.
Item, to Thomas Jilus, for vj. dayes xij.d.
Item, to Thomas Halybred, for vj. dayes xij.d.
Item, with Hew Dyker, the same weke, John Chesteyn, vj. dayes xij.d.
Item, to John Payn, for vj. dayes xij.d.
Item, to Thomas Skynner, for vj. dayes threshynge xij.d.
Item, to Thomas Abell, for vj. dayes xij.d.
Item to Thomas Palmer, for vj. dayes xij.d.
Item, to Willm Mowse, for vj. dayes sawenge vj.d.
Item, to Fyshers dawter, for vj. dayes sawyng [1] vj.d.
Item, to old Baker, for pykenge of whete in the bern, vj. dayes vj.d.

[1] Above we have had "savynge of whete," and here it is spelt "sawynge:" perhaps, in both instances we are to take it as *sowing*, and not as *saving*, or getting in, wheat.

Item, for fettynge of iiij. lodes lyme, for the carters costes viij.d.

Summa ix.s. vj.d.

Item, the vij. day of Octobre, the steward paid for the carters costes in fettyng ij. lodes lyme iiij.d.

Item, the ix. day of Octobre, for a c. nayle for the joyners ij.d.

Item, the x. day of Octobre, for mendynge of the new glasse in the chapell viij.d.

Item, for fettynge of iiij. lodes lyme, for the carters costes viij.d.

Summa xxij.d.

Blyante. } Summa totall, that the steward hath paid unto this day, draweth unto the some of xx.li. iij.s. vj.d.

Wherof he hath ress. for xx. wull felles [1] sold to Bedford xiij.s. iiij.d.

Item, he ress. of my Lord, the xv. day of Septembre xl.s.

Item, of my Lady, the xxiij. day of August xxx.s.

Item, of my Lady, about the ix. day of Septembre ix.li.

Item, of Welde, for ix. steres he rec. v.l. viij.s.

Item, of Welde, for iiij. cow bolokkes xxviij.s.

Item, he hath ress. uppon the sherlynges [2] x.s.

Item, he must rec. of Bedford for sherlynges x.s.

Summa totall rec. xx.li. xix.s. iiij.d.

M^d^. The steward hath sold all the sherlenges, from clyppynge tyme tyll Pardon Sonday, for ij.s. a dossen.

Blyante. } Item, from Sonday the vj. day of Octobre, unto Saterday the xij.^th^ day of the same monyth.

Cuttyng. } John Cuttyng, vj. dayes

Willm Cuttyng, vj. dayes

Thomas Myles, vj. dayes ij.s.

Robard Fuller, vj. dayes xij.d.

John Brown, vj. dayes xij.d.

[1] "Felles" are, of course, *hides*; and "wull felles" were, probably, hides upon which the "wool" was left.

[2] "Sherlynges" are *shearlings*.

Thomas Jollis,[1] vj. dayes	xij.d.
John Bykerton, vj. dayes	xij.d.
Thomas Halybred, vj. dayes	xij.d.
Thomas Skynner, vj. dayes	xij.d.
Abell, vj. dayes	xij.d.
Item, Palmer, vj. dayes	xij.d.
Item, Mowse, iiij. dayes sawynge	iiij.d.
Item, Fyshers dawter, iiij. dayes sawenge	iiij.d.
Item, Baker the elder, iiij. dayes	iiij.d.
Item, to Plomsted, for ij. c. brome makyng	xiiij.d.
Item, Chester, v. dayes	x.d.
Item, Mylles, a daye	ij.d.
Summa	xiiij.s. ij.d.

M^d^. The xiiij. day of Octobre, my Lord paid hym[2] in redy mony xxx.s. vj.d.

And so he is all content for the laborers unto Saterday last past, the xij. day of Octobre.[3]

Becham	vj.[4]
Bliant	vj.
Richard Bolok	vj.
John Barker	vij.
John Broone	vij.
Bronnyng	vij.
Bornet	vij.
John Boone	vij.

[1] This name has before assumed various forms, Jiles, Jilles, Julles, Jilus, and now Jollis: they are all the same man, and his true name was most likely Giles.

[2] "Hym" is probably the steward, Blyante.

[3] Here the MS. breaks off abruptly, and we come to an index of names beginning with those belonging to the letter B, and continuing regularly to Y. The names in the letter A are wanting, the leaf having been cut away.

[4] These numerals probably had reference to some other book, not now known, as the Manuscript before us is un-paged.

Raff Barlescolis	vij.
John Baker, of Colcester	viij.
Jamus Baker	
John Bonfilde	
Willm Baker	
Willm Benam	viij.
Arnold	
Ric. Brwer	
John Baker	
Roger Bronfelde	ix.
Baudwyn	
Corson	vj.
John Calle	ix.
Richard Cokke, bocher	
John Cooke, of Herwich	
Richard Corteman	ix.
John Carter	
Robt Catelein	
Cresford	x.
Tomas Cooke	
Robt. Cooke	
Robard Clerke	
John Croos	xvj.
Maist^{r}. Charles	xxiiij.
Edmond Daniel	xj.
Danke	
Daniel	
Daniel	
Diago	
John Davy, Turton strete	
Davy, of Neylond	
Dalamare	xj.

William Davy, baker	xxj.
Erdiswyk	
John Eltherton	
Fastolff	vj.
John Fieryng	xij.
Fynsche	xj.
Edmond Frende	xj.
John Fryere	xij.
Garard Franchman	
Edmond Gorge	ij.
Willm Gilys	xj.
Steven Howith	
Henyngham	v.
John Hobbes	xij.
Willm Hil	
Harbronde	
John Honte	
Johnson	xiij.
Davy Johns	xiij.
Palmer Jamys	
Richard Knyvet	j.
Kunste	xiij.
Katby	xiij.
Kenton	
John Klegge	xxj.
Kolwyn	xxiiij.
Robard Lattemer	iiij.

Lulay of Harwich	xiiij.
Lalford	
John Larke	
Harry Manewaryng	vj.
Renolde Morgan	xv.
Newton	xv.
Oliver	xv.
Sir Willm Pyrton	ij.
Palgrave	xv.
Parker of Harwich	
George Porter	xvj.
Piper of Brykelsey	
Robt. Petman	
John Partryge	xvj.
John Partryge	
Personne of Manetre	xvij.
Pynchebek	
Pierson of Cromer	
John Porter	
Harry Pigote	
Peverel	
John Porser	xx.
Perryn, crosbowe maker	xxij.
Andrewe Partrige	xxiiij.
Robard Rys	xvij.
Roger of Stabul	xxj.
Roynton	xxiij.
Thomas Sampson	iij.
Sampson	

Sencler	iiij.
Willm Shelle	xviij.
Jamis Stoll	
Giles Senclowe	
Skynner, of Higham	
Robard Strong	
John Shore	
John Shipman	
Willm Sebryth	xix.
Sir Tomas Moys	iiij.
Thomas Torpe	v.
John Taylor, of Stoke	xix.
Thomas Thryfilon	
Tomas Tenche	
Laurens Taylor	xxj.
The Taboretes	xxiij.
Nicolas Witfelde	v.th
Wisseman	v.th
Witchirche	
Robard Worseley	
Wady	xx.
Witby	
Willm White	xxij.
Hans Vanbrusel	xxij.
John Vandelff	xxiij.
Richard Wolman	xxiiij.

The Mary Howard.[1]

The Lord Howard endented with the king, the xx. yer of the reyne of the king Edward the iiij.th, to do hym servisse upon the see with M. M. M. men: that is for the Mary Howard iiij.c men; whereof ar viij.xx maryners, for the which my Lord hath taken to the maister, called Robt. Mycelson, and Thomson the purser, to prest the maryners xvj.li.

The ij.de day of May, my Lord toke the maister, Michelson, John Skynner of Baudezey, John Pitman, Willm Archer, to eche of them xvj.li.

Summa lxiiij.li.

To pay al the maryners their hoole wages for viij. wekkes; and my Lord must take upp of Parker xx.s.

And of Lulay iij.s. iiij.d.

My Lord hath deliverd Micelson, the maister, for viij.xx maryners, viij.x jaketes.[2]

The iij.th day of July, my Lord toke the qrtr maister, Petman, for wages of amoneth, the maister ij. chares, him self ij. chares, and xxxiiij. persones ix.li. x.s.

Skynner.

The same day, my Lord paid Skynner for xxxviij. chares, Parker ij. ix.li. x.s.

Archer.

The same day, my Lord paid Archer for xxxvj. chares viij.li. xv.s.

And v.s. that rested in his handes.

Kynderby.

The same day, my Lord paid him xxvij. chares vj.li. xv.s.

[1] Here the MS. contains some farther details respecting the voyage to Scotland, with which it begins. It will be observed that the particulars vary as to dates, and some other smaller matters, into which it is not necessary to enter, but which will be evident on a comparison with the contents of the earlier part of the present volume. With reference of this memorandum, see p. 9.

[2] Probably we ought to read viij.xx and not viijx, each mariner having been provided with a jacket.

The Lord Cobham.[1]

The xx.th yere of the rayne of the king Edward the iiij.th, John Lord Cobham endented with the Lord Howard, the xxv. day of April, to do the king servisse in the Lord Howardes retenue, now in the viage upon the see agenst the Scotes, with xj.xx men wel armed and harnessed; that is v.xx and xv. lande men, and v.xx and xv. maryners, and to serve xv. wekkes. Wherupon he received be the handes of Fitzherberd for vitels of xvj. wekkes c. iiij.xx iij.li. vj.s. viij.d.

After xij.d. ob. a wek for a man.

And he received for viij. wekkes wages of v.xx xv. lande men lvij.li. x.s.

And for prest of v.xx v. maryners x.li. x.s.

Summa ij.c lj.li. vj.s. viij.d.

The which he received of Fiztherberd.

The vij.th day of April, xxj. yere of the king, my Lord toke him vij.xx xij.li.

So he is all paid for xvj. wekkes for xj.xx men.

Robard Clyfford.[2]

The xx.th yere of the rayne of the king E. the iiij.th, and xxvj. day of Feverer, he endented with the Lord Howard to do the king servisse in the retenu of the said Lord, nowe in this viage upon the see toward Scotlande, with iij.c l. men wel harnessed; that is viij.xx maryners, ix.xx and x. lande men: the wages of the lande men viij. wekes is iiij.xx xv.li.

The prest to the maryners xvj.li.

And for vitels of xvj. wekkes ij.c iiij.xx xj.li. xiij.s. iiij.d.

Summa iiij.c ij.li. xiij.s. iiij.d.

The which he received of Fiztherberd.

The xiij. day of April, my Lord toke a bil of signement to receive of Fiztherberd ij.c xxxix.li.

So he is al paid for xvj. wekkes for iij.c l. men, wages and vitell.

[1] See p. 9 of this vol. According to the endenture here inserted Lord Cobham was to furnish 220, or perhaps 230 men, instead of 160 men, as was provided by the previous agreement between him and Lord Howard.

[2] See p. 11. This endenture is substantially the same as the instrument there found. The date is also the same, "April" having been here altered to "Feverer."

Avre Cornebrough.[1]

The xx.th yere of the king Edward the iiij.th, and xxvj. day of April, Avre endented with the Lord Howard to do the king servisse in the said Lord retenu, nowe in this viage toward Scotland upon the see, with vj.c l. men, iij.c maryners, iii.c l. land men.

The prest of maryners xxx.li.: viij. wekkes wages of iij.c l. lande men viij.xx xv.li.

The vitels for xvj. wekkes of vj.c l. men, xij.d. ob. a wekke a man v.c xlj.li. xiij.s. iiij.d.

Summa vij.c xlvj.li. xiij.s. iiij.d.

The which summa he was paid of be the handes of John Fiztherberd, be the Lord Howard asignement.

Be it remembred these schippes foloing ar appointed to kepe the narrowe see.[2]

The Gras dieu, v.c men. Item, the Grete Spaynard, c. iiij.xx men.

The Caragon, ij.c men. Item, the Mary of Calais iiij.xx men.

The Mary Daubeney iiij.xx men. Item, the kervel of Ewe c. men.

The Necolas of Touer lxx. men.

The nombre of the men in thes shippes are xij.c x. men.

The wages for xvj. wekkes is m. ij.c x.li.

The vitels are m. viij.li. vj.s. viij.d.

Summa m. m. ij.c xviij.li. vj.s. viij.d.

Whereof the said Avre received, first of John Fiztherberd be the Lord Howard asignement vij.c xlij.li. xiij.s. iiij.d.

The said Lord Howard hath taken to the said Avre anoder bil of signement to receive of the said Fitzherberd. m. iiij.c lxxj.li. xiij.s. iiij.d.

And so the said Avre is contented, for wages and vitels of xij.c x. men that are apointed in the shippes to kepe the narowe see, for xvj. wekkes day.

Sir Harry Weyntworth.[3]

The xx.th yere of the king E. the iiij.th, and xxv. day of February, the said Sir Harry endented with the Lord Howard to do the king servisse upon the see, in the said Lord Howard retenue, for xvj. wekes with iij.c l. men wel

[1] See p. 11. The date here is different, but in other respects it is a similar agreement.

[2] Compare this list of ships, and their crews, with that on p. 3. [3] See p. 10.

harnessed; that is viij.^{xx} mariners, the prest is xvj.li., ix.^{xx}, and x. lande men, ther wages for viij. wekes iiij.^{xx} xv.li.

The vitels for iij.^{c} l. men for xvj. wekkes ij.^{c} iiij.^{xx} xj.li. xiij.s. iiij.d.

Summa iiij.^{c} ij.li. xiij.s. iiij.d.

The which summa he received be the Lord Howard asignement of John Fiztherberd.

The xxiij. day of April, his servant Goldyngham received of the said Lord Howard ij.^{c} xxxix.li.

So he is al paid for wages and vitels for xvj. wekes for iij.^{c} l. men.

John Wiliamson.[1]

The xx. yere of the reigne of the king E. the iiij.th, and in February, the said Wiliamson endented with the Lord Howard to do the king servisse nowe in this viage upon the see with xl. men wel harnessed, for xvj. wekkes day: ther wages and vitels draw to lxxiij.li. vj.s. viij.d.

Whereof the Lord Howard toke Robt. Weston, Mercer of London, for John Willmson xxxvij.li. vj.s. viij.d.

And the xv. day of April, the said Lord toke to John Willmson xvj.li.

So he is al paid for viij. wekes wages, and for xvj. wekes vitels.

Edward Brampton.[2]

The xx.th yer of the king, and xxvj. day of February, he endented with the Lord Howard to do the king servisse, in the said Lord retenu, nowe in the viage opon the see, with iiij.^{c} men wel harnessed, for xvj. wekkes; that is viij.^{xx} maryners: the prest is xvj.li. ij.s. xl. lande men, ther wages for viij. wekkes vj.^{xx}

The vitels for xvj. wekes of iiij.^{c} men iij.^{c} xxxiij.li. vj.s. viij.d.

Summa iiij.^{c} lxix.li. vj.s. viij.d.

The which summa he hath received be the asignement of the said Lord, of John Fiztherberd.

The xxj. yer of the king E. the iiij.th, the x. day of April, he had a bil of the said Lord Howard to receive of Fiztherberd ij.^{c} lxj.li. vj.s. viij.d.

[1] See p. 13. John Williamson is there called John Williams: the details also vary.

[2] See p. 12. The former indenture bears date one day earlier than the present.

And the said Lord paid be his owne handes iij.li. x.s. viij.d.
So he is al paid for wages and vitels of iiij.^{c} men for xvj. wekkes day.

Edmond Daniel [1]	v.	Mortemer	xviij.
Willm Wyngfeld	vij.	Thorp	xxix.
Erdiswik		Whitfelde	iiij.
Richard Knyvet		Jamus Atsel	
Edmond Gorges	iiij.	Barker	
Howith	ix.	John Broone	
Edmond Yns	xx.	Bronnyng	
Sir Willm Pirton	xl.	John Boone	
Thomas Sampson	xx.	Bornet	
Sampson	v.	Maister Charles	
Sencler	x.	Barlescolys	
Wisman		John Baker	
Thomas Henningham	viij.	Willm Baker	
Manewaryng		Bonfilde	
Corson		Jamus Baker	
Fastolff		Benam	
Becham		Arnolde	
Boloke		John Baker	
Bliant	vj.	Richard Brwer	
Sir Tomas Moys		Roger Bronfilde	
Baudwyn		Fynsche, of Dedham	
John Calle		Edmond Frende	
John Cookke		Willm Gilys	
Richard Koke		John Hobbes	
Richard Corteman		Willm Hyl	
John Carter		Harbronde	

[1] This list of Lord Howard's retinue may supply some part of the deficiency of the MS. in its commencement, where several leaves have been torn away (see p. 13.). Many of the names are only repetitions, and to what the numerals appended to some of them apply must be matter of conjecture; perhaps they indicate the number of men each individual named was to bring with him.

Robt. Catelein		John Hoonte	
Cresford		Johnson	
Tomas Cooke		Davy John	
Robt. Cooke		Palmer James	iij.
Robt. Clerk	xiiij.	Kunste	x.
Danke		Katby	ij.
Daniel		John Kraton	
Daniel		Lulay, of Harwich	
Diago		Lalford	
John Davy, Turton Strete		John Larke	
Davy, of Neylond		Morgan	
Dalamare		Newton	
Eltherton		Oliver	
John Fyeryng		Palgrave	
Parker	xj.	John Schipman	
George Porter		Robt. Strong	
John Croos		Sebryth	
Piper, of Brykelsey	v.	John Taylor	
Robt. Petman	vj.	Thomas Porter	
John Partrige		Tenche	ij.
John Partrige		Whitchirch	
Personne, of Manetry		Worseley	iiij.
Pierson, of Cromer		Wady	
Pynchebek		Whitby	iiij.
John Porter		John Porser	
Peverel		Klegge	
Harry Pigote		Laurens Tailor	
Robt. Rys		Roger	
Andrewe Partrige		John Fryere	
Schelle		Garard	
James Stolle		Willm Dacy	
Senclowe		Willm White	xvj.
Richard Skynner		Hans Vanbrusel	
John Schore		Perryn	

John Vandelf
Royngton
Kolwyn
Xpofer
Valentyn
Wolman

Harry Tomson, Gooner
Nicolas Armourer, Gooner
Lamb Tomson, Lodisman

Buriff, of Brykelsey.

The xxviij. day of April, my Lord toke him xij. jaketes clothes.

William Wyngfelde, hymselff and vj. men with him.

The xxviij. day of April, my Lord toke him be Dalamar handes iij.li. x.s.

The xiij. day of July, my Lord paid Master Wyngfelde for a moneth wages xxx.s.

M^d^. That Thomas Dalamar hath paid Willm Wingfelde for xl. night wages[1] xv.s.

Edmond Daniel, him selff and iiij. men.[2]

Item, he hath received his jaketes, a cheef of arowes, a peir splentes.

The xxvij. day of Marche, he rec. x.s.

Also he received of Thomson for goonepoder xliij.s.

M^d^. That Maister Daniel is al paid for xiiij. wekes for his men, and Sampson men ar paid for xiiij. vekes xviij.s. a man.

Erdiswik.

Item, he hath a peire brigandines, a cheef of arowes, a salate with a viser, a peir splentys, and his jakete.

[1] Probably here, as afterwards, "xl. night" means a fortnight, and not literally forty nights.

[2] In the margin of the MS. are inserted these words: "His men are in the xxv leef," referring to some other book, for the leaves of this volume are not marked.

And he received of my Lord at London vj.s. viij.d.
And he received of my Lord at Orwel xx.d.
The xvij. day of August he received x.s.

Richard Knyvet hath received

A peire brigandines, a standart, a chef of arowes, a peire splentes, and a salate, and a jakkett, a standart.

The xiij. day of August he rec. iij.s. iiij.d.

Edmond Gorges, and iij. men.

Item, he hath a peire brigandines, and jaket cloth for him and his men.

Howyth him self, his childe, and viij. men.

The xxi. yere of the king, and in Marche, he received of my Lord xlvj.s. viij.d.

Steven Howyth	The xxij. day of April he rec.	xxxiij.s. iiij.d.
John Barker of Colchester	And he is served of all his jaketes.	
	He hath a salade with a viser.	
John Bocher	And Kunst is al paid be Buriff handes	
Willm Crosby		v.li. viij.s. viij.d.
John Bayly	So he is al paid for xvij. men.	
John Mendham	The xx.th day May, my Lord deliverd him xv. bowes	
Steven Hawkyn	and a cofer with arowes.	
Robt Hawkyn	The xiij. day of July, my Lord paid Edward Gauge	
Watyr Bryan	for viij. land men	xl.s.
Willm Hutoff	My Lord hath paid to eche of them	iij.s.
Hans Vanbrusel	For xl. night wages.	
Beck	The xvij. day of August, Howith rec.	xiij.s. iiij.d.
Stannart	Edmond Yns, xix. men and him selff.	
John Stronde	The x. day of April, he rec. for prest of xix. men and	
Steven Roydon	him self	x.li.
Robt. Stronde	And cloth for xj. jaketes.	
Nicolas Walsale	The x. day of May, my Lord toke Ins opon rekeyng,	
Willm Dalby	for to bey vitels	xij.li.

Robt. Basset
John Neve
Nich. Bateman
Robt. Brown
Thomas Chandeler
Ric. Gilberd
Ric. Drawes
John Whygttop
John Brown
Robt. Strange
John Wyelde
Aleyn Crombye
Willm Gawdynell
John Browne
Roger Mercer
Willm Hyns childe

Also my Lord toke him afore Yarmowth x.mrks.

The xxvj. day of June, my Lord toke him wages for his men amoneth wages v.li.

The last day of July, my Lord toke Yns xxvi.s. viij.d.

Sir William Pirton, xxxix. men and him self.

The x. day of March, my Lord toke him x.li.

The xxiij. day of April, my Lord toke him x.li.

My Lord sent him be Harry Rippes cloth for xl. jaketes, and my Lord deliverd hym for ij. jaketes more.

The xxiij. day of July, my Lord paid him for a moneth wages for xl. men x.li.

Also my Lord paid him for al his men for a xl. night wages l.s.

Sampson. } Thomas Sampson, xix. men and him self.

The xxj. day of April, my Lord toke him for the wages x.li.

He is served of his jakettes, the xxvij. day of April, be Watkyn Fowche his man.

The xiij. day July, my Lord paid him for a moneth wages v.li.

The x. day of August, Dalamar paid him for xl. night wages xlvij.s. vj.d.

Sampson, of Hempstyd, him self and iiij. men.

The xx. day of March, my Lord toke him xxxiij.s. iiij.d.

He hath cloth for jaketes.

The viij. day of August, my Lord paid his men xxij.s.

John Luter
John Bayly
Willm Colyn
Ric. Haris
Thomas Haschman
Redmayn
Watir Howsse
John Wellys
Tomas Balle

Sencler,[1] ix. men and him self.

The xv. day of March, my Lord toke him xl.s.

He hath jaketes cloth for them al.

And the xxviij. day of April, he received xl.s.

The xxiij. day of July, he received xl.s.

The xvj. day of August, he rec. for xl. night.

Sir Tomas Moys.

He hath a peir brigandes keuvred with blak satin, a peir splentis, and a jakete, and a cheff of arowes, a salate be Manewaryng, a standart, a gusset be Manewaryng.

The first day of Juyn, my Lord toke him iij.s. iiij.d.

Mortemer
Willm Baker
John Germain
John Page
Willm Smyth
John Kyler
Willm Haley
Willm Crowche
Tomas of Brykelsey
Harry Rippes
John Leveron

Robard Mortemer, xvij. men and hym self.

The xxj. day of Marche, my lord toke hym ix.li.

My Lord sente him be Harry Rippes for xviij. jakets, and a jaket my Lord sent him more be Maister Daniel.

The xx.ti day May, my Lord deliverd him xv. bowes, and a cofer with arowes.

The xxiij. day of July, my Lord tok him iiij.li. x.s.

1 It is very clear from this list of names that those which are entered on p. 8, under the head of "Seeler" ought to have been placed under the name of Sencler, (or more properly Seynclow as it is usually spelt in the MS.) but that Dalamare, who copied out that part of the MS., by a clerical error wrote the name "Seeler."

Willm Wryte
Willm Englysh
Pitre Alleyn
John Rippes
Thomas Qwyke
John Crowche
Tomas Benete
Stasse
Norwich
Willm Tapton
Ric. Larens
Thomas Grone
Roger Snodon
Roger Water
Willm Witer
Ric. Hey
Crakbon
Cobdoke
Willm Savige
Kyrkby
John Porser
Ric. Haryson
John Blower
John Kerkby
Andrew Pelam
Ric. Mych
Willm Culpak

Thomas Thorpe.

The xxj. day of March, xxj. year of the reigne of the king, he received for prest xv. lande men vij.li. x.s.

And for prest of xiiij. maryners xxviij.s.

He hath cloth for xxviij. jaketes.

My Lord toke hym, the vij. day of May, for the wages of xxiiij. men iij.li. ij.s. vj.d.

My Lord hath deliverd him xv. bowes, and a cofer with arowes.

Simond Reed and his sonne recd. of my Lord the xx. day May xiij.s. iiij.d.

And iiij.s. they had before, and theyr jaketes.

The xvj. day July, my Lord paid Torpe for xxxvj. persones in the Paker for a moneth ix.li.

The viij. day of August, my Lord toke Stasse for xj. men xlix.s. viij.d.

Necolas Whitfelde, iij. men.

The xxj. yer of the king, and in March, my Lord toke him prest xl.s.

My Lord asigned him to take of George Bocher x.s.

The xvj. day of April, he rec. x.s.; so he hath iij.li.

Also my Lord toke him that day we cam to the see from Harwich x.s.

Wisseman hath a peir brigandines keuvred with blak velwet.

He hath a salate, a standart, a peir splentes, and a jakete.

The xiij. day of August, my Lord toke him iij.s. iiij.d.

Thomas Henyngham } vj. men with them.
Edmond Henyngham }

The ix. day of April, my Lord toke Sir John Henyngham for prest iiij.li.

And theyr jaketes also.

The xiij. day July, my Lord paid him for a moneths wages for vij. men xxxv.s.

And at his departing he rec. for xl. night xvj.s.

Harry Manewaryng.

Item, he hath a peire brigandines keuvred with purpil velvet, a salate, a standart, a cheef of arowes, a peir splentys, and his jakete, and a gusset.

The xiiij. day of August, my Lord toke him at Stoke vj.s. viij.d.

Corson hym self.[1]

Fastolff him self.

Becham.

Item, he hath his jaket, a peir splentis, a standart.

The xvij. day of August, my Lord toke him x.s.

Richard Boloke.

Item, he hath a peire brigandines, a salate, a cheff of arowes, a peir splentys, and his jakete, a standart, a gusset.

The xvij. day of August, he received x.s.

John Bliant, him self and v. men.

He is served of his jaketes, and a peir splentes for hym selff, and anoder peire splentes.

[1] A considerable space is left under this name and the next, "Fastolff," for details which, probably, were to be added afterwards, but were omitted.

The xxviij. day off April, he received l.s.
He hath a peire brigandines.
Also he hath anoder peir splentes.
The xvij. day of July, my Lord paid him for v. men for a moneth wages xxv.s.
The xiij. day of August, he rec. xv.s.

Jamis Atsel, of Kolcester.

He hath a cheff of arowes, a jakete, and anoder for Goorge Porter.
My Lord asigned to receive v. mrks.

John Barker, of Kolcester.

The xij. day of March, received prest ij.s.

John Broone, of Kolcester.

The ij.de day of May, my Lord toke him x.s.
And he hath his jakete, and for his man anoder.
The xiij. day of August, he rec. viij.s.

Bronning, of Ardeley.

The xvj. day of March, he received vj.s. viij.d.
The xxv. day of April, he rec. vj.s. viij.d.
He hath his jakete.
The xiij. day of August, my Lord toke him iiij.s. viij.d.

John Boone, of Harwich.

The xx. day of March, he received at Harwich of my Lord vj.s. viij.d.

Thomas Bornett.

Hath a peir brigandines, a peir splentis, and his jakete, a salate.

Raff Barlescolis.

Hath of my Lord a cheef of arowes, his jaket be Wolman, and my Lord toke him vj.s. viij.d.

John Baker, of Kolcester.

The xxiiij. day of April, my Lord toke him xv.s.
And a peyre of splentys, and a cheff of arowes.
And my Lord gaf him xx.d.

Willm Baker, of Kolcester.[1]

John Boonfilde.

The xxj. yere of the king, and in April, he rec. xv.s.
He hath his jakete.
The xvij. day of August, my Lord toke him x.s.

Jamys Baker.

The xxiij. day of April, my Lord toke him x.s.
He hath his jaket, and a peir splentis.
The xxvij. day of August, he rec. viij.s.

Benam.

Item, he hath a peir brigandines, a peir splentes, a salte,[2] and his jaket, a gusset.
And my Lord tok him at London vj.s. viij.d.
The xiij. day of August, my Lord toke him iij.s. iiij.d.
And at London vj.s. viij.d.

Arnolde Brouwam.

Item, he hath a peir brigandines, a salate, a chef of arowes, a peir splentes, and his jaket, a standarde, a gussete.
The xvij. day of August, he rec. x.s.

John Baker.

He hath a peir brigandines, a salate, a peir splentes, and a standart of meyle, and his jaket and a gussete x.s.

[1] Here also a space is left in the MS. for particulars not subjoined.
[2] Sic in MS., but obviously meant for *salate*.

And he hath of my Lord the viij.th day of May iij.s. iiij.d.

Richard Berebrewer.

Item, he hath his jaket, a peir brigandines, a peir splentes, a standart, a salate.
And at his departing my Lord gaf him iij.s. iiij.d.

Roger Bronfelde.

Item, he hath a peire brigandines, a salade, a standart, a cheffe of arowes, a peir splentes, and a gussete, his jakete, and he rec. at Stoke iij.s. iiij.d.
He received of my Lord at Harwich iij.s. iiij.d.
The xvij. day of August, he rec. x.s.

Baudwyn.

Received of my Lord xx.s.
His jaket and . . . . . .[1]

John Calle.

He hath a peyre brigandines, a salade, a standarte, a gussete, a peir splentes, a chef of arowes, and his jaket, and he rec. iij.s. iiij.d.
He rec. of Dalamar xx.d.

John Cokke, of Harwich.

The xxiij. day of Marche, my Lord tok him ij.s.

Richard Koke, bocher.

The xiij. day of August, my Lord gaf him viij.s.

Richard Corteman, of Chelmesford.

The xxviij. day of March, my Lord toke him prest x.s.
He hath his jakete.
My Lord toke him the xiij. day of August viij.s.

John Carter, of Kolcester.[2]

1 Here other particulars are omitted in the MS.

2 No details in the MS.

Robard Catelein, of Cromer.

He hath received of Maister Wyndham [1]

Xpofer Cresford.

Hath received of my Lord upon his wages xxj.s. viij.d.
The xxj. day of May, he rec. xx.d.

Thomas Cooke.

Item, he hath a peire brigandines, a standart of the best, a salate, a cheff of arowes, a peir splentes, his jaket, a gusset.

The xvij. day of August, he rec. x.s.

Robard Coke.

Item, he hath a peire brigandines, a standart, a salate, a chef arowes, a peir splentys, and his jakete, a gusset.

The xiij. day of August, he rec. v.s.

Robt. Clerke
Willm Hoore
Gefray Broone
Nicolas Rowte
John Newtone
Willm Fyte
Richard Toncliff
Robt. Harsson
Walyngton
John Roote
Robt. Stoone
Richard Hogson
John Sperling
Willm Ysbel

Robard Clerke, of Neylond, xiij. and him self.
The x. day of March, my Lord toke him iij.li. x.s.
He hath jaketes cloth for them al,
And a chef of arowes for him self.
The xxv. day of April, my Lord toke Robt. Clerke iij.li. x.s.
So he is paid for viij. wekkes, him and xiij. men.
And my Lord hath taken him a peir splentes.
The xvij. day of July, he received for xij. men iij.li.
The xiij. day of August, my Lord toke him xl. night wages xxxiij.s.

Willm Danke. [2]

[1] The sum is not inserted.

[2] This name stands alone in the MS.

Richard Daniel.

The xxv. day of March, he rec. of my Lord x.s.
Afore Yarmouth iij.s. iiij.d.
And he hath his jaket.
The xiij. day of August, he rec. v.s.

Daniel, of Barfolde, his broder.

The xxv. day of March, he rec. x.s.
And he hath his jakete.

Dyago.

He hath a peir brigandines, a peir splentes, a salate, a standart, and his jaket.
And he had for prest ij.s.
The vij. day of April, he rec. iij.s. iiij.d.
And a shert.

John Davy, of Turton Strete.

He hath a cheff of arowes, a peir brigandines keuvred with russet velvet, a standart, a salate, a peir splentes, and a jaket.

Davy, of Neylond.

The xx. day of April, he rec. x.s.
And his jakete be Willm Hore.
The xvij. day of July, he rec. be Robt. Clerk v.s.
And my Lord toke him iij.s.

Dalemare. x.s.

Hath received of my Lord his jaket.

John Eltherton, of Chelmesford.

Item, he hath a peir brigandines.
The xxvij. day of March, my Lord toke him x.s.
He hath his jaket.
He received of Dalamar at Harwich xx.d.

The xiij. day of August, he rec. jx.s.

John Fyeryng, of Chelmesford.

The xxv. day of March, my Lord toke him x.s.
He hath his jakete.
The xiij. day August, he rec. ix.s.

Fynsche, of Dedham.

The xxvj. day of April, he rec. xiij.s. iiij.d.
And a peir splentes.
The xiij. day of August, he rec. v.s.

Edmond Frente, tronpete.

Hath his baner.
He hath received at ij. tymes xij.s.
The xx. day of May, he rec. xx.d.
At his departing my Lord gaf him vj.s. viij.d.

Willm Gilys.[1]

John Hobbes.

The xxiij. day of March, my Lord toke him prest at Harwich iij.s. iiij.d.
The xxij. day of April, he had of Dalamar at ij. tymes x.s.
He hath his jakete, and my Lord toke him v.s.

Willm Hil, tronpete.

My Lord toke Pinchebek to tak him prest x.s.
The xxij. day of April, he rec. x.s.
And his baner: the xx. day of May, he rec. xx.d.
The xiij. day of August, at his departing vj.s. viij.d.

Harbronde.

Item, he hath a peir brigandines, a salate, (be Johnson) a standart, a gusset, a peir splentis, his jaket.

[1] We have no information what he received in armour, or was paid in money.

He received of Dalamar in the schip xx.d.
The xvij. day of August, he rec. x.s.

John Hoonte.

The iiij.th day of April, my Lord toke him x.s.
He hath a peir splentes, and a jakete, and a salate, a peir corsettes.
The xiij. day of August, my Lord toke him iiij.s.

Edward Johnson.

Hath a peir brigandines, a peir splentes, a salate, a cheff of arowes, and a jaket, and a standart, a gusset.

Davy John.

The xiiij. day of April, he rec. at London x.s.
He hath a gestron keuvred with blake velvet, a chef of arowes, a salate, a standart, a peir splentes, and his jaket.
The xiij. day of August, he rec. at Stoke iij.s. iiij.d.

Palmer Jamis.

Item, he hath received of my Lord ix.s. iiij.d.
The xx. day of May, my Lord toke him iij.s. iiij.d.
And his jaket.
The xiij. day of August, he rec. iiij.s.

Kunste
John Mors
John Pache
John Jacobe
John Hawkyn
Harry Smyth
Robt. Kunste
John Crouche
John Lopham
Robt. Crabtree

Kunste, of Wisnowe, ix. and him self.
The xv. day of March, he rec. xx.s.
Howyth hath for jaketes xvj. yerdes white, that is for xiij., and besede Kunste jaket.

Md. That Buriff hath deliverd to Kunst, and to his feleschip xl.s. iiij.d.

And my Lord rekened with Kunste for xvij. men.

Sander Lovel	The vij.th day of May, my Lord toke to Buriff to	
John Bryksam	Kunste[1] and xxj. men with him	v.li. viij.s. viij.d.
Richard Ensent	And Buriff toke them before	xl.s. iiij.d.
John Welde	And thei had of my Lord	xx.s.
John Barker	So thei ar al paid for xvij. men.	
John Schore	And my Lord toke Buriff for Barker and Shore	xvj.s.
John Tynby		
Thomas Chamberlein		
John Venevale		
Edward Gauge		
Coteler	My Lord gaf them that werketh opon the Barbara	
Katby		vj.s. viij.d.
Benton	My Lord gaf Kunste to drynke	ij.s. vj.d.

My Lord gaf the feleschip for ther parte of an ankyr v.s.

The purser, Gauge, rec. for xix. maryners for a moneth iiij.li. xv.s.

Md. That at ther departing my Lord gaf eche of the maryners for xl. night iij.s. iiij.d. a man.

Katby, of Harwich, and his sonne.

The xv. day of March he rec. vj.s.

He hath jaketes ij.

And my Lord toke him at Harwich v.s.

John Kenton, of Harwich.

Hath had prest of Katby ij.s.

That day we made seile, I, Dalamar, toke him v.s.

Lulay, of Harwich.

The x. day of March, he rec. prest iij.s. iiij.d.

Thomas Lalford.

Hath his jaket be Wolman.

[1] i.e. probably, Lord Howard took the money to Buriff to *pay* Kunste and his men.

John Larke,[1] gooner.

The xx. day of March, he rec. vj.s. viij.d.
The xvij. day of April, he received iij.s. iiij.d.
The xiij. day of August, he rec. vij.s.

Renolde Morgan.

The vij. day of April, my Lord toke him x.s.
He hath his jaket of my Lord, and he rec. iij.s. iiij.d.
The xiij. day of August, he rec. iiij.s. viij.d.

John Newton.

M^d^. That my Lord hath taken him at London, in Lenten, the xxj. yere of the king, and in April, at ij. times xiiij.s. iiij.d.
He hath his jakete.
The xiij. day of August, he rec. iiij.s.

Oliver.

He hath a peir brigandines, a salate, a standart, a peir splentes, a cheff of arowes, and his jaket.
The xvij. day of August, he rec. viij.s.

Willm Palgrave.

He hath a peir brigandines, a salate, a standart, a jakete.

Parker, of Harwich, and x. men.

The x. day of March, my Lord toke him vj.s. viij.d.
And to prest x. men xx.s.

George Porter.[2]

John Croos.

Barlescolis broght him: had prest xx.d.

[1] Elsewhere sometimes called John de Larke.
[2] We have nothing but his name.

He hath a peir brigandines, a salate, a standart, a peir splentes, and his jaket.

Piper, of Brykelsey, and v. men.

My Lord toke him prest	xij.s.

Robard Petman, iiij. men.

My Lord toke him prest, and iiij.	x.s.

John Partrigge, the yonger.

The xiij. day of Marche, my Lord toke him prest	vj.s. viij.d.

John Partrige, the elder.

The xiij. day of Marche, my Lord toke him	vj.s. viij.d.

Personne, of Manetry.

The xxv. day of Marche, he rec. prest	vj.s. viij.d.
The xxiiij. day of April, I, Dalamar, toke him	iij.s. iiij.d.
He hath his jaket.	
The xiij. day of August, he rec.	ix.s.

Pierson, of Croomer.

My Lord toke him prest	ij.s.
Maister Windham hath taken him	. . . . .

Pynchebek, tronpete.

Hath his baner.	
And he hath received of my Lord at ij. tymes	xx.s.
The xx. day of May, he rec.	xx.d.
At his departing he rec.	vj.s. viij.d.

John Porter, tronpete.

Hath his baner.	
And he hath received of my Lord at ij. tymes	xx.s.

The xx. day of May, he rec. xx.d.
At his departing he rec. vj.s. viij.d.

Peverel, of Barfolde.

The xxiiij. day of April, my Lord toke him prest x.s.
He hath his jakket.
The xiij. day July, my Lord toke him v.s.
My Lord sent him by Robt Coyke iij.s.

Harry Pigote.

Hath a gestron of my Lordes, keuvred with damask, a peir splentis, and a jaket, a salate, a standart, a gusset.
The xxix. day of April, he rec. v.s.
The xiij. day of August, he rec. xx.d.

Robard Rys, tronpete.

Hath his baner.
And he hath rec. of my Lord at ij. tymes xx.s.
The xx. day of May, he rec. xx.d.

Willm Scheele.

Item, he hath a gestron, a salate, a standart, a peir splentes, a cheff of arowes, and his jakete, a gusset.
The xx. day of May, my Lord toke him x.s.
The xiij. day of August, he rec. iiij.s.

Jamis Stoll.

Hath a peir brygandines.
The xxiij. day of April, he rec. of Dalamar x.s.
He hath his jaket.

Giles Senclowe.

Hath a peir brigandines, a peir splentes, and his jaket.

Richard Skynner, of Higham.

The xxiij. day of March, he rec. x.s.
He hath his jaket, and a peir splentes.
The xvij. day of July, he rec. v.s.
The xiij. day of August, he rec. iij.s.

John Schore, of Kolcester.

He hath received prest be Barker handes ij.s.

John Schipman.

He received of my Lord, the xxiiij. day of Marche x.s.
He hath his jakete.
The xvij. day of July, he rec. of my Lord v.s.
The xiij. day of August, he rec. iij.s.

Robard Strong, of Cromer.

He hath received of Maister Wyndham . . . . .

Sebryth.

Hath a peir brigandines, his jaket, a peir splentes, and a salate, a standart.
The xiij. day of August, he rec. v.s.

John Taylor, of Stoke.

Received x.s.
And the xiij. day of August he rec. viij.s. iiij.d.

Thomas Thyrfilon.

A peir brigandines, a salate, a standart, a gussete, a peir splentes, and his jaket.
The xx.th day of May, my Lord toke him iij.s. iiij.d.
The xiij. day of August, he rec. v.s.

Thomas Tenche,[1] and i. man.

The xx. day of April, he rec. xx.s.

[1] The surname, Tenche, was added by Lord Howard, when he went over the book.

He hath his jaket, and his man.
He hath harneys of my Lord and a moneth wages x.s.
And at his departing xl. night wages iij.s.

Whitchirch, of Barfolde.

The xxj. day of April, he received of my Lord x.s.
And a peir of splentis.
The xvij. day July, he rec. v.s.
The xiij. day of August, he rec. iij.s.

Robard Worsseley, and iij. men.

Harry Worseley, John Scharpe, William Taylor.
He had of my Lord xxx.s.
The xvij. day July, he rec. xv.s.
The xiij. day of August, he rec. x.s.

John Wady.

The xix. day of April, he received of my Lord x.s.
He hath a peir brygandines, a standart, a salate, (per Ediswik) a peir splentes, a cheff of arowes, and his jaket.
The xiiij. day of August, he rec. iij.s. iiij.d.

William Witby.[1]

John Porser, of Stoke.

The xviij. day of April, he received x.s.
A peir splentys, and a jakete.
The xiij. day of August, he rec. viij.s.

Klegge.

He hath a peir brigandines, a cheff of arowes, a peir splentis, and a jaket, a salate be Erdiswik. Klegges standart. He rec. xiij.th Aug. x.s.

[1] We have only his name in the account.

Laurens of the Hal.

He hath a gestron of mayle, a peir splentes, and a jakete, and a salate, a standart.

The xiij. day of August, he rec. iij.s. iiij.d.

Roger, of Stabul.

Hath a gestron, a peir splentis, and a jaket, and a salate, a standarte.

The xiij. day of August, he rec. iij.s. iiij.d.

John Fryere, that was with Maister Craen.

He hath a peir brigandines, a salate, a cheff of arowes, a peir splentes, and jaket, and xx.d.

The xiij. day of August, he rec. xij.d.

Garard Franchmen.

He hath a peir brigandines, a salate, a standart, a peir splentes, and a jaket.

He rec. of my Lord iii.s. iiij.d.

Willm Dacy, baker.

He hath his jaket, and a gestron, and a salate, a peire splentis; and my Lord gaf him ij.s.

Willm Barbor
Willm White, is here
John Hobbes
Davy Yong
John Bartram
John Dowe
Robt. Fawcon
John Aschman, is here
Edmond Johnson
John Instisse

Willm White, of Stepney, himself and xv. men.

The xxj. yere of the king, and xv. day of April, my Lord toke White the ful of v.li. vj.s. viij.d. to take xiiij. men, and himself and Borges.

And they had before for prest xxviij.s. vj.li. xij.s. viij.d.

The vij. day of May, my Lord toke White for the ful wages of xiiij. men vij.s. iiij.d.

They have theyr jaketes.

Edward Johnson
Willm Schepard
Ric. Goodryge, is here *a.*
John Browne
John Xpofer
Thomas Armorer, is here *a.*
Robt. Sargeant, is here *a.*
John Adam
John Pak, is here *a.*
Harry Pak, is here *a.*
Willm Greges
John Dewe, is here
Willm Rede, *a.*

Torp is paid for a moneth wages for xxij. persones, lande men and maryners ix.li.

The xiij. day of August, my Lord toke eche of them that ar merked with an *a.* iij.s. iiij.d.

And to Robt. Sergeant xx.d. to drynk.

Hans Vanbrusel, gooner.

The xij. day of April, my Lord toke Howith, to by him gere withal vj.s. viij.d.
The xv. day of April, my Lord tok him xij.d.
The xxiiij. day of April, he received xvij.d.
He hath his jaket.
The xvj. day July, he rec. of my Lord iij.s. iiij.d.

Perrin, crosbowe maker.

The xxv. day of February, my Lord toke hym prest iij.s. iiij.d.
The xvj. day of April, my Lord toke him vj.s. iiij.d.
Also my Lord toke him, to by gere withal iij.s. iiij.d.
He hath his jaket.
The xxvij. day of August, my Lord toke hym vj.s. viij.d.

John Vandelf, gooner.

The xvj. day of April, he received prest iij.s. iiij.d.
The xxiij. day of April, he received xx.d.
He hath his jakete, ij. yerdes.
The xiij. day of August, he rec. vj.s. viij.d.

Xpofer, taboret.

Valentin, taboret.

Item, eche of them had a goon coste my Lord	v.s. x.d. ob.
Item, eche of them had xvj.d. to make ther gons	ij.s. viij.d.
And to by them self hosen thei had	v.s.
Also they received of Dalamar ther prest	iiij.s.
Item, Valentyn had to go to Southampton	ij.s. ij.d.
Item, the xj. day of Marche, eche of them had viij.d. that is	xvj.d.
The xxij. day of April, thei had	ij.s.
to by bonetes.	
Also thei have had schertes, and other gere.	
The xiij. day of August, thei rec. at Harwich	iij.s. iiij.d.

Royngton, of Hadley.

He hath his jakete, and a peir splentes, and he received of my Lord	x.s.
The xiij. day of August, he rec.	viij.s.

Kolwyn, bocher.

The xxv. day of April, my Lord toke him	x.s.
And his jaket, and a peire splentes.	
The xiij. day of August, he rec.	iij.s. iiij.d.

Wolman.

The xxj. yer of the king, and viij. day of May, my Lord toke him	x.s.

Andrew Partrigge.

Hath a peir brigandines, his jaket, and a peir splentes.	
The xiij. day of August, he rec.	xiij.s. iiij.d.

Maister Charles.

The xxiiij. day of April, my Lord toke him	xx.s.
He hath his jaket.	
The xiij. day of August, he rec.	x.s.

Richard Wardel, Barlescolis is seurte.[1]

The ij.de day of May, he rec. x.s.

The xiij. day of August, he rec. viij.s.

Here foloweth the mennes namys that are with Edmond Daniel.

Robard Ferme.

Hath rec. of Edmond Daniel, gentilman x.s.

Willm Hyde.

He hath received of Edmond Daniel x.s.

John Wellys.

He hath rec. of Edmond Daniel x.s.

Nicolas Armurer, of Ermewe, gooner.

The iij.th day of May, my Lord toke him vj.s. viij.d.

And ij. yerdes white.

Harry Tomson, gooner.

Item, iij.th day of May, my Lord toke him vj.s.

Lambe Tomson, of Seryksee.

The ij.de day of May, my Lord toke him x.s.

And ij. yerdes of white.

Koteler, of Wysnowe.

The vj. day of May, he rec. prest x.s.

And his jakete.

Willm Barbor.

The vij. day of May, my Lord tok him x.s.

And his jaket.

1 i.e. the *surety* of Barlescoles. See p. 20.

The xiij. day of August, he rec. x.s.

Gauge.

The xiij. day of May, my Lord toke him a peir brigandines x.s.
And he hath his jakete and xx.s.

Richard Coke.

The xx.th day of May, my Lord toke him iij.s. iiij.d.
And his jakete.

Crepage, Maister of the Trenete of Seint Osis.

The xx. day of May, he rec. prest x.s.
John Vinsent received prest x.s.
Willm Moher x.s.
Item, Laurens May x.s.
Thomas Crepage x.s.
John Frane x.s.
Willm Goldyng x.s.
Hansse, gooner x.s.
Richard Davy x.s.
Richard Barbor viij.s.
John Toley x.s.
My Lord delivered the maister for xj. jaketes.
Delivered Maister Mortemer xv. bowes, a chast with arowes.[1]

John Cobbe	Robard Smyth	Willm Palmer
Harry Godfray	Willm Allybryth.	

The xxj. day of May, my Lord toke to Harry Framyngham for v. men[2] l.s.

The xviij. day July, Crepage received for a moneth wages iiij.li.

1 Probably "a *chest* with arrows;" we have before had a "cofer" with arrows. Farther on we have a chest spelt "cest."

2 The five men whose names precede the memorandum.

Tolneford for Wine.[1]

Item, iiij. toone that cam from Kolcester, ij. toone that cam from London, and ij. toone from Sandwich; a toon from Ippswich, and iij. butes malmesey, a hoggshed of white wyn, a pipe white wyn of Schore, a pipe white wyn of Albon, and a toon of white wyn of the man of Leystoff that broght xxx. pipes bere, and another but malmsey.

My Lord cam aboorde, and broght with him,

Item, xxvj. blak billes: item, ij. askes: item, his bowes that Tomson hath in the store hows: item, a dossar with arras, corsins, and a panyer with spises.

In the Grete Cobbam.

Item, a sprusse conteining ij. coffres of my Lordes, a gardeviande, a paylet, ix. crossbowes, wyndlas, halfe a barel resons corans, xij. grete paves.

Jamis Stoll.

Item, in his keping, my Lordes cloth sak, a panyer with spises, the boketes of leder, the almondes, and the rys, the lampreys, and the sturgeon.

Item, Perrin hath a cest ful of schote for crosbowes.

To remember the candel. The mustard seede.

My Lordes goonys, and the chambres, iij. spertynes,[2] with ix. chambres that were made at Wisnowe, ij. goonis, with xj. chambres.

Item, iij. hoole pieces of arras, ij. carpetes, ij. corsins of cremesyn velwet, and anoder of cloth of golde.

To remember the cheesses.

[1] Eight pages of the MS. are left blank before this entry. It relates, in all probability, to the store of wine Lord Howard laid in for his voyage to Scotland.

[2] "Spertynes" were perhaps *serpentines*, mentioned early in the MS.; or "tines," i e. *spikes* for *spears*. This page only consists of scattered memoranda by Dalamare.

To remember the harneis that Sir William hath, and Tench, and Richard Koke, and Roger Walchman, and Manewaryng.

Scheele, a materas, a bolster, keuvrelit; John Davy lykwisse.

Frere lyke wisse	Roger Walchman
Sir Tomas	John Baker
John Honte	Palmer Jamus

Right trusty and welbeloved,[1] we grete you wel, and late you wite that we sende at this time our trusty and right welbeloved Knight and Conseilor, Sir John Elryngton, tresorer of our hosold, to our town and porte of Newe Castel, to thentent that when our vitelers shalbe ther discarged, that than he manne them on warre fare, for to accompany and gef ther atendanse upon you, to brenne the Lith and other vilages along the Scottisch see. Over this, we wil, and in our straitest wise require and charge you, that ye kepe the see nere about the said Lith unto the last day of August, acordyng to your endentur; which day doone and ended, we will that ye leve on the see six hundred men, whom we have commaunded to be vitailed and waged to the last day of October, in our ship called the Spaniard, in the ship wherof Willm Congersal is capiteyn, in the ship of Tomas Morys, in the bark wherof John Alye is capitein, in the ship of John Titney of Holy Yland, in the Anne of Foway: and that the surplus of our menne in your retenewe ye do convey unto our said porte and town of Newcastel. Faile not of the premisses, as our verey trust is in you. Yeven under our signet at our palais of Westmester, the vj. day of July.

[1] The copy of a royal letter, no doubt to Lord Howard, giving him instructions respecting his proceedings with the fleet. The date of the year is not inserted, only 6th July, but of course it was the 6th July, anno xx. Edward IV. It was written, by way perhaps of distinction from the ordinary contents of the MS., not across the page, but longitudinally, from the top to the bottom of it.

In a cofer, a harneis complyte, and a bykkete,[1] and a standart of meyle, and a peire of gussetes, and a folde of meyle, a salade garnessed with golde, x. lb. dates, and v. loffes of suger. A vestement,[2] a super altar, a corporas,[3] a chalys, a mesbooke, an auter cloth.

In a gardviande, a peir brigandines, a plakart, ij. bavieres, iij. peire ganteletz, a salate garnissed with golde, anoder with a bokle and pendant gilte, a peir mahewtrys, and ij. olde bavieres; a peir brigandines, slyves of velwet.

In anoder cofer, iiij. peir schitz for my Lord,[4] ij. bedschitz, ij. peir schites for the paylet, x. schertes, ij. armyng dobletz, and a jakete of leder, vj. napkins, iij. toayles, a keuvrepayn, vj. white bolles unkeuvryng, a grete bassyn of silver, a casse with iiij. gobeletz, a layer,[5] a salt, a candelstik and iiij. sponys, a pyssyng bassyn of silver. Item, ij. lytel saltes of beral, and vj. silver sponys. Item, ij. grete potz of silver, a bagge with gussetz, ij. salades, a peir tabuls, a bagge with cheste men, a piece of canvas.

In a fardel, ij. federbedes, ij. bolsters, a materas with a bolster, a pylowe of doone, ij. spavers, a peir fustianes, a peir blankets, and a quylte, iiij. contrepoyntes of tapstery werke.

Item, vij. peir hosen.[6]

Item, a long gown of blak satin, lyned with purpil velwet.

[1] A bykkete is perhaps a bucket, but the MS. is here nearly illegible.

[2] This and the following items, to the end of the memorandum, are connected with the service of religion, probably, on board Lord Howard's ship.

[3] "The term 'corporas,' *corporalis palla*, denotes a consecrated linen cloth, folded and placed upon the altar, in the service of the mass, beneath the sacred elements." Way's Promptorium, p. 93. A "mesbooke" is of course a *mass*-book.

[4] i.e. iiij. pair of *sheets* for my Lord. This entry and the next relate to the furniture, &c. of Lord Howard's cabins on board his ship.

[5] A laver, most probably. See p. 138, n. 4.

[6] This inventory of part of Lord Howard's wardrobe, which has no heading, occupies nearly the whole page.

Item, ij. dobletz of cremesyn satin.
Item, a doblet, popegay colour.
Item, a mantelyn of blewe velwet.
Item, a schorte gown tany velwet.
Item, a jaket of cloth of golde.
Item, a jaket for the childe, Tousain.
Item, ij. peir schone for caltroppes.[1]
Item, a peir arming schone.
Item, ij. peir new slippers.
Item, iij. peir other schone.
Item, a piec of xxxvij. elnes for tabul cloth.
Item, ij. newe tabul clothes for my Lord.
Item, iij. coarser tabul cloth.
Item, iij. coarser toayles.
Item, a long gowne, russet, forred with leopardes.

Item, my Lord [2]

Item, anoder coffer ther, wite cloth, and bonetes, and other gere.

[1] No doubt a pair of shoes capable of resisting the spikes of calthorpes. See p. 25, n. 1.
[2] This memorandum, which is separated from other items on the same page, is left unfinished.

La destrucō de troye.[1]
La Recuel des histories troianes.
Labre des batailes.
Pontius.
Sir Baudin, cōte de Flandres.
La belle d. s. mercy.
Les Acusasions de la d.
Le Myror delamort.
Le Jeu des Eches.
Le Jeu des Des.
Le Debat de la demoiselle et bō freres.
Lamant rendu Cordelier.
Les d dessages.
Paris et Vienne.

1 This last page of the MS. is scribbled over with various memoranda, intelligible only to the writer, and with a list of the names of certain ships, only part of which is legible, the rest having been obliterated by damp: among them we find "the Mary of Brykelsey" and the "Gods Grace" and "Trinity" of the same port, together with "The James of London, with xl. men, William Lokesmyth maister, Jamus Norris purser." The catalogue of books (which, perhaps, Lord Howard took with him on his voyage) is highly curious: it is added at one corner of the page, and is in the hand-writing of Dalamar. We copy it exactly, with the various errors of the scribe, some of which we have endeavoured to set right in our "Introduction." All the titles, excepting the two last, were written by Dalamare: "Les d dessages" and "Paris et Vienne" are in another, if not a rather later hand.

An Account of the Disbursments of John Lord Howard, afterwards Duke of Norfolk, about his Private Affairs in the reigns of King E. IV. E. V. R. III. H. VII. Raising of Men for King Richard the Third: And by the Earl of Oxford for King Henry VII.

EXPENSES

OF

John Lord Howard,

&c.

AUGUSTI.

THIS BOOKE OF DAYLY PARCELLES PAID BY THE HANDIS OF MY LORD HOWARD, BYGONNE THE ij.de DAY OF AUGUST, IN THE xxij. YERE OF KYNG EDWARD THE FOURTHE.

This day my Lord paid to Willm Shelle upon his wages by the handis of Thomas Seynclow [1] xx.d.

Skynner. } Item, the same day, my Lord paid to John Skynner by the handes of the said Seynclow, for dyverse parcelles laid owt as it pereth by a bill ij.s. vj.d. ob.

Item, the same day, my Lord paid to Nicholas a botery uppon his wages by the handis of the said Seynclow xx.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord paid to John Wady for mony leid owt, paid by the handis of the said Seynclow ix.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord roode toward London, and he spent at Estyrford for beyteng for his horse and hys men xvj.d.

Item, the same day at nyght, my Lord spent at Chemysford in horsemete and mannis mete viij.s. ix.d. ob.

Item, the iij.de day of August, my Lord spent at Romford in horsemete and mannis mete, as it perith by parcelles vj.s. viij.d. ob.

Item, the same day, my Lady paid to master Wodes man, that brout venison and ij. signetts to my Lady to Stoke xvj.d.

[1] The MS. is, for the most part, in the hand-writing of Thomas Seynclow.

Item, the same day, my Lady paied to the carters for ther costes ij.d.

Colt. } Item, the same day, my Lord gaff to Colt at London, paied and delyverd be the handes of Thomas Seynclow vj.s. viij.d.

The Cator. } Item, the vj.^{te} day of August, my Lady paied to the Catour for howshold uppon rekenyng xx.s.

Gamelyn. } Item, the vij.th day of August, my Lady toke to Gamelyne uppon rekeneng xv.s.

And so he hath ress. in all xliij.li.

Item, the same day, my Lady gaff to the crystenyng of mastyr Gorgis chylde at Stoke xx.s.

Item, the same day, my Lord toke to Bullok for wages at London, paied by the handis of Thomas Seynclow x.s.

Item, the x.th day August, my Lord gaff to men of my Lord Cobhams, paid be the handes of Thomas Seynclow iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord delyverd Beynham for wages, paied be the handes of T. Seynclow. viij.d.

d. xj. } Item, the xj. day of August, my Lord gaff to a man of master Radmyldes for bryngeng of a buk to London, paid by T. Seynclo v.s.

Item, the same day, my Lord paied to Master Danyell for that he toke to Stephyn Howith for wages at Stoke, the ij.^{de} day of August vj.s. viij.d.

d. xiiij. } Item, the xiiij. day of August, my Lord gaff to a man that browt hym a grewonde from my Lord Lyle [1] xij.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord gaff to a man of master Raynforthis, paied be the handes of T. Seynclow ij.s.

Item, the same day, my Lord paied to Roger Brounflett for wages, paied be the handes of T. Seynclow at London vj.s. viij.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord paied to Marbury upon his wages to pay his surgeon, paied by T. Seynclow viij.d.

Ser Perse. } Item, the same day, my Lady paied to Sir Perse, of Polsted, for the reparacions of the bernes there vj.s. viij.d.

And so he hath ress. in all unto this day xx.s.

The Catour. } Item, the same day, my Lady paied to the catouere xx.s.

[1] Edward Grey of Groby, created Viscount Lisle on the 28th June preceding the date of this entry: he died in 1491.

And so he is all content unto Saterday last past, the xj. day of August, and more in his hand of the same money on the next weke xxij.d.

George Dove. } Item, the xvij. day of August, my Lady rec. of Gorge Dove vj.^{xx} yardes, barin one pese, of lynnen cloth, payinge for every yarde of the vj.^{xx} iij.d., batyng a qr.;[1] and for the ferthenges my Lady hath the od viij. yards. Item, my Lady hath rec. a nother pese of iiij.^{xx} xj. yardes for every yard ij.d., batynge a qr.; so for the qr. she hath the xj. yardes xliij.s. iiij.d.[2]

Item, the xv. day of August, my Lady gaff to Warberton for bryngyng tydenges from London xij.d.

Item, the same day, my Lady gaff to master Gorges noris[3] xx.d.

Item, for mendyng of lytell Edwardes shone of the chapell ij.d.

Item, the xvij. day of August, my Lord paied to Olyver for wages by the handis of Thomas Seynclow at London iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, the same day, for a payr of shoys for Robyn of the stabill vj.d.

Item, for a pair of shois for Holt, paied be T. Seynclow vj.d.

The Catour. } Item, the same day, my Lady paid to the catour for howsold xx.s.

And so he is content unto this day, Saterday, and he hath in his handis uppon the next weke iiij.s. vj.d.

Parke, tylemaker. } Item, the same day, my Lady paid to Parke, tyle makere, in party of payment of sertayne tyle that he hath sold to my Lord xx.s.

Item, the same day, my Lady delyverd to Keteryne, the chambrerer, uppon her wages xx.d.

M. Langton. } Item, the same day, my Lord paid at London to M^{r}. Langton, that he leid owt to a pursyvaunt for my Lord vj.s. viij.d.

Bantyng. } Item, the xxij. day of August, my Lady toke to Bontyng, the carpenter, uppon rekenyng x.s.

And so he hath resseyved in all . . . . .

Item, the same day, paied for a payr shone for lytell Edward of the chapell iiij.d.

[1] By "qr" is meant a *quarter* of a penny, as is obvious from the sequel of the entry.

[2] These numerals were added by Lord Howard.

[3] i.e. Master George's *nurse*.

The Brykman. } Item, the same day, my Lady toke the brekeman uppon rekenenge x.s.

And so he hath resseyved in all . . . . . .

The Styward. } Item, the xxiij. day of August, my Lady delyverd to the steward, to pay withall ther werkmen xxx.s.

The Joyners. } Item, the same day, my Lady paied unto the joyners uppon ther wages iij.s.

Item, the same day, my Lady paied Nicholas Stapilton for wages ij.d.

Item, the same day, for costs for the carters to feche lyme v.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord delyverd to Thomas Seynclow for his wages at London, to by him gere xiij.s. j.d.

The Catour. } Item, the xxvij. day of August, my Lady paied to the catour x.s.

And so he is content unto Saterday last past, the xxiiij. day of August, saff iiij.s. iiij.d.

Item, the same day, my Lady gaff to Peryn, the caryer iiij.d.

Item, the same day, my Lady gaff to M^r^. Raynfordes man for brynging of a buk ij.s.

Item, to the carters for their costes to Colchester ij.d.

Item, my Lady paied them that she owt them of old iiij.d.

M^r^. Danyell. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to M^r^. Danyell at London, that he paied for coshons ij.s.

Item, the same day, my Lord paied at London, by the handes of T. Seynclow, for the cloth of a payr hosen of blak for hym selff iiij.s. vij.d.

Cont. a yerde and a qrtr.

Item, for makyng and lyneng of the said hosen ij.d.

Item, for poyntes, and for that my Lord gaff hym to drynk iiij.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord sent home to my Lady in angelletes, be the hands of Robart Clerk of Neyland x.li.

Item, the same day, my Lord sent to my Lady in rialles, be the handes of Sir Willm Ferth of Hadleyth x.li.

Item, the xxviij. day of August, my Lord gaff to a man at the Tower that was tached for a skott[1] xij.d.

[1] We may doubt whether the man was *attached* for being a *Scotsman*, or for being in debt, upon a *scot;* old Fr. *escot.*

Woode. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to Richard Hill, servaunt unto Master Wood, treserer, by the handis of Thomas Seynclow, for money borowed at ij. tymes j.c. mrks.

Item, the same day, my Lord paied for a hanger for hymselff viij.s. iiij.d.

Sandis. } Item, this day my Lord rec. of Sandis xij.li. coton by the handes of Thomas Seynclow, which was sent to Stoke.

Item, the same day, my Lord paied to Harbronde for wages by the handis of Thomas Seynclow vj.s. viij.d.

A parayll for a chymny. } Item, the same day, paid to Burton of Cornhill, at London, for the aparayll of a chymeny, cont. xj. pesis, whiche was sent to Stoke, and paid be T. Seynclow xxvj.s. viij.d.

Item, for uncostes of the same to brynge it to the water syde x.d.

A nother parayll for a chymny. } Item, the xxx. day of August, paied to Danyell, mason, for a nother parayll for a chymny, paied be T. Seynclow, cont. ix. peces xx.s.

Item, for uncostes to brynge it to the water syde vij.d.

Another parayll for a chymny. } Item, the xxx. day of August, payed to Danyell, mason, for a nother parayll for chymeny, paied by T. Seynclow, cont. ix. peces xx.s.[1]

Cane stone. } Item, the last day of August, paied be T. Seynclow to the pour of Seynt Mary Overyse for a tonne of cane stone ix.s.

Item, for caryage vj.d. Item, for helpe to lade it iiij.d. Item, for cranage iij.d. Item, for metyng ij.d. Summa of the uncostes, xv.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord toke to . . . . . [2] on his wages, be the handes of Thomas Seynclow vj.s. viij.d.

The Brykeman. } Item, the same day, my Lady toke to the brekeman x.s.

And so he hath hadde in all . . . . .

Item, the same day, my Lady toke to Dalle on his wages viij.d.

Item, the same day, to Brahams man for bryngyng of fysh iiij.d.

Item, for bryngeng of damysens[3] from Colchester ij.d.

[1] This entry is a repetition, by some mistake, of a former one, just above.

[2] The MS. is here defaced by damp.

[3] Probably not the fruit, but damask, or damascene, Fr. *damasquin.*

The Catour. } Item, the same day, my Lady toke the catour uppon rekeneng xxvj.s. ix.d.

And so he is all paied unto this nygth, Saturday, saff iij.s.

Item, the same day, my Lady paied to Leys man, of Kelsale, for bryngyng of a buk to Stoke xx.d.

Item, for mendyng of Thom foolles coate viij.d.

Septembre.

Item, the ferst day of Septembre, my Lady paied for bryngynge of a buk from Bentley xx.d.

Item, the ij.de day of Septembre, my Lord toke to younge Lalford, for his costes to go be water to Colchester with a tonne wyn xij.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord gaff to the waytes of London xij.d.

Item, the same day, for a messe of prykkyd song,[1] and an anthume for my Lordes chapell ij.s. iiij.d.

Wyne. } Item, the same day, paied for havenge doune of a tonn wyne in to the shippe, owt of my Lordes seler in London xvj.d.

Item, to the cowper for xxij. hopes xxij.d.

Item, for cranage of the same iij.d.

Item, the same day my Lord gaff to Stephyn Howith toward a gown xij.d.

Peryn, the caryer of Neyland. } Item, the iij.de day of Septembre, my Lord paid to Peryn, the caryer, uppon rekenyng, be the handes of T. Seynclow vj.s. viij.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord toke to Beynham for wages, be the handis of Thomas Seynclow at London iij.s. iiij.d.

The Steward. } Item, the iiij.th day of Septembre, my Lady delyverd to the steward, by the handes of mastres Noryse, to go to Wolpet feyre iv.li.

Bontyng. } Item, the same day, my Lady paied to Bontynges man, that brout tymbre, uppon rekenyng x.s.

And so he hath had in all. . . . . .

Gamelyn. } Item, the v. day of Septembre, my Lady paied to Gamelyn uppon rekenyng for the new byldyng l.s.

And so he hath had in all xlv.li. x.s.

[1] i.e. a *mass* set to musical notes, prick-song.

Lynnen cloth. } Item, the same day, my Lady paied to Gamelyns wiff, for wevynge of ij. peces lynnen cloth, the tone cont. xliiij. yerdes, and the tothir xxxvj. yerdes iv.s. iij.d.

Item, the same day, my Lady gaff to Gamelyns werkmen xij.d.

The Brykman. } Item, the vij. day of Septembre, my Lady paied to the brykman uppon rekenyng xx.s.

And so he hath ress. in all . . . .

Item, the same day, my Lady toke the smyth on his wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, the same day, my Lady toke Skynner for wages xij.d.

The baker for howsold. } Item, the ix.th day of Septembre, my Lord paid to his baker, at London, for brede rec. into his howsold there, from the iiij. day of August, unto that day xxj.s. vj.d.

Item, for a peke floure for venyson, the same tyme v.d.

And so he is content unto this daye.

The chaundeler. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to the chaundeler for candill, salt, and vyneger, mustard and other, unto the said day, all rekened and acompted iiij.s. ij.d. ob.

Sandis. } Item, the same day, my Lord ress. of Sandes, by the hands of Thomas Seynclow, j.li. peper

The horsebred baker. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to his baker, in London, for horsebrede takyn syn the iiij.th day of August, unto this day, with vj.s. that was owinge before, sen the last departenge of my Lord from London lj.s.

Item, the same day, my Lord delyverd to Stephen Howith uppon his wages be the handes of Thomas Seynclow xxvj.s. viij.d.

Lyemes. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to Mason for lyemes[1] for his howndes, that he had leid owt xx.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord paied Baudyn for a gyrdill and a hoke vj.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord toke to Olyver for his wages by the handes of T. Seynclow iij.s. iiij.d.

[1] i.e. *lyams* for his hounds: the dog was usually called a *lymer* or *limmer*, and of old, the dog and the thong or line by which he was led were sometimes confounded. According to Chaucer a "lymere" was also the word for a lad who conducted dogs by *lyams*.

Item, the same day, paid for iiij. galons wyne, iij. qrtes. for oylage[1] for the ton wyne, that is rehersed before ij.de die Septembris iij.s. ij.d.

Item, the same day, paied to Stephen Howyth, be the handis of T. Seynclow, for a crown of gould that he had lent unto my Lord iiij.s.

Mason. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to Masons wiff for fetwale[2] iiij.d.

Herman Stolis sone for bere. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to younge Herman Stole, by the handis of Thomas Seynclow, for x. barrelles of bere rec. at this tyme; that is to say from the iiij.th day of August last past, unto this day; and for viij. barelles and di. that was owing at my last lordes being at London,[3] as it aperid by ij. tayles xxx.s. ix.d.

And so he is content for howsold for this ij. comynges of my Lord.

Item, the same day, my Lord paid for a gyrdill and a hoke vj.d.

Mr. Pykerynges man. } Item, the same day, my Lord paid to Capeldyk, master Pekerynges man, for iiij. peces of aras of the story of Suzan[4] ix.li. iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord paied him for money delyvered to Thomas Seynclow in Flaundres xx.s.

Item, the same day, my Lord paied for thexpenses of Lalfords horse at Stratford, going to gresse x.d.

Item, the same day, to Thomas Seynclow for wages, for to pay for a doblett iiij.s.

Expences at London. } Md. My Lord came to London the iiij. day of August last past, as it apereth be this boke before wretyn, and he hath spent in his howsold, as it perith be the parcelles in the boke of Thomas Seynclow, besyde bred, bere ix.li. xviij.s. vij.d.

Md. That wher my Lord toke to Stephyn Howith, at Haverynge of the Boure, xvj.s. viij.d., he paid in the chaungenge of a geldynge in the forest, xiiij.s.; and so he hath in hand, that must be rekened on his wages ij.s. viij.d.

[1] "Oylage" is *ullage*, the quantity allowed for waste by oozing—Lat. *uligo*.

[2] "Fetwale" probably means *victual*.

[3] Meaning "at my Lord's last being in London." By "tayles" we are to understand *tallies*.

[4] No doubt the tapestry represented the story of Susanna and the Elders.

Mr. Nevill. } Item, the same day, my Lord gaff to master Nevell, at his departing from London vj.s. viij.d.

Item, my Lord gaff hym for his bowe iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord toke to Merbury for wages, by his own handes, at his departyng from London vj.s. viij.d.

John a Cliff } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to John a Cliff for makenge of dyverse gere for my Lord, as it perith by a byll made by John a Cliff of the said parcelles xx.s. j.d.

Wherof was for a doblett, stuff and makyng, for Willm Shelle iij.s. viij.d.

The sadeler. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to the sadeler for dyverse parcelles delyverd, as it perith by a byll xxxix.s.

And so he is all content unto this day, for all maner of thynges that he hath delyverd to John Bonfyld.

The smyth. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to Wrenne for shoinge of his horse at London vj.s. ij.d. ob.

The cordwaner. } Item, the same day, my Lord ress. of his cordwaner at London, Herry Heyne, this parcelles that foluyth unpaied.

Ferst, a peyr botuys for my Lord hym selff ij.s.

Item, for a payr botes for hym of the stabill, called . . . .,[1] new come to my Lord ij.s. viij.d.

Item, for a payr botes for Totsayn, prise . . . .

Item, a pair shois for hym, prise . . . .

Item, for coryinge of Holtes botes x.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord spent at Brendwode, in horsemet and mannesmete, in his goinge homward xij.s. iiij.d.

Item, the x. day of Septembre, my Lord paied for his costes at Chemysford, in horsemet and mannysmete v.s. vij.d. ob.

Item, the same day, my Lady paied to the catour for howsold xx.s.

And so he is all content, saff iiij.s. iij.d.

Item, the xij.th day of Septembre, my Lady paied to John Skynner for dyverse parcelles leid owt, as it perith be a byll vj.s. ix.d. ob.

Item, the same day, my Lady paied to Agnes, the chambrerer, on her wages vj.s. viij.d.

[1] There is a blank in the MS. for the name of this new servant.

The tyle maker. } Item, the xiij. day of Septembre, my Lady paied to Parke for tyle uppon rekeninge x.s.

And so he hath ress. in all xxx.s.

Item, the same day, my Lord paid to Master Danyell that he paied for his soper at Hawkyns ij.s. viij.d.

Item, that he toke my Lord at Bedlem ij.s. iiij.d.

Item, that he toke my Lord at Stepeney xx.s.

Item, that he toke my Lord at Brendwode x.s.

Item, that he leid out for a horse by the weye xxvj.s. viij.d.

Item, that he toke Tendryng, of Becham, for horse hire ij.s.

Item, that he toke T. Seynclow at Chemysford to pay for horsemet ij.s.

Summa iij.li. v.s. viij.d.

Gamelyn. } Item, the xv. day of Septembre, my Lady toke to Gamelyn at Stoke l.s.

And my Lord toke him the same daye xl.s.

And so he hath resseyved in all l.li.

Parke, the tyle maker. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke to Parke, the tyle maker, uppon rekenynge for tyle x.s.

And so he hath ress. in all xl.s.

Item, the same day, my Lord gaff to the Parker of . . . . . [1] . . . .

And my Lord spent at Manytre the same the same tyme xvij.s. iiij.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord paied for a nagge vij.s.

Item, the xvj. day of Septembre, my Lord gaff to the parker of Elmsted v.s. iiij.d.

Edward of Manytre. } Item, the xv. day of this monyth, my Lord rec. of Edward of Manytre in horsemett ij.s.

Wherof he hath a bill of T. Seynclowes hand.

The brykman. } Item, the same day, my Lord rekened with his brykman, and he hath ress. in all, as perith in my Lords other boke of dayly percelles xv.li. x.s.

And he hath ress. more in bere, unto this day v. barelles xv.s.

And he hath ress. of my Lady, whill my Lord was at London, as the percelles sheweth before xl.s.

[1] Both the place and sum are wanting in the MS.

And this day, my Lord toke hym xxx.s.

And so he hath resseyved in all xix.li. xv.s.

The catour. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to the catour for howsold xxj.s. ix.d.

Item, for that he was owinge before, as it perith be this bok iiij.s. iij.d.

And so he is all content unto Saterday last past, the xiij. day of Sept.

Item, the same day, my Lord paied for [a] lytell nagge vij.s.

Item, the xviij. day of Septembre, paied for a payr shois for Jak of the kechyn vj.d.

Thomas Lalford. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to Thomas Lalford for mony leid owt, at it perid be his bill ij.s. viij.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord paied for caryinge of ij. lodes chippes x.d.

Barlyscoles. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to Barlyscoles wiff for horsemet, at his departenge toward the kyng, whan he went to Walsyngham xij.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord paied to Shill for wages, be the handes of Thomas Seynclow iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, the same day, to Laurence of the halle for wages, be the handes of the said Seynclow iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, the same day, to Gyles Seynclow for wages, be the handes of hys brothyr, the said Seynclow vj.s. viij.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord paid to Erdyswyke for wages, be the handes of Thomas Seynclow vj.s. viij.d.

The joyners. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke the joyners for wages x.s.

The brewer. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke the brewer for wages vj.s. viij.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord paied for my master Sir Thomas Howardes[1] horsemett at Colchester vj.s. j.d.

Stephyn Howith. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to Stephyn Howith for mony leid owt be my Lordes comaundement v.d.

Wyseman. } Item, the same day, paied to Wiseman for mony leid owt, be the handes of Thomas Seynclow ij.s. x.d.

[1] Here we see Thomas Seynclow, as Dalamare had done before, calling Sir Thomas Howard, Lord Howard's eldest son, "my master."

Item, the same day, for a lok for the saffron gardyn iiij.d.

Thomas Lalford. } Item, the xxij. day of Septembre, my Lady paid at Colchester to Thomas Lalford for fresh a cates bout into the howsold ther, as it perith be the boke of howsold be the handes of Thomas Seynclow xvij.s.

The baker at the Hyth. } Item, the xxiiij. day of Septembre, my Lady paied to the baker at the Hyth uppon rekeneng, for bred for howsold viij.s.

The Catour. } Item, the xxvj. day of Septembre, my Lady paied to Richard Wolman, [for acates] bout by hym at Colchester and at Stoke, as it perith be the boke of howsold xx.s.

And so he is content unto Saterday last past.

Lalford. } Item, the same day, my Lady toke Thomas Seynclow to take to Lalford uppon rekenenge for howsold iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, the same day, my Lady paied to the caryer of Colchester, for bryngeng sertayn gere from London vj.d.

Lalford. } Item, the same day, my Lady paied to the said Lalford for v. yerdes of heyre for the bakhowse at Stoke for the kelle[1] ij.s. vj.d.

The cordwaner. } Item, the xxvij. day of Septembre, my Lady paied to the cordwaner of Colchester for shois for her selff, and for my Lady Berneys xij.d.

Item, the same day, my Lady paide to the skynner for furryng of diverse thynges for her selff xij.d.

Lalford. } Memorandum. Item, the xxviij. day of Septembre, Myhelmesse even, my Lady paied to Lalford for fresche cates brout into the howsold unto the said day, by the handis of Thomas Seynclow att Colchester xx.s. v.d.

And so he is all content unto the said day.

Baker. } Item, the same day, my Lady paied to the baker at the Heth,[2] in full payment of bred comen into the howsold unto the said day ix.s.

Item, the same day, my Lady paied for Mr. Norisse[3] is horsemett at the Heth at Colchester iiij.s. ij.d.

[1] "For the kelle" is probably for the kiln, but it is not easy to determine what was meant by "v. yerdes of heyre" for the bake-house.

[2] i.e. at the Hyth or Hithe, Colchester.

[3] We have had frequent mention of Mistress Norris, but this seems only the second time the name of her husband has been introduced into the family accounts.

Item, the same day, my Lady paied for a carte to brynge her stuff to Stoke xx.d.

Item, the same day, my Lady paied to Agnes Banyerd[4] for mony leid owt iiij.d.

Item, to T. Seynclow that he paied for fechynge of conyes at Wevenhoo, and shoynge of a horse ij.d.

Item, the same day, my Lady gaff to a man that helped in the kechyn at Colchester. viij.d.

Octobre.

Bontynge. } Item, the iiij.th day of Octobre my Lady toke to Bontynge uppon rekenenge at Stoke x.s.

And so he hath ress. in all . . . .

Item, the same day, my Lady gaff to Skratons man for bryngenge of netes to Stoke ij.d.

The catour. } Item, the vj. day of Octobre, my Lady paied to the catour, be the handes of John Skynner, uppon rekenenge xx.s.

Item, the same day, to Warwell for a peyr shoys for Tom fole vj.d.

Item, the same day, for a payre shois for John Alfeld v.d.

Ifem, to the said Warwell for a payr shois for lytell Herry iij.d.

Item, the same day, my Lady paied for a payr hosen for my Lady Bernyse. x.d.

Md. That in the xxij. yere of the kyng, and the iiij.th day of Octobre, my Lord owt to Robert Thorppes wiff for iiij. peces of redde wusted of the grettest asyse vij.li. iiij.s. viij.d.

R. Thorp, wusteddes.} And my Lord had of R. Thorppe hymselff ix.li. ij.s.

And so my Lord howt him and his wiff, in all xvj.li. vj.s. viij.d.

Whereof my Lord made hym assynement to Ferth of Hadlegh of xiij.li. vj.s. viij.d.

Also my Lord assigned hym to ress. of John Germyn iij.li.

And so my Lord hath all content hym for the said wostedes.

Herry Crede, for malt. } Item, when my Lord owt to Herry Crede for malt, that Whitby bowt of hym for my sayd Lord, unpaid ix.li. vj.s. viij.d.

[1] She is generally called "Agnes the chamberer."

My Lord made hym, the same day, a warant to John Germyn to ress. of hym, in my Lordes name, the some of ix.li

And my Lord toke hym in redy mony the same day vj.s. viij.d.

And so he is all content for the said malt.

Item, the viij. day of Octobre, my Lord gaff to iij. menstrales iij.s. iiij.d.

Solut. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to Bonvile for diverse parcelles leid owt of old in the forest, as it perith be a bill ij.s. viij.d.

Solut. } Item, to Gyles Seynclow for that he leid owt whan my Lord sent hym for coles to Wevenho xj.d.

Solut. } Item, to Beynham for mony that he leid owt whan my Lord was in Norff. and Suff. with the Kynge ij.s. ij.d.

The rekenyng of the Barbera.[1]

M[d]. The xxij. yere of kynge Edward the iiij. and the xij. day of Octobre, Mr. Danyell brout my Lord the rekenynge of the Barbera as foloyth.

Power. } Ferst, the master hath ress. of Power for the shippe xxiiij. yerdes of canvas, prise therof viij.s.

Item, he hath ress. of Power a barel of salt feysch x.s.

Gelyon Clerk. } Item, he hath rec. of Gelyon Clerk in brede vj.s.

Item, he rec. of here in ocom iiij.d.

Love. } Item, he rec. of John Love a M. woode, the prise therof vj.s. viij.d.

Item, he rec. of hym a C. talow and a qrtron, prise therof vij.s. vj.d.

Irem, he rec. of hym iiij. doss. candelles, the prise therof iiij.s. iiij.d.

Sm[a]. rec. . . . . .

Heryng. } Item, Power rec. for my Lord of Raff Castelan xxij. barelles of herynge, and a barell butter, wiche standyth for ij. barelles; and so my Lord had in all xxiiij. barelles, of the wiche on barelle was sent to Stoke, and xvij. barelles full pakked be in the shippe stylle, that must be counted fore, and a barell butter.

Item, ther was rec. of Power be Mast. Danyell xviij.s.

Item, of Tomson, of Herewiche, for my Lordes salt xl.s.

[1] The items that follow appear to have been for the outfit, &c. of the Barbara on a voyage to Bordeaux.

Wherof was discharged these percelles as foluyth

Ferst to Tomsons wiff for suche stuff as the mast^{r}. of the Barbera had ress. of here for the shippe; that is to say xxv.lb. of ocom, prise ij.s. j.d.: ij.lb. sayle twyne, prise viij.d. Item, ij.lb. merlyng, prise v.d. Item, in nayles iij.d. Item, in sayle nedeles j.d. Item, in xiiij.lb. ressyn and di, prise xj.d. The some totall draweth iiij.s. vj.d.

Item, he axseth alowance that he paied to Bernard for stuff that the mast^{r}. had rec. of hym; that is to say ix.lb. of ocom, prise ix.d. Item, di. a baryll piche, prise ij.s. iij.d.

Item, for here iij.d. Summa totall. iij.s. iij.d.

Item, he axseth alowance for werkemen vij. dayes, for mete and drynk, as it perith be the bill vj.s. iij.d.

Item, to Roger Kinges wiff v.lb. ocom, v.d. Item, to John Thoryngton, bocher, for flesh that the master had taken, xviij.d. Item, that he paied to the master for fysh, that he had bout. Item, to Perses wiff for a barell bere that the master had ress., xx.d. Item, to Edmond, the cowper, for pakkyng of xvij. barelles heryng, and for makyng of other tubbis for the shippe, xvj.d. Item, to the master for bred that he had bout to the shippe, vj.d. Item, to Edwardes sone of Manytre for bryngyng uppe of iij. barelles beff, iiij.d. Item, to John Bernard for a qrtr of salt fysh, x.s. Item, that he paied at Manytre for drynkyng the ix. day of Octobre, j.d. Item, for soper the same nygth at Herwich, v.d. Item, for dyner, the x. day of Octobre, at Herwiche, vj.d. Item, for his horsmet, xij.d. Item, for a conger and viij. whitynges, and vj. herenges and a basket to put it in, xvj.d. Item, for his soper at Manytre the same nygth, iiij.d. Item, for his horsemete the same nygth, viij.d. Item, for the carters costes whan thei browt flesh, ij.d. The summa totall. draweth to xxij.s. v.d.

Item, he axseth alowance whan he went to Shotely for his costes, iij.d. Item, for his fery, ij.d. Item, for his soper, vj.d. Item, for his dyner on the Monday, vj.d. Item for metynge of xxiij. wey salt, xxj.d. Item, for berynge of ix. wey salt, and beryng of xxx. waynskottes ij.s. vj.d. Item, to botemen for bryngenge down ij. wey in Clayses bote to Manytre, xvj.d. Item, to Edwardes sone for bryngynge down the xxx. waynskottes viij.d. Item, to Burgeys uppon rekenenge xx.d. Item, for brekenge of salt for to helpe mete it, v.d.

Item, for his soper, vj.d. Item, for his ferry to Shotley, iij.d. Item, for his horsemet at Shotley, viij.d. Item, for drynkynge ther, ij.d. Item, for costes at Manytre of the carters, vj.d. Item, for a carte hyre to master Tresorers, a wey salt, ij.s. Item, for his chyldes costes, ij.d. Item, to Edward Gawge, iiij.d. Summa, xiiij.s. iiij.d.

Item, he axseth that he payed Gravelis chylde, for bryngenge of a qrtr lynge, ij.d. Item, to a chylde of Thorton Strete for a horse to Manytre, iiij.d. Summa vj.d.

And the xij. day of Octobre he delyverd my Lord ij. cranes of good, and my [Lord] paied hym xv.d.; and my Lord and master Danyell were even.

The Barbera. } M^d^. There was delyverd to the Barbera in ropes, by Peter, roper of Ypswiche, suche parcelles as foluyth. Ferst ij. takkys weyinge j.c. ij.lb. Item, ij. shetes weyinge xvj.lb. Item, ij. tyes weyinge liiij.lb. Item, ij. halyers weying j.c. xix.lb. Item, in smale ropes xxx.lb. Item, a gret hawser, weyinge ij. hundred and iij.lb. Summa total. v.c. xij.lb. Summa in mony, affter j.d. qtr the lb., amountytth to lix.s. vj.d.

Whiche summa was paied at Ypswiche be the handes of master Daneel, the xij. day of Octobre.

Item, ther is delyverd to the Barbera a bagge of gonnepowder, rec. of Edward Gawge: Power and Lalford must se it weyed.

Item, ther is delyverd from Gawge, v. speres and xxxvj. arewes.

Lalford. } M^d^. That the x. day of Octobre, my Lord delyverd to Thomas Lalford, to go with all be Goddes grace to Bordeux, be the handes of master Danyell, in crownes viij.^xx^. viij.d.

As it apereth be a bill of his owne hande.

Gawge and Patton. } M^d^. That Edward Gawge and Willm Patton hath resseyved, be the handes of master Danyell, the Monday before Myhelmesse day, as it perith be a byll, vij. wey salt, for to bye whete for my Lordes howsold.

Walworth. } Item, the xiij. day of Octobre, my Lord paied to Walworth, of Ypswiche, for bryke that he delyverd to Edward Gawge, be the handes of master Danyell x.s.

Item, the same day, my Lord rekened with Stephyn Howith, for his costes whill he wayted on the kynge in Suffolk and Norfolk; and it drew that he

ress., as it perith be his bylles, iij.li. xviij.s. iiij.d. and paied owt for my Lord iij.li. xix.s. ob.

And so my Lord oweth him viij.d. ob.

Peryn of Neylond. } Item, the xiij. day of Octobre, my Lord paied to Peryn, of Neylond, for bryngeng home wolle from Bray iij.s. iiij.d.

And so he hath rec. in all x.s.

Item, the same day, my Lord paied for xiij. yerdes of blanket[1] for lynenge for chyldren of the chapell vj.s.

Item, the same day, my Lord paied to John Skynner this parcelles foluynge.

Ferst that he toke to Thomas, the parker	xij.d.
Item, that he toke the sadeler	vj.d.
For a peyr shois for Dyk	iiij.d.
Item, for mendynge of John a Chappelle is hosen	j.d.
Item, to the Clerk	j.d.
Item, to the yonge man of the stabyll that is seke	iiij.d.
Item, for mendyng and clowtynge of his shois	ij.d. ob.
Item, to the clerk a nother tyme	j.d.
Item, for ale for my Lady	j.d.
Item, to Holt for mendynge of his hosen	ij.d.
Summa	ij.s. x.d.

Skynner. } Item, the same tyme, my Lord paied to Skynner that he payed for a payr shois for Willm of the stabill vj.d.

Item, for a payr shois for Holt	v.d.
Item, for ij. payr shois for chyldren of the kechyn	xj.d.
Item, for ij. payr shois for Panton, and Monde of the bakhowse	xij.d.
Item, for the clerke	j.d.
Item, to Larkyns sone for bryngenge of conyes	ij.d.

And so my Lord hath all paied hym that he can axe unto this day.

Parke, tylemaker. } Item, the same xiij. day, my Lord rekened with Parke, the tylemaker, and he sayth he hath browt in, unto this day, xiij.M. tyle; and my Lord toke hym the same tyme x.s.

[1] In the Promptorium (Edit. Way, p. 38.) "blanket" is also called *lawngelle*; and the Latin word for it there given is *langellus*.

And so he hath ress. in all l.s.

Herry Cloves, tylemaker. } Item, the same day, my Lord rekened with Herry Clouth, and he hath brout yn iiij.M. tyle; and this day my Lord paied hym xv.s.

A rekenenge of Bawdewyn.

Ferst, that he toke my Lord at my Lord of Esex plase	xij.d.
Item, for a pot ale	j.d.
Item, for his soper	ij.d.
Item, to . . . . . [1]	iiij.d.
Item, delyverd to my Lord	iiij.d.
Item, that he delyverd to my Lord to pay at Horleston	x.d.
Item, for horsemet	xxij.d.
Item, for his soper at Norwiche	vj.d.
Item, to the barbour at Norwiche	vj.d.
Item, for mendynge of my Lords hosen	ij.d.
Item, to the chyld at Norwiche	viij.d.
Item, for horsemet at Dereham	viij.d.
Item, for ther dener	vj.d.
Item, for horsemet at Dame Anne Wynnefeldes	xx.d.
Item, for dyner	iiij.d.
Item, to Shelle at Bury	iiij.d.
Summa totall [2]	
Wherof he resseyved of my Lord	viij.s. viij.d.
And the xviij. day of Octobre, my Lord toke hym	xj.s.

And so he is content.

John Bere. } Md. That in the xxij. yere of the kynge, and in the begynnynge of Octobre, John Beere agreid and promised my Lord to pay hym of such dewte as he oweth hym, by Holowmesse next comeng v. seme whete, v. seme barly, v. seme of otes, and v. seme of haras: and my Lord must alow hym therfore as the prise goth at Sudbury, and this comenaunt was made before Mastr Rysley at Lynne, as it perith be a byll wretyn be on of his clerkes.

[1] The name has been obliterated by damp.

[2] The damp has obliterated the "summa totall." but it must have been xix.s. viij.d.

Item, the same tyme, my Lord gaff to Mast^r Cloptons boteler xij.d.

Item, the same tyme, to the cooke ther xij.d.

Item, my Lord gaff to the parker iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, my Lord gaff hym that caryed venyson to my Lady xx.d.

Item, to the barbour, the same tyme iiij.d.

Octobre xiij.

Gamelyn. } Item, the xxij. yere of the kynge, the xiij. day of Octobre, my Lord rekened with Gamelyn, and he hath ress. of my Lord uppon the new werke, unto the same day and yere, and unto the xv. day of Septembre before this l.li.

As it aperyth be the said Gamelyns endenture, and also be my Lordes boke; and the sayd Gamelyn must alow my Lord for caryage of tymbre iij.li.

And the same day, my Lord delyvered hym uppon rekenenge x.li.

And my Lord becam sewerte for hym to George Grynsted, skynner of London, and bond hym be his bill to pay to the said George for the said Gamelyn the sum of v.li.

And my Lord hath quit owt the said Gamelyns obligacion, and so he hath ress. in all lx.li.

Item, the same day, my Lord paid to Sir Thomas Beston, of Wulpet, for xx. quarters barley iij.li. xv.s.

Item, the same day, my Lord paid Hew Dyker on his wages v.s.

The joyners. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to the ij. joyners on ther wages xx.s.

And so they have resseyved in all, besyde xiiij.s. iiij.d. that my Lord paid to Fordes sone liij.s. iiij.d.

Bontynges carters. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to Heyward and Dallynge, Bontynges carters, uppon rekenenge x.s.

And so thei have ress. for caryage of tymbre of Bontynges werke xl.s.

The lokyer. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to his lokyer uppon his wages x.s.

And he hath resseyved of my Lord before vij.s. iiij.d.

The Catour. } Item, the xiiij. day of Octobre, my Lord rekened with Richard Wulman for fresh acates, and my Lord paid hym xliiij.s. j.d.

And so he is content unto Saterday the xj. day of Octobre.

Master Stokes. } Item, the xiiij. day of Octobre, my Lord geff owt assynement to Geffrey Bledwell for the summa of (for Mast^r Stokes[1])

xxxiij.s. iiij.d.

And so he is content unto Myhelmesse last past.

The Steward. } Item, the xiiij. day of Octobre, my Lord rekened with the steward, as it aperith in the old boke of dayly percelles; and my Lord payed for all that he cowde axe unto the said day, for leying owt to laboureres and other xxx.s. vj.d.

And so he is all content unto Saterday last past.

. . . . [2] that my Lord paid hym amountyth . . . . . of xx.li. x.s. iiij.d. beside the summa above wretyn.

The Steward. } Item, the xv. day of Octobre, my Lord delyverd to the steward to go with all to Ely feyre ix.li. iij.s. iiij.d.

And my Lord delyverd hym a warant to rec. of Geffrey Bledwell, of that he owith my Lord xx.li.

And of this xx.li. he rec. but xx. marcs.

Item, the xvij. day of Octobre, my Lord delyverd to Stephyn Howith for wages vj.s. viij.d.

Mast^r Barfott. } Item, the xviij. day of Octobre, my Lord paied to Mast^r Barfot for his ij. chyldre that he fyndyth at Cambrege v.li. xj.s. j.d.

And so he is content unto Mychelmess last past.

Gamelyn. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to Gamelyn more uppon the new werkes xx.s.

And so he hath ress. in all lxj.li.

William Wastell, harper, for a chylde. } Item, the same day, my Lord made comenaunte with Willm Wastell, of London, harper, that he shall have the sone of John Colet, of Colchester, harper, for a yere, to teche hym to harpe and to synge, for the whiche techynge my Lord shall geve hym xiij.s. iiij.d. and a gown; wherof my Lord toke hym in ernest[3]

vj.s. viij.d.

[1] These words in parenthesis were added after the entry had been finished.

[2] Parts of this entry are not legible on account of damage done to the MS. by damp. The whole of it is an interlineation.

[3] See this item, and some others from this MS., extracted in "Hist. of Engl. Dram. Poetry and the Stage," I. 31. The name "Colet" is there misprinted *Orlet*.

And at the ende of the yere he shall have the remenaunt, and is gown; and he is bound be endentur to my Lord to performe this comenauntes before wretyn.

The woman of the deyrye. } Item, the xix. day of Octobre, my Lord paied to the woman of the deyry, on her wages ij.s. vj.d.

The Steward. } Item, the xxij. yere of the kynge, and the xix. day of Octobre, my Lord rekened with the steward; and wher he had of my Lord ix.li. iij.s. iiij.d. to go to Ely feyre, and a bill to resseyve of Geffrey Bladwell xx.li., he ress. of the said xx.li. but xx. markes, and so he must a count for the sum of xxij.li. x.s.

Wherof he hath paied for xvij. gret oxsen, the prise of a pese xvij.s., and xx.d., over the summa draweth in all xiiij.li. x.s. viij.d.

Item, he paied for iiij.c. fysh, of the gret tale, the prise of a c. iiij. markes, and xx.d.: the summa draweth viij.li. v.s.

Item, he axseth alowance that he paid for iiij. mattes viij.d. And for the pastur of the oxsen a nygth, and for the kepynge of them xij.d. Item, for his costes, and for the catell bryngynge home vj.s. viij.d. Item, for vj. cowpell of gret lenges xvj.s. The summa totall amountyth to xxvj.s. iiij.d.

The summa totall that he hath paied amountyth to the some of xxiiij.li. ij.s.

And so the steward hath leid owt more than he ress. of my Lord, and of the assynement xxxij.s.

Whiche xxxij.s. my Lord paied hym the xx. day of Octobre.

Purcer. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke to Purcer to pay for caryage down the fysh from Ely to Myldnale v.s.

And my Lord toke hym to paye for his costes with my Lords cartes to fet the said fysh v.s.

And the same day, my Lord toke hym more xj.s.

Thorppe of Stratford, for cloth. } Item, the xxij. yere of the kynge, and the xx. day of Octobre, my Lord paied to Thorppe, of Stratford, upon rekenenge for cloth that my Lord bout of hym xx.s.

And so he hath resseyved in all xiij.li. x.s.

And so ther remanyth to hym but iiij.li

Item, the same day, my Lord [paid] to Sir John Lyones for wages x.s.

Item, the xx. day of Octobre, my Lord rekened with hym, and so he hath ress. of my Lord in all as it perith be the[1] . . . . xix.li. xv.s.

. . . . my Lord for iij. mennes bord a wyke iiij.s. ix.d.

The Brykemaker. } . . . . . day my Lord toke hym in redy mony xxij.s. xj.d.

And so he hath ress. in all of my Lord unto this day xxj.li. xx.d.

Robert Sergeaunt } and Willm Howet. } M^d^. The xxij. yere of kynge Edward the iiij.^th^, and the xxj. day of Octobre, my Lord sold to Robartt Sergeaunt, and to Willm Howet, iiij. pakkis and iij. bondelles and vij.lb. wolle, eche bondell amountyng xx.lb., and every pakke xij. bondelles, prise of the lb. v.d. The some totall amountith to xxj.li. vij.s. xj.d.

Item, my Lord delyverd them the same daye iiij. sett of Tolouse wode, and wher it was wont to make iij.lb., my Lord solt [it] them for xl.s. the sett. The some of all the wode draweth viij.li.

The some totall amountith, for the wull and woode, draweth xxix.li. vij.s. xj.d.

For the which summa Robart Sergeaunt is bownden to pay to my Lord at Crestemasse cometh xij. monyth, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord a M.CCCC.iiij^xx^.iij., vij.li. vj.s. viij.d., and at Ester than next foluynge in lyke wise vij.li. vj.s. viij.d.

Also Howet is bowndyn be his bill to pay to my said Lord, at the said Crestemas next before named, the summa of vij.li. vj.s. viij.d.; and at Ester next foluynge vij.li. vj.s. viij.d. The summa totall that thei to be bownde to pay my Lord by Crystemas and Ester cometh xij. monyth draweth to xxix.li. vj.s. viij.d.

And xv.d. the[y] paye my Lord in redy mony.

Mast^r^. Danyell. } Item, the same xxj. day of Octobre, my Lord paied to Mast^r^. Danyell, that he toke to Clegge to bere to Wady to Colchester for wages vj.s. viij.d.

Item, that he paied to Debenham for a day werke the last weke iiij.d.

Item, for his costes to Lavenham, the same day vj.d.

Item, that he toke to Gerard be my Lordes comaundement j.d.

Item, for his exspenses for my Lordes arende to Wevenho ij.d.

[1] The ink of the MS. has here been destroyed by damp.

Sandis. } Item, the xxij. day of Octobre, my Lord paied to the caryer of Neyland for bryngenge spises from London vj.d.

At whiche tyme he browt from Sandes a fyrkyn of sope. Item, di. c. wex, ij. seuger loves weying ix. lb. x. unces: ij. lb. pepper. Item, a quartron greyns.[1] Item, a quatron clowes, vj. lb. reysons of coraunce, ij. lb. almondes, and half a reme paper.

Item, the xxij. yere of the kynge, and the xxiij. day of Octobre, my Lord toke to Edward Johnson for wages v.s.

George Dowe. } Item, the same day, my Lord resseyved of George Dow, and the xxij. yer of the kyng, xx. yerdes of lynyn clothe, iiij.d. the yerd; and xxxvij. yerdes of v.d. ob. a yerd, and iij.[2] . . . . . xxiij.s. xj.d.

The xxij. of the kynge, and the xxiij. day of Octobre, my Lord rekyned with Jorge Dowe, and hit drew that he owght my Lord unto Mielmesse last past, be his owne confescion, for the ferme of his for iij. yere, and yf hit draweth more my Lord be alowed more: also he saythe, that his covenaunt was but v. marke a yer, and he to have his howse that he dwellyth in, and the teynter yerd: yf hit draw more, he most pay my Lord. The summa of iij. yere, unto Myelmasse, be his seyinge drawyth x.li., and he owyth my Lord for a pippe of wode x.li. summa xx.li.

George Dowe. } Whereof the said Jorge axsyth alowance for iij. peces of clothe, conteyning, be his seying, one pece xxxvj. yerdes, and a nother pece xxxv. yerdes, and a nother xxxviij. yerdes; and for every yerd ij.s. vj.d. summa xij.li. ij.s. iiij.d.

Also he axeth alowance for xviij. yerdes of violett, ij.s. vj.d. a yerd summa xlv.s.

Also he axyth alowance for sertayne lynen clothe that my Lady had, as hit a peryth be this boke afor summa xliij.s. iiij.d.

And for sertayne peces of lynen clothe that my Lord had more, as hit a peryth in this same boke xxiij.s. xj.d.

Also he axyth alowance for ale delyverd to Plomer iiij.d.

[1] "Greyns" are *grana Paradisi,* commonly called cardamoms. They were also called Guinea grains, and Ethiopian pepper. See Mr. Way's "Promptorium," p. 209.

[2] A few concluding words in this entry are illegible from damp.

For brekyng awey of the old harthe xij.d.

Also my Lord alowyth hym that he paid to John Davy, of Gremsted, for the erthe worke, and havynge of the gret led, and the lytill led x.s.

Item, to Samson, the tyler, for having of the gret led, and for havyng a wey therof xij.d.

Item, paid to Holbeke for makyng of the corble of the gret led iiij.d.

Item, for the makyng of the chemney, over the more of the gret led:[1] for a seme lyme xij.d.

George Dowe. } Item, for iij. lockys; for the strete gate, and a nother for the bottry dore, and a nother for the backhouse chambre dore, every loke iiij.d.

Item, for ij. hopis to the wode fatte ij.s. iiij.d.

Item, for iij. qrtes oyle for to scower harnesse x.d.

And for iij. galonys oyle, and a half iij.s. vj.d.

Summa of the alowance that he axseth drawyth xviij.li. xiij.s. vj.d.

So debeth to my Lord, all things alowyd unto this day xxvj.s. vj.d.

Of the which xxvj.s. vj.d. my Lord alowyth hym, for a lytill matres and ij. greter viij.s. vj.d.

Item, the xxiiij. day, my Lord rec. of hym a pece of lynyn clothe, conteynyng xxxij. yerd, a yerd v.d. summa xiij.s. iiij.d.

And a nother pece, the same day, my Lord rec. of hym of xij. yerd, of v.d. the yerd summa v.s.

And so the said Jorge ys yevyn with my Lord unto Myelmesse last past, the xxij. yere of the kyng.

Item, the xxiiij. day of Octobre, my Lord delyverd to my Lady for the howsold xxvj.li.

Gamelyn. } Item, the xxv. day of Octobre, my Lord paied to Gamelyn uppon rekenenge xl.s

And so he hath ress. in all unto this day lxiij.li.

Item, the same day, my Lord paied to Agnes, the chamberer, for wages be the handes of my Lady vj.s. viij.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord paied to Kateryn, be the handes of my said Lady, for wages viij.s. iiij.d.

1 "Over the more of the gret led" seems to mean over and above the larger sum allowed for the great lead.

The Catour. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to the catour for for howsold xxxv.s. iij.d.

And so [he] his content unto this xxv. of Octobre, that is to saye Fryday.

Item, the same day, my Lord paid to Sir William for wages xvj.s. viij.d.

Item, the same day, to Necholas . . . . .[1] uppon his wages vj.s. viij.d.

Item, the same day, to Nicholas Stapelton for wages vj.s. viij.d.

Item, the same day, to Willm Tensche for wages vj.s. viij.d.

Item, the same day, to Thomas Parker for wages iiij.s.

Item, the same day, to Clegge for wages vj.s. viij.d.

Item, to Hew Dyker the same day, for wages v.s.

Item, the same day, to Colwyn for wages vj.s. viiij.d.

Item, the same day, to Robard Rowland for wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, the same day, to Schele for wages v.s.

Item, the same day, to Jhon Davy for wages v.s.

Item, the same day, to Willm Sebryght for wages x.s.

Item, the same day, to Hary Pegott for wages v.s.

Item, the same day, to Rychard Brewer for wages vj.s. viij.d.

Item, the same day, to Laraunce of the Hall for wages vj.s. viij.d.

Item, the same day, to Thomas Trevelyon for wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, the same day, to James Baker, for wages vij.s. iiij.d.

Item, the aame day, to Wylliam Bedford ij.s. iiij.d.

Item, the same day, to Jhon Skener for wages vj.s. viij.d.

Item, the same day, to Giles Seynclow for wages vj.s. viij.d.

Item, the same day, to Jhon Merch be my Lady v.s.

Item, the same day, to Nicholas of Wardropp iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, the same day, to Thomas Coke vj.s. viij.d.

Item, the same day, to Robard Coke vj.s. viij.d.

The Steward. } The xxvj. day of October, my Lord rekyned with the steward, and paid hym as these parcelles that fowlewyth.

Item, to Jhon Cottyng for v. dayes.

Item, to Wyllm Cottyng for v. dayes xx.d.

Item, to Myllis iij. dayes xij.d.

Item, Jhon Breton v. dayes x.d.

[1] The name is obliterated by damp.

Thomas Horsle, v. dayes	x.d.
Cottynges child, v. days	x.d.
Halybred, v. days	x.d.
Cottynges other chylde	x.d.
Chester, with Hew Dyker, ij. dayes	iiij.d.
Thomas Skynner and his felow, eche of them v. dayes	xx.d.
Palmer, v. dayes	xx.d.
Summa	

Jhon Cottyng, vj. days	
Willm Cottyng, vj. days	ij.s.
Jhon Bekerton, vj. dayes	xij.d.
Milys, vj. days	xij.d.
Cottynges child, vj. days	xij.d.
Halybred, vj. days	xij.d.
Jhon Chester, iiij. dayes	viij.d.
Skyner and Abell, vj. dayes	ij.s.
Palmer, vj. dayes	xij.d.
Summa	

Item, on Monday the xxvij. day of Octobir, to Purser be my Lord comaundment xij.d.

Item, the same day, to Rychard More, my Lord carter, for wages	xvj.d.
Item, to Willm Langalic, on his wages	xvj.d.
Item, to Jhon, his felow, on his wages	xij.d.
Item, to Plomsted, a pon his wages	xij.d.
Item to young Baker on his wages	ij.s.
Item, to the Chayscher[1] for iiij. dayes	xij.d.
Item, to his man for iiij. dayes	viij.d.
Item, for the carteres costes to feche lyme	iiij.d.
Item, to Bawdwyn for mendyng of a plowgh	xij.d.

Cuttynge. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to John Cuttynge for his dayes werke, as it perith be this boke before xj.s. iiij.d.

And so he is content unto this daye.

[1] Probably the same man elsewhere called Chester, and Cheston.

The joyners. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke to the joyners uppon theyr wages xx.d.

And so they have ress. in all.[1]

Item, the same day, my Lord toke to the steward for the carters for ther wages vj.s. viij.d.

Skyner. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to Skynner that he paied to Fynches chylde for bryngenge of ij. tenches ij.d.

Item, for a payr shois for Tosayn iij.d.

Item, for makynge of younge Sheldrakes hosen iij.d.

Item, for shavenge of my Lord v.d.

Item, to the clerk j.d.

Item, that he paied to Thorppes man for bryngenge of a letter to my Lord iiij.d.

Item, to Larkyns chylde for bryngenge of conyes iij.d.

Item, to Jhon Alfeld for clowtenge of his shois ij.d.

Item, to Robart Clerkes chylde for bryngenge of eles j.d.

Summa xxiij.d.

Purcer. } Item, the same day, my Lord rekened with Thomas Purcer, and wher he had ress. of my Lord xxj.s. to fett fysh from Ely feyre, as it perith in the boke befor, he spent of the same mony the parcelles that foluyth,

Ferst, at Bury for horsemete of xv. horse ix.d.

Item, for the dyners of vj. men vij.d.

Item, at Myldenale for horsemete viij.d.

Item, for costes vij.d.

Item, for straw j.d.

Item, at Bury for hey xiiij.d.

Item, for a bz. and di. of otes ix.d.

Item, for horsebrede viij.d.

Item, for ale j.d.

In feyre j.d.

Item, for a gyde j.d.

Item, for ther denner in the mornenge vj.d.

[1] If the sum opposite this entry were ever inserted, it has been obliterated.

Item, for straw j.d.
Item, for mattes v.d.
At Lavnham, item for hey xviij.d.
Item, for chaff iij.d.
Item, for ther soper vj.d.
Item, for brekefast iij.d.
Item, for drynkenge at Newton j.d.
Item, he paid for freigth of the fysh v.s.
Summa total. xiiij.s. ix.d.

And the same day, he toke my Lord vj.s. iij.d.; and so he is quite.

Item, the xxvj. day of Octobre, my Lord delyverd to Thomas Seynclow to acownte for, as it perith be the bokes of the said Seynclow xlij.s. v.d.

Wherof was paied for my Lordes costes at Colchester, as it perith be percelles in the said Seynclowes bokes x.s. ix.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord paied to Colt, of Seynt Johns, for his fe that my Lord paid hym yerly, ij. false nobles, and so he is content.

Item, for my Lordes costes, the same nygth, at Chemysford xj.s. vj.d.

Item, for my Lordes costes, the xxvij, day of Octobre, at dyner at Romfford xiij.s. vj.d.

Item, the same nygth at London in exspences, botehyre, and mete and drynk, as it perith be percelles iij.s. vij.d.

Item, the xxviij. day of Octobre, spent in howsold at London, as it pereth be the said Seynclowes boke xxij.s. viij.d. ob.

Otes. } Wherof was paied for ij. quarters otes for my Lordes horse
The Caryer. } v.s. iiij.d. Item, to the caryer for bryngenge of ij. pakkes iiij.s. Item, for caryage home of vj. horse ij.s.

Seynclow rec. } And the same day, my Lord toke Seynclow uppon rekenenge xx.s.

Item, the xxix day of Octobre, ther was paid at London in howsold, as it perith in the said Seynclowes bokes x.s. x.d.

Leder pottes. } Wherof was for viij. leder pottes,[1] vj. of a sort, and ij. of a gretter sorte vij.s. viij.d.

[1] "Leder pottes" are pots made of *leather*. Leather was formerly much used for vessels of various kinds, especially for drinking vessels.

Seynclow rec. } And the same day, my Lord toke the said Seynclow uppon rekenynge xx.s.

Item, the same day, paied for a barell bere be the said Seynclow ij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to Stephyn Howith that he paied for botehyre vij.d.

Item, Wednysday the xxx. day of Octobre, ther was spent in my Lordes howse, as it perith in the said Seynclowes bokes xiiij.s. j.d. ob.

Item, Thursday, the last day of Octobre, ther was spent as it peryth in the said bokes iij.s. ij.d. ob.

Seynclow rec. } And the same day, my Lord toke Seynclow uppon rekenynge xx.s.

Rec. Seynclow. } Item, the ferst day of Novembre, my Lord toke Seynclow that he must acompt for xxxvj.s.

Item, the same day, my Lord toke to Mast^r Radmyld, for to send for a hownde which he hath promised my Lord iiij.s.

Item, the same day, Thomas Seynclow rec. for wages iiij.s. viij.d.

Item, the same day, to Becham for wages, be the handes of the seyd Seynclow vj.s. viij.d.

Item, the same day to Olyver for wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, the same day, to Roger Brownflet for wages iiij.s.

Item, the same day, to Herbrond for wages iiij.s.

And all these wages was paid be Thomas Seynclow.

John Bower, of Colchester. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied for John Bowere, of Colchester, to Mast^r Redclyff, whiche the [said] John must pay my Lord ageyn viij.s. iiij.d.

Item the same day, my Lord paied be the handes of Seynclow for havenge owt of John . . . . .,[1] of Hadleyth, owt of the Counter vj.d.

Item, the same day, ther was spent in howsold at London, in botehyre and other[2]

Item, the ij. day of Novembre, there was spent in howsold, as it perith be the said Seynclowes bokes viij.s. viij.d.

Item, the iij. day of Novembre, ther was spent in howsold, and for my Lordes costes at Coles, as it perith in the said Seynclowis bokes xiiij.s. vij.d. ob.

[1] A blank is left for the name in the MS.

[2] No sum is appended to this entry.

Rec. Seynclow. } Item, the iiij.th day of Novembre, my Lord toke Seynclow uppon rekenenge for howsold and other xxvj.s. viij.d.

And so he hath ress. in all unto this day viij.li. v.s. j.d.

Item, the same day, paid to Beynham, be the handes of the said Thomas Seynclow, for wages v.s.

Item, paied to John Wady, for wages, be the said Seynclow, the same day vj.s. viij.d.

Item, ther was spent in howsold, the same daye, as it perith be the said Seynclowes bokes viij.s. iij.d. ob.

Rec. Seynclow. } Item, the same day, my Lord delyverd to Thomas Seynclow uppon rekenenge xxvij.s. viij.d.

Item, the viij. day of Novembre, delyverd be my Lord to Thomas Seynclow uppon rekenenge ix.s. ij.d.

Item, he ress. be the handis of Thomas Cole xiij.s. iiij.d.[1]

Item, the v. day of November, ther was spent in howsold, as it perith be the said Seynclowes bokes ix.s. j.d.

Item, the same day, delyverd to Edward Johnson, for wages v.s.

Item, to Sir John Lyones, on his wages v.s.

Item, the vij. day of Novembre, ther was spent, as it perith be the said Seynclowes bokes ix.s. j.d.

Item, the ix. day, of Novembre, ther was spent, as it perith be the said Seynclowes bokes iiij.s. ix.d. ob.

And the x. day of Novembre, ther was spent, as it peryth be the said bokes xiij.s.

Rec. Seynclow. } Item, the xj. day of Novembre, my Lord delyverd to Thomas Seynclow uppon rekenenge xl.s.

And so he hath ress. in all unto this day xij.li. xxiij.d.

Item, the same day, ther was spent in howsold, as perith in the said Seynclowes bokes x.s. ij.d.

Mastr Wyndam. } Item, the xj. day of Novembre, my Lord lent unto master Wyndam x. mrks.

Brygges. } Which x. marcs lent to Brygges to geff to my Lord Marcus, and thei both hath promised to delyver my Lord ageyn for the said x. marcs,

[1] This entry is erased with the pen in the MS.

barley and whete withynne a monyth; and over that, the said Brygges hath promised my Lord lx. seme barley, to be delyverd at the delyveraunce of the corn before wretyn.

Rec. Seynclow. } Item, the same day, my Lord delyverd to Thomas Seynclow uppon rekenenge v.li.
And so he hath ress. in all xvij.li. xxiij.d.

Ric. Hawkins. } Item, the same day, my Lord rekened, and accounted with Richard Hawkens, draper, of London, and he axsed of my Lord for an old arrerage of a bill of my Lordes ix.s. ij.d.

Item, for other certayn percelles, as it perith in the said bill: ferst, that he delyverd, the xxx. day of Novembre, a yerd and di. of blak to Thomas Seynclow, for a sadyll cloth for my Lord iiij.s.

Item, the xj. day of Maye, for iij. yerdes and di. broune grene for my Lady at vj.s. summa xxj.s.

Item, the viij. day of August, for iij. yerdes of blak, at v.s. iiij.d. the yerd, for my Lord xvj.s.

Item, the xiiij. day of August, for ij. yerdes and iij. qrtrs. blak kersey, at xvj.d. the yerde iij.s. viij.d.

Item, that he leid owt, the xx. day of August, for tenches and eles iij.s. ij.d.

Item, that he bout for my Lord the iiij.th day of Novembre, xxij.lb. capres, and j. pott, and salt to cury them with iij.s.
Summa total. iij.li.

Whiche iij.li. he ress. of John Kynge, fermour of Lady Halle in Morton, and so he is all content unto this day.

Lede. } Item, the xij. day of Novembre, my Lord paied to Geffrey Blower for ij. sowes lede, the ton[1] weyinge viij.c. di. vij.lb., and the tothyr viij.c. qrtr. vij.lb. Summa xvj.c. iij. qrters and xiiij.lb., at iij.li. xiij.s. and iiij.d. the fether: Summa iiij.li. xj.d.

Bonfyld. } Item, the same day, to Bonvile for wages, by the handes of Thomas Seynclow vj.s. viij.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord paied to summas of lathnayle, be the handes of Seynclow x.s. viij.d.

[1] "The *ton*" is the *one* sow of lead.

Item, the same xij. day, my Lord bout of Mortons wiff, and of on of her servauntes callid . . . . .[1] a pece of Holand cloth, cont. xxxij. elles of good measure, prise of the elle viij.d. Summa xxj.s. iiij.d.

Item, anothyr pece of Holland, cont. xxx. elles of good mesure, prise thelle vij.d. Summa xvij.s. vj.d.

Nicholas Morton. } Item, anothyr pece cont. xxvj. elles of Holande, prise of the elle vij.d. Summa xv.s. ij.d.

Item, a nothyr pece of xv. elles, prise an elle v.d. ob.

Summa vj.s. x.d. ob.

Item, vj. elles of Brabant cloth to make a mannes surplise, and a chyldes, prise of an elle v.d. Summa ij.s. vj.d.

Item, iiij. plygth of lawn, prise of the plygth ij.s. Summa viij.s.

Item, my Lord bout v. yerdes of blak velvet, prise of the yerd xij.s.

Summa iij.li.

Tymperley. } Wherof my Lord sent to Mastres Jane Tymperley, by his servaunt Laurence, a lyvere iiij. yerdes.

Summa totall. vj.li. xj.s. iij.d. ob.

Robart Nyter. } Item, the same day, my Lord bout of Robart Nyter iiij. yerdes and halff cremysen velvett, prise of the yerde xij.s. Summa liiij.s.

The whiche summa my Lord payed hym the same daye by the handis of his brother, and be Thomas Seynclow.

Also my Lord paied hym, the same day, be the handes of his said brother for that he payed to Curteys for havenge owt the gret seale for my Lord to Flaundres, for the mater of the Dewke of Astryche[2] xl.s.

Xpofer Colyns. } Item, the same xij. day of Novembre, my Lord rekened with Xpofer Colens, and wher my Lord owt hym for xj. carpettes, prise of the pese xvj.s. viij.d. Summa ix.li. iij.s. iiij.d.

My Lord paied him this same daye v.li.

Not paied. } And the xiij. day, of Novembre, my Lord payed hym

iiij.li. iij.s. iiij.d.

George Gremsted. } Item, the same day, my Lord delyverd a byll to
Rekened Gamelyn. } George Gremsted for to resseyve of Nycholas Morton, which my Lord payeth for Gamelyn, of the summa of v.li.

[1] A space was left for the names in the MS., which was not afterwards filled up.

[2] "The Dewke of Astryche," is of course the Duke of Austria.

Item, the same day, was spent in howsold, as perith in Seynclows boke ix.s. iiij.d.

Rec. Seynclow. } Item, the xiij. day of Novembre, my Lord delyverd to Thomas Seynclow that he rec. of John Nyter viij.li.

Of the which summa the said Seynclow paied to Robart Nyter for dyverse gere delyverd, as it perith on the toder syde of this leff[1] liiij.s.

And so the said Seynclow hath ress. in all xxv.li. xxiij.d.

Wynche. } Item, the said Seynclow rec. more of Wynch, that he must acompte fore xl.s.

And so he hath ress. in all xxvij.li. xxiij.d.

Clasbye. } Item, this day, my Lord rec. of Clasby a peyr hosen for hym selff, and a nother peyr for Totsayn.

Brande. } Item, the same day Seynclow rec. of Rycharde Brande uppon rekenenge for my Lordes tentes[2] in Croked Lane iij.li.

Rec. Seynclow. } And so he hath ress. in all xxx.li. xxiij.d.

Aleyn Lomner. } Wherof my Lord assigned hym to pay to Aleyn Lompner, for that my Lord was bounde for mast^r^. Mortemer to hym v.li.

Brande. John Newton. } Also my Lord alowed Brande for John Newton uppon his wages, the summa of xx.s.

Bonfyld. } Item, the same day my Lord toke Bonfyld for wages, be the handes of Thomas Seynclow[3] vj.s. viij.d.

Masons dawter. } Item, the same day, my Lord gaff Margery, Masons dowter iij.s. iiij.d.

M^r^. Rysley, Rec. Seynclow. } Item, the xiiij. day of Novembre, my Lord delyverd to Thomas Seynclow, that he rec. of M^r^. Rysley viij.li.

And so he hath ress. in all xxxviij.li. xxiij.d.

Payed. } Item, my Lord lent to Comberton be Seynclow xl.s.

The Clerk of the Peese. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to the clerke of the pese be Seynclow vj.s. viij.d.

Wursley. } Item, the same day, my Lord rec. of Robart Wursley, for his manor of Kyngton, for Myhelmesse last past viij.li. v.s.

[1] Referring to items on p. 312.

[2] Probably "tentes" are *tenants* of houses belonging to Lord Howard in Crooked Lane.

[3] This entry is erased in the MS.

And so he is content unto the said Myhelmesse.

Wherof my Lord toke Seynclow that he must acounte fore xxxvij.s.

And so he ress. in all xl.li. and iiij.s.

Sandes. } Item, the same day, my Lord ress. of Sandis, in synamon stykkes j.lb., and ij.lb. peper.

Russet fryse. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied be the handes of Seynclow for iiij.xx xviij. yerdes of russet fryse, the yerde vj.d.

Summa xlix.s.

The Chaundeler. } Item, the same day, to the chaundeler, be the handes of the said Seynclow, for all maner thynges comen into the howsold

ij.s. iiij.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord paied that was spent in howsold, as it perith be Seynclowes bokes iiij.s. viij.d.

Herbrond. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to Herbrond for wages, be the handes of Thomas Seynclow iiij.s.

Hadstall. } Item, to James Hadstall for wages, be Seynclow xij.d.

Marbury. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to Marbury for wages, be the handes of the said Seynclow iij.s. iiij.d.

Bawdewyn. } Item, the same day, to Bawdewyn for wages, be the handes of the said Seynclow v.s.

Lytell Richard. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to Bawdewyn for lytell Richard on his wages, be the handes of Thomas Seynclow vj.s. viij.d.

E. Johnson. } Item, the same day, my Lord paid to Edward Johnson for wages, by the handes of the said Seynclow xx.d.

S. Howith. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to Stephyn uppon his wages, by the handys of the said Seynclow, for his wages xl.s.

Beawchamp. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to Bewchampe on his wages, be the handis of the said Seynclow vj.s. viij.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord paid to Ric. Taylour for makyng of a gown for Totsayn, a nother for Holt, a nother for Sheldrake, and the iiij.th for William of the Stabyll, be Seynclow xvj.d.

Roger a Wardropp. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied for a dobelette for Roger of the Warderopp to John a Cliff, be Seynclow iij.s.

Horsebred.} Item, the same day, my Lord paied to the baker for horsbred, be the handes of the said Seynclow iiij.s.

And so he is content unto this day for all thynges.

The Smyth. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to the smyth, be the handes of the said Seynclow ij.s. x.d.

And so he is content unto this day.

Item, the same day, my Lord paid to Thomas Mason, be the handes of the said Seynclow, for havenge downe of the lede before wretyn to the water syde xv.d.

The Baker. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to the baker for howsold bred, be the handes of the said Seynclow, for bred come ynne from the xxvij. day of Octobre unto this day xxv.s.

And so he is all content.

Item, the same day, my Lord paied to the chaundelere for iij. dos. candell, be the handis of the said Seynclow iij.s. ix.d.

The Cordwaner. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to his cordwaner these parcelles as foluyth. Ferste, for a payr bucskyns for my said Lord xviij.d. Item, for a payr botes for Totsayn xviij.d. Item, for a payr shois for hym iiij.d. Item, for a payr botes for Willm a stabyll ij.s. Item, for vaumpenge of Holts botes viij.d. Item, for a peyr botes for my Lord iij.s. iiij.d. Item, for ij. payr slyppers for my Lord xvj.d. Item, for a payr shone for Totsayn iiij.d. Summa totall. xj.s.

And ij.d. my Lord gaff hym ij.d.

And so he is content unto this day, and paied be the said Seynclow.

The Sadeler. } Item, the same day, my Lord rekened with his sadeler, and he axsed of my Lord the parcelles as foluyth.

Ferst, for ij. new halters xvj.d.

Item, for a new sadyll cuerid with tawney cloth, and bordered with velwett, with stereppis leders, and a gyrth viij.s.

Item, for new cueryng of a sadyll with tawny cloth, and bordered with velwett, and a payr of plates iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, for a payr of new sterepp leders xx.d.

Item, for a new gyrth of twyne x.d.

Item, for ij. new byttes xij.d.

Item, for ij. new payr boses for the said byttes xij.d.
Item, for ij. new brydell reynes iiij.d.
Item, for ij. ledynge reynes ij.d.
Item, for cuerenge of a sadill with my Lords own leder xij.d.
Item, for a new gyrth of brown webbe v.d.
Item, for a new brown webbe to my Lordes lokelis iij.d.

Summa totall xix.s. iiij.d.

Wherof my Lord paied hym the same day, my Lord paied hym be the handis of Thomas Seynclow xvij.s. iiij.d.

And so he is all content unto this day.

The man of the Whigth Herte at Redcliff. } Item, the same day, my Lord rekened with his tenant at the Whyth Hert at Redcliffe, for the standynge of the horse there from the xxviij. day of Novembre unto this day; and he axsed for ij. horse of Stephyn Howyth, eche horse viij. days, or my Lord cam to London xvj.d.

Item, for xvij. horse of my Lordes for xviij. dayes xxv.s. viij.d.
Item, for v. horse the ferst day, or thei went to gresse v.d.
Item, for viij. horse standyng, ij. of them or thei went to gresse, and vj. that went to Stoke, eche of them iij. days ij.s.
Item, for Waleys horse iij. dayes iij.d.
Item, for vij. horse xiij. dayes at gresse ij.s. iiij.d.
Item, for standynge ynne agayn eche of them ij. dayes xiiij.d.
Item, for ij. bz. and di. otes, the ferst nygth thei came xxij.d.
Item, for Holtes borde, Willm Sheldrakes, and Aleyens, eche of them xviij. dayes x.s.
Item, for Bondfyldes bord xij.d. for a wyke.
Item, for ij.lb. candyll ij.d. ob.
Item, for Stephyn Howith's hoby, xv. dayes xv.d.
The summa totall draweth unto the summa of xlvij.s. iij.d. ob.
Whiche summa my Lord hath ress. of hym uppon rekenenge.[1]

[1] The man at the White Hart at Ratcliff was tenant to Lord Howard, and owed him rent, which was taken into account in the reckoning between them. After the account had been squared Lord Howard lent his tenant 10*s*.

How be it my Lord lent hym, the same day, uppon the same x.s.

Item, the same day at nygth, my Lord lay at Brendwode, and ther he spent in horsemete and mans mete xvj.s. ix.d.

Paied be Seynclow.

Item, the xv. day of Novembre, my Lord spent at Chemysford in horsemet and mannes mete; and at Colchester, as it perith be Seynclowes bokes xvij.s. vj.d.

Seynclow. } Item, the same day, Thomas Seynclow ress. on his wages vj.s. viij.d.

Item, the xvij. day of Novembre, my Lord rekened with Thomas Seynclow, and it drew that he had ress., as it perith be his resseytes in his boke, and this boke xl.li. xiij.s.

T. Seynclow. } Wherof he hath discharged hym selffe, as it perith be the said bokes, the summa of xl.li. xj.s. vj.d.; and so my Lord and he are even unto xviij.d.

Mr. John Borfete. } Md. This day my Lord delyverd to master John Borfete to ress. of Bladwele a warent of v.li.

And so he is contente unto Myehelmesse last past.

Octobre and Novembre, paied be my Lady.

Md. That the xxvj. day of Octobre, my Lord departed toward London, and he was there unto the xv. day of Novembre, with ynne wiche season my Lady paied in his absence these parcelles as foluyth.

The smythes. } Ferst, the xxvj. day of Octobre, my Lady paied to the smyth, and to Sheldrake, eche of them on their wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Summa vj.s. viij.d.

Item, the same day, my Lady paied to Judde for wages, be the handes of Agnes Banyard iij.s. iiij.d.

Frere. } Item, the same day, my Lady paid to Frere be the same Agnes iij.s. iiij.d.

The Cator. } Item, the same day, Lady toke to the catour on his wages vj.s. viij.d.

Roger of wardropp. } Item, the same day, my Lady paied to Roger of the wardroppe for his wages, to bey hosen iij.s. iiij.d.

The Skynner of Colchester. } Item, the xxx. day of Octobre, my Lady

paied to John, the Skyner of Colchester, for whight lambe for my Lordes rydynge gown, xxv. skynnes, j.d. ob. the pece summa iij.s. j.d. ob.

Item, for furrenge of a gown of my Lady Berneys viij.d.

Item, for furrenge of a gown for my Lady Berneys of russet viij.d.

Item, for settynge in of a purfell for my Lady vj.d.

The caryer. } Item, my Lady paied to the caryer for bryngenge of a barell of sope vj.s. iij.d.

Item, for my Ladyes offerenge on Halowmesse day, and Sowlesmesse day, my Lord Berneys, and my Ladyes xij.d.

Item, to Burges for his costes to Herwiche ij.d.

Item, the same day, my Lady delyverd to the catour for howsold xxiij.s.

Gamelyn. } Item, the viij. day of Novembre, my Lady paied to Gamelen, be the handes of the steward, uppon a rekenenge xl.s.

And so he hath resseyved in all lxv.li.

The Catour. } Item, the xv. day of Novembre, my Lady paied to the catour for howsold xvij.s.

And so he is content unto that day, Saterday.

Item, my Lady gaff to mastres Graces chyld crystenenge xx.d.

Item, my Lady paied to the hosyer in the town for makenge of hosen for dyverse chyldre in the howse ij.s.

Item, my Lady gaff to Gamelyn to drynk xvij.d.

Item, my Lady delyverd to my Lord the xvj. day of Novembre v.s.

The accompte of my Lady. } And this is the last payment that my Lady paied in this monyth.

Novembre.

The Steward. } Item, the xviij. day of Novembre, my Lord delyverd to the steward, to go with to oxsen feyre, and into Norfolke viij.li. xiij.s. vj.d.

And my Lord assigned Braham to take hym at his departynge last to London, whiche he ress. v.mrks.

Cumberton. } Item, the xix. day of Novembre, my Lord paied to Cumberton, that he paied for botehyre at London viij.d.

T. Seynclow. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to Thomas Seynclow, to pay to mast^r. Mortemer, that he paied at London for my Lord for ij. bylles xviij.d.

Item, for that he paied to a man that shot in a crossebow ij.d.

Rose. } Item, the xix. day of Novembre, my Lord delyverd to Rose Delory on her wages, a plyth and half of lawn, prise iij.s.

Kateryn. } Item, the same day, my Lord delyverd to Kateryn of the chamber a plygth of lawn, prise ij.s.

Shelle. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke to Shelle to go on his arend to Lavenham iiij.d.

Cloth sherenge. } Item, the same day, my Lord paid to John . . . .[1] for sherynge of v. yerdes of kersey narow v.d.

The Catour. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke John Skynner, for to paye to the catour for howsold xvij.s. vj.d.

And so he is content unto Saterday last past, saff viij.d. of old.

John Skynner. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to John Skynner for that he paied for vj. chekens, the xxvij. day of Octobre v.d. Item, to the clerke, j.d. Item, for larkes, iiij.d. Item, for ij. lanternes, the xxix. day of Octobre, on for the tresaunce, and a nother for the porters loge ij.s. Item, for ynk, ob. Item, to Peryn the caryer, iiij.d. Item, for my Ladyes shois, ix.d. Item, to the clerk, j.d. Item, to Larkyns man for bryngenge of conyes, ij.d. Item, to Burgeys to drynke, ij.d. Item, to Larkyne ageyn, ij.d. Item, to the clerke, j.d. Item, for clowtynge of Pantons shois, ij.d. Item, to lytell Herry and John Gravele to bey them poyntes ij.d. Item, for a payr shois for Andrew, iij.d. Item, for clowtynge of the foles shois, ij.d. ob.

Summa v.s. v.d.

Thorppe of Stratford. } Item, the same xix. day of Novembre, my Lord paid to Thorpp, of Stratford, uppon the cloth that my Lord bowt of hym xl.s.

And so he hath ress. in all xv.li. x.s.

And my Lord oweth hym more at this day, as be his rekenenge xl.s.

And ther uppon he must alowe my Lord for ij. clothes, that were not to the ferst sample, as mykel as thei lak of the valeur.

Peryn of Neyland. } Item, the xxj. day of Novembre, my Lord paied to Peryn, of Neylande, for caryage of his gere and his mennes from London, for ij. pakkes iiij.s.

[1] The surname is left blank in the MS.

Sir John Lyones. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to Sir John Lyones for his horse hyre to London xx.d.

Mast^r. Waade. } Item, the xxij. day of Novembre, my Lord gaff to master Wodes man, for bryngenge of halff a haunche viij.d.

Seynclere. } Item, the xxiij. day of Novembre, my Lord gaff to mast^r. Seyncleres man for bryngynge of iiij. fesauntes viij.d.

Gamelen. } Item, the same day, my Lord gaff to Gamelyn, and to his feleshippe, in the reysenge of the new werke ij.s.

Gamelen. } Item, the xxiij. day of Novembre, my Lord paied to Gamelen uppon rekenenge xl.s.

And so he hath resseyved in all lxvij.li.

Sir John Leones. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to Sir John Leones, for wages, be the handes of Thomas Seynclow at Stoke v.s.

And so he hath rec. in all xxx.s. syn Mydsomer.

Larken. } Item, the xxiiij. day of Novembre, my Lord paied to Larken, to by hym a gown of coton russet xviij.d.

Item, my Lady toke hym as muche canvas as to make a bagge to brynge them with all.

The Parker of Bentley. } Item, the same day, my Lord gaff to the parkers sone of Bentley, for bryngenge of a doo xx.d.

Robart Sergeaunt. } Item, the same day, my Lord ress. of Robart Sergeaunt, uppon rekenenge for the mylle, vj. yerdes of russett, prise the yerd xx.d. summa x.s.

John Taylour, for cloth. } Item, the same xxiiij. day of Novembre, my Lord made comenant with John Taylour of Stoke, fuller, that he shall dresse of my said Lordes vij. brode clothes; that is to say reyse, skore them, barbe them, and shere them to the presse: and he shall have for every pece iiij.s., of the whiche my Lord hath taken hym in ernest iij.s. ij.d.

The Joyners. } Item, the last day of Novembre, my Lord rekened with his joyners, and they had rec. before that day, as it perith before, liij.s. iiij.d.; and my Lord toke them whan he went last to London xx.d., and Mast^r. Danyell toke them on Sonday last past xij.d., and this day my Lord toke them iiij.s. iiij.d. and so thei have in all iij.li.

Item, thei have made comenant to serve my Lord be the yere from the

day of ther comenge, which was the Thursday next after Wissonday, and my Lord shall geff to eche of them for their wages iiij.li.

And thei have promysed to serve my Lord a monyth afftyr ther yere is owt.

The Lokyer. } Item, the same day, my Lord rekened with his lokyer, and he cam to my Lord the iij.de day affter Mydsomer day last past, and he must serve my Lord from that day a hole yere, and he shall have for his wages xl.s.

Of the whiche he hath ress. in all to this day xviij.s. iiij.d.

Mr. Danyell. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to mastr. Danyell, that he paied at Manytre for his soper, and Arnoldes v.d.

Item, for his brekefast, ij.d. Item, for botehyre to Herwiche, iiij.d. Item, for his dyner at Herwiche the same day, iiij.d. Item, to a tyler for mendynge of the salthowse, iiij.d. Item, for botehyre from Herwiche to Manytre, iiij.d. Item, for horsemet of ij. horses at Manytre, ix.d. Item, for drynk, j.d. Item, that he toke to the kervers, xij.d. As it perith in the boke of wages.

Summa iij.s. ix.d.

Mr. Danyell. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke hym for his costes to ride on his arende to London vj.s. viij.d.

Desembre.

Desembre. } Item, the same day,[1] my Lord rekened with Gawge and Patton for vij. wey salt that thei had to bye with, as it perith in the boke before, which vij. wey thei sold for the summa of x.li. x.s.

And therof my Lord ress. of them xxv. quarters whete, of Manytre messure, prise of the qrtr vij.s. vj.d. ix.li. vij.s.

Item, my Lord alowed them for the freigth of eche qrtr homeward vj.d.

Summa vij.s. vj.d.

Item, my Lord alowed them for freygth of every wey of salt thederward xvj.d. Summa ix.s. iiij.d.

Item, my Lord alowed them for losse in the mesure of the corn, j. seme, prise vij.s. vj.d.

Summa totall that my Lord alowed theym draweth to x.li. xvj.s. x.d.

[1] No day in December has been mentioned, but it was certainly the first of the month.

And so ther [is] dewe unto them vj.s. xj.d.

M^d^. Wher thei owe my Lord of the last bargayn for vij. wey of salt by obligacion xj.li. xiij.s. iiij.d.

My Lord must abate them therof the said vj.s. xj.d.; and so thei owe my Lord clere at Myhelmesse xj.li. vj.s. v.d.

And the same day my Lord gaff them to drynk iiij.d.

M^d^. That xlij. seme and ij. boshelles whete of Norff. mesure made of Manytre mesure but xxxix. seme vij. bz.

R. Bokden. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke to Robard Bokden for to ryde on his arend to Lynne for Brabye, and for other maters iij.s. iiij.d.

Levyng. } Item, the ij. day of Desembre, my Lord rec. of Levyng, of Sudbury, xxj. yerdes of sackcloth.

The Bayle. } Item, the same day, my Lord rec. a bille of his bayle, that Edward of Manytre axith alowaunce for the costes of viij. men viij.d.

Item, for the stabilling of iiij. cartes iiij.d.

Item, for their brekefaste the nexst day iij.d.

Which my Lord alowyth hym on his rekyning; and ij.d. to the bayle for his costes, and ij.d. to drynk.

The Catour. } Item, the ij.^de^ day of Desembre, my Lord paied to the catour for howsolde unto Saterday last past, be the handes of John Skynner xix.s. iij.d.

And so he is full content unto the said day.

Colt. } Item, the iiij.^th^ day of Desembre, my Lord paied to Colt for wages, be the handes of Thomas Seynclow x.s.

And he had before, as it perith before in a nother boke, be the handis of the said Seynclow vj.s. viij.d.

Shelle. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke to Shelle to bere letters to Thomas Burnell, and other place v.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord rode to my Lord of Suffolke; and he was owt iij. dayes, and my Lord spent xiiij.s.

John Taylor, for cloth. } Item, the viij. day of Desembre, my Lord paied to John Taylor uppon rekenenge for dressynge of vij. clothes xx.d.

And the Steward toke hym a nothyr tyme xx.d.

And he had of my Lord before iij.s. ij.d.

And so he hath ress. in all vj.s. vj.d.

Richard Park. Tyle. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to Richard Parke, of Horkesley, for v.M. di. of tyle browt ynne xxij.s.

And so he is all contente unto this daye.

And he sayeth he hath browt in all, he and his neybour.

Prophete. } Item, the ix. day of Desembre, my Lord paied to the Profete of Levene Heth, for the rent [of] serteyn land that my Lord hath of him[1] xx.d.

And so he is content unto Myhelmesse last past.

Capell. } Item, the same day, my Lord res. from Capell, of London, a tonne of red wyne, wherof the said Capell paied for the cranage and oder costes.

Edmond, berebrewer. } And Edmond, berebrewer, paied the freygth and caryage, whiche my Lord must alowe hym.

Morton. } M^d^. My Lord hath ress. of Nicholas Morton at on tyme, as it perith in this boke before, the percelles at on tyme vj.li. xj.s. iiij.d. ob.

Item, my Lord ress. of hym a nothir tyme, as it perith in the rede boke, in the xxxiiij. leff of dettes in percelles xij.li. viij.s. iiij.d.

Item, on the v. day of this monyth my Lord ress. of hym be the handes of mast^r^. Danyell xv.li.

Wherof was paied to George Grymsted for Gamelyns dett, as it perith in this boke of Gamelenes rekenenge v.li., and my Lord rec. the x.li.

And my Lord hath ress. of hym, by the handes of mast^r^. Danyell, viij. peces of fustayns, the yerde v.d. summa v.li.

Item, ij. peces of Brabant cloth, eche pece cont. xxiiij. elles, the elle v.d. summa xx.s.

The summa totall that my Lord hath resseyved of hym unto the ix. day of Desembre draweth xxxix.li. xx.s. viij.d. ob.[2]

[1] The same person called "the older Prophet" on p. 190.

[2] Sic. in MS., but evidently a mistake: perhaps we ought to read xxxix.li. x.s. viij.d. ob.

Fyncham. } Item, my Lord hath ress. of Fyncham and of his atorneys, be the handes of mast^r. Cloppton x.li.

Which x.li. Mast^r. Clopton hath uppon rekenenge betwix my Lord and hym.

The Catour. } Item, the ix. day of Desembre, my Lord paied to the catour, be the handes of Thomas Seynclow, for howsold xix.s. viij.d.

And so he is content unto Saterday last past.

Skynner. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to John Skynner, be the handes of Thomas Seynclow, these percelles that folueth.

Ferst, that he paied of Mondes shoys of the bakhowse ij.d. ob.

Item, that he paied to the clerk j.d.

The Colyer. } Item, that he toke to the colyer vj.d.

Item, for a payr shoys for Holt vj.d.

Item, that he paied to Fynche for iij. days wex for my Lord, and for x.lb. weke to the same wex ij.s. vij.d.

Item, that he paied for Holtes shoys clowtenge ij.d.

Item, that he toke to the clerke j.d.

Item, for mendynge of Edward of the chapelles hosen ij.d.

Item, for a payr shois for younge Sheldrake, and for clowtynge of old shois vj.d.

Item, for a peyr shois for Jok of the kechen vj.d.

Item, for a nother peyr shoys for Richard, the fole of the kechyn iiij.d.

Item, for a payr shoys for Byngeley vj.d.

Item, that he toke the colyer at ij. tymes iiij.s. ij.d. summa x.s. iiij.d. ob.

T. Seynclow. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to Thomas Seynclow, that he paid at Colchester for beytenge of his horse ij. tymes, whan he rode to Wevenhoo ij.d.

Item, for his own exspences the same tyme ij.d.

Item, for his horsemet a nother tyme at Colchester, a day and a nygth iiij.d.

Item, for drynk of the bayleffes and officers x.d. at the restynge of the goodes of Ynkpenne.

Item, for drynk at Whitbyes howse j.d.

Item, for his own costes the same tyme iiij.d.

Item, that he toke the clerke j.d.

Item, that he toke Gerarge [1] for bryngenge of byrdes from Gamelen ij.d.

Item, that he payed for ynk for the chapell ij.d.

Item, that he paied for nayles for the joyners ij.d.

Item, to Shelle ij.d.

ij.s. viij.d.

A Tynker. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied for mendynge of iij. pannes iiij.d.

Wyre for the chapell. } Item, the xj. day of Desembre, my Lord paied to John Myldenale for wyre for the chapell, and for hokes vj.d.

Peryn, the Caryer. } Item the same day, my Lord paid to Peryn, caryar, for xlviij. yerdes of lynyne cloth, for the caryage from London, and for vj. yerdes of Tewke vj.d.

Item, the xij. day Desembre, my Lord paied for ij. bolles for the kechyn, ij. rounde dyshes, and xj. platers of tre [2] to serve werkmen, and othyr gere xj.d.

John Taylour. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to John Taylour uppon rekenenge for dytenge,[3] of his brode cloth ij.s.

And so he hath ress. in all.

T. Seynclow. } Item, the xiij. day of Decembre, my Lord toke Thomas Seynclow, to ryde to London on his earande [4] vj.s. viij.d.

Whitby. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke Whitby to feche my Lordes corne owte of Northfoke on his fete, and come home with my Lordes schep with barle vj.s. viij.d.

Gamlyn. } Item, the xiiij. day of Decembre, my Lord delyverd Gamlyn apon rekynyng xl.s.; and so he hathe resseyved in all lxxj.li.

[1] A very unusual way of spelling "George," if that be the name. Possibly it was intended for Gawge, whose name has frequently occurred in these MSS.

[2] "Platers of tre" are of course *wooden* platters.

[3] The old meaning of to *dyte* is to *prepare* and in that sense it is here used: "dytenge" broad cloth is *preparing*, or *dressing* it.

[4] What follows in the MS. is therefore in a different hand, until the return of Thomas Seynclow: his brother, Giles Seynclow, in the mean time kept the book.

Bandfeld. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke to Bandveld for his costes to Laname[1] iiij.d.

Baudwyn, } Item, to Baudwyn for the barbour iiij.d.

W. Broke. } Item, the xiiij. day, my Lord delyverd Willm Stevings, of Manyngtre, to take Willm Broke, of the same towne, which my Lord lenyth hym, and to be paid agen of hit at Ester nest comyng iiij.li.

R. Cary. } The same day, my Lord bowght of Robard Cary xlij. yerdes of brode clothe, paying for everye yerde iij.s. iiij.d., of the which clothe my Lord hath a scantellyn;[2] and the said Cary must take ij.M. breke of the kylne in the parke, at iiij.s. the thowsand, and ij.M. of the kylne at the deyre for other iiij.s. the thowsand: summa xvj.s. And the said Cary must do all thynges to the clothe, save the sheryng; and my Lord hathe payd hym in hand x.s. viij.d., and whan the clothe comyth in, my Lord most pay hym xxvj.s. viij.d.

R. Gyrlynghous, collyer. } The xiij. day, my Lord payd to Robard Gyrlynghouse, of White Colne, for x. seme and a combe of collis iiij.s. ij.d.

And so they ar all payd for all the colys that ar come in un to this day.

Holme. } The xvj. day, my Lord paid to Holme for iiij.C. . . . .[3] iiij.s.

Careage. } And my Lord hath paid hym to brynge home from . . . . v. qrtr. whete j.s.

Item, the xvij. day, my Lord paid to Jhon Taylor for dytynge of his clothe xxij.d., and so he hathe rec. in all x.s.; and my Lord abaytyd hym of his olde dewte that he howte my Lord xviij.s.

The Cator. } Item, the same day, my Lord paid to the cator a pon rekyneng for howsold x.s.

Item, to Jhon Taylor for threde xij.d.

M. Peteres sone. } Item, the same day, to Master Peteres sone xx.d.

Whan my Lord went to Colchester for a gret glasse.

My Lordes costes at Colchester. } The xvij. day of Decembre, my Lord went to Colchester, and my Lord came home agen to his dener

[1] "Laname" is of course Lavenham.

[2] i.e. a scantling, or pattern—a small piece cut off for the purpose, Fr. *eschantillon*.

[3] The MS. is here injured by damp, and illegible.

the xix. day; and these be the parcelles that my Lord spent while he was there, paid be mast[r]. Danyell.

Fyrst, in almes to schipmen iiij.d.
Item, at Noles for a potell of wyne, and a pynt that my Lady had vij.d. ob.
Item, paid for that my Lord dranke ix.d.
Item, at Seynt Jhones for my Lordes offeryng iiij.d.
Item, paid for my Lordes offeryng to owr Lady j.d.
Item, paid in almes ij.d.
Item, paid to Jeffery for a bale of dysse iiiij.d.
Item, paid to olde Bradffeldes wyffe for xlv. elnes of clothe canvas v.s. viij.d.
Item, paid to Holte for mendyng of his botes iiij.d.
Item, my Lord paid for his cote . . . [1] xiiij.s. iiij.d.
Item, my Lord paid Wattkyn, bocher of Holde, annow to bey schepe thes [2] xxvj.s. viij.d.
Item, paid for bred xij.d.
Item, for halfe a barell of bere of Edmond, unpaid.
Item, for iij.lb. of candell iiij.d.
Item, paid for salt j.d.
Item, paid for iij. qrtrs. of moton to Wattkyn
Item, paid to Eyer, for beffe viij.d.
Item, paid for a sausege j.d.
Item, ther came iij. cones from Veveno, iij. cones
Item, paid to Lalfordes sone for vij. elnes, saffe a qrter. xiij.d.

My Lordes rekynynge at Colchester.
Item, paid for nedellys and threde j.d.
Item, paid to hym that helped in the kechyn j.d.

Item, paid to Lalfordes sonne j.d.
Item, paid at the Harte, for horsmete iij.s. ix.d.
Item, paid at Raffe Barlyscolis for iij. horsse xx.d.
Item, paid for a yerde of grene clothe xj.d.

[1] Illegible from injury by damp.

[2] In this not very intelligible entry "Holde" "annow" (*enough*) and "thes" are in the hand writing of Lord Howard.

Item, paid to Tymperleys man for brynging of a hawke xx.d.
Item, paid in almes j.d.
Item, paid to master Brame, for horsemete x.d.
Item, paid for rede ledyr iij.d.
Item, paid for j.c. of nayle j.d.
Item, paid to Webbe, be Bondfeld xx.d.

M. Danyell. } *And so Wateken, bocher, schal sende me fore my iiij. markes xx. good wedderes to Brames place at Boxsted: the most be worthe ij.s. viij.d. a pese.* And beside all this, my Lord toke to Mast^r^. Danyell xiij.s. v.d.; and so my Lord owyth hym x.s. saff j.d., which my Lord paid hym forthwith x.s.

Gamlyn. } The xix. day, my Lord delyverd to Gamlyn apon rekynyng xl.s. and so he hathe resseyved in all lxxiij.li.

The Catour. } M^d^. the same day, my Lord sent to the catour be Bonfeld xx.s. and so he hathe resseyved for the last weke xxx.s. xxx.s.

The Steward. } The vij. day of Octobre the steward rec. of my Lady vj.s. viij.d.

And he paid, from that day to the xxxj. day of the same moneth, all these percelles folewynge. Fyrst, to Scheldrake on his wagys iij.s. iiij.d. to Dalle on his wages xx.d. Item, to Mowsse for his arvest wages ij.s. Item, to Plomsted on his wages iiij.s. Item, to Baker ij.s. Item, for iij. dayes schreyssyng[1] iiij.d. ob. Item, to Abell for iij. dayes schressyng iiij.d. ob. Item, to Thomas Palmer for iij. dayes iiij.d. ob. Item, to Chesten iij. dayes iiij.d. ob. Item, to the colyer for makyng of coleys ij.s. summa xix.s. x.d.
sm^a^. xix.s. x.d.

And so my Lord owyth the steward, to the xxxj. day afor rehersed, for these percelles abowfe wretyn, besid the vj.s. viij.d. that he rec. of my Lady summa xiij.s. ij.d.

Item, from the xxxj. day of Octobre, to the xvij. day of Novembre, the steward leyde owght all these percelles as folewyth. Fyrst, for makynge of a combe of ottmell viij.d. Item, for a schrayser for iij. dayes ix.d. Item, for his man iij. dayes werke iiij.d. ob. Item, for the stewardes costys to ryde to Lanham be my Ladys comaundment vj.d. Item, to Barnarde and his felow

[1] So spelt in the MS., but no doubt *threshing* is meant. Lower down a "schrayser" is a *thresher*.

for sawyng ix. dayes iiij.s. vj.d. Item, to Skyner for vj. dayes this weke thressyng ix.d. Item, to Thomas Palmer for vj. dayes ix.d. Item, to Abell for vj. dayes ix.d. Item, to olde Baker for makyng of brome xij.d.

Summa x.s. ob.

The Steward. } Item, from the xvij. day of Novembre, to the xxiij. day of Novembre, the steward leyde owght all thes perceles as foluyth. Ferst, paid to Skener this weke iiij.d. ob. Item, to Abell vj. dayes ix.d. To Chester v. dayes vij.d. ob. Item, to Baker v. dayes vij.d. ob. Item, for his costes to Colchester and Willm Sebryghtes vj.d. Item, for the costes for ij. botellis of wyn viij.d. Item, delyverd be my lordes comaundment xij.d.

Summa xij.s. vj.d. ob.

Rec. the Steward. } Item, the xxiij. day of Novembre, the steward resseyved of Markes Brames child iij.li. vj.s. viij.d. Item, he rec. of my Lord to go to oxsyn feyer viij.li. xiij.s. viij.d. Summa xij.li. iiij.d.

And ij.s. he rec. of Jhon Hile of Cleydon ij.s.

The Steward. } Item, from the xxiiij. day of November to the xix. day of December, the Steward axith a lowance for all these percellis as fowlewith.

Fyrst, paid to Mast^{r}. Hopton for xx. gret oxsyn	xx.li.
Item, for brynging home of the said oxsyn	ij.s. ij.d.
Item, for his costes at oxsyn [feyer]	xij.d.
Item, at Blyber for his costes	viij.d.
Item, at Waldersweke	ij.d.
Item, at Leystoffe for his costes	xvj.d.
Item, for the caryage of ij. last of heryng to the water sid	xvj.d.
Item, for a bott to bryng hit a bord on the schep	viij.d.
Item, for his costes at Yarmouth	x.d.
Item, at Seynt Benytes	ij.d.
Item, at Norwich for his costes ther	vj.d.
Item, at Hunston for his baytyng	iiij.d.
Item, at Walsyngham	x.d.
Item, at Burname	vj.d.
Item, at Norwalsam	x.d.
Item, at Yarmowth in his comyng homward	iiij.d.

Item, at Leystoffte	x.d.
Item, at Waldersweke for veryng[1]	ij.d.
Item, at Est Bryge	viij.d.
Item, at Wodbryge	x.d.
Item, to Jhon Teylor that scheryth my Lordes levery	xx.d.
Item, at Medam for brede	xiij.d.
Item, for iiij. galonys ale di.	ix.d.
Item, ij. coddis	xij.d.
Item. for j.c. of sperlynges	vj.d.
Item, for a conger	ij.d.
Item, for thornbake	iiij.d.
For vij. herynges	j.d.
Item, for suger and synamond	iiij.d.
Item, for almes	iiij.d.
Item, for horse mete	ij.s.
Item, to Rysles man	iiij.d.
Summa	xxj.li. ij.s. ix.d.
Item. to Myldenall of Bryssett for xxx.M. till pyn[2]	ij.s. vj.d.

Item, for ij. showflys ij.d. Item, to Skyner for xxx. dayes iij.s. vj. ob. Item, to Thomas Abell for xxxij. dayes iiij.s. Item, to Jhon Myldenale for xx.M. tyle pyn xx.d. Item, to Robard Hounte for xx.M. tile pyn, the same day xx.d. Item, for ij. schowfelis ij d. Item, to Chester xxvj. dayes iij.s. iiij.d. Item, to Palmer xvj. dayes ij.s. Item, to Byg for xvj. dayes ij.s. Item, to Payne v. dayes vij.d. ob. Summa xxj.s. viij.d.

Bontyng. } Item, the xx.[3] yer of the kyng, Bontyng rec. x.li.: also Bontyng saythe his carterys rec. of my Lady xl.s.: also Bontyng saythe Chamberleyne rec. xiij.s. iiij.d. Yf hit be mor that Bontyn have rec. he most alow hit.

Also, the xxij. yer of the kyng, and the xx. day of December, my Lord toke to Thomas Sewett his sone in law to take Bontyng[4] xl.s. All this ys upon the new endentur.

R. Cary. } Item, the same day, my Lord paid to Cary for xv. yerdes of

[1] i.e. probably *ferrying*.

[2] "Till pyn" are *tile pins*, called below "tyle pyn."

[3] An error for xxij.

[4] i.e. to Thomas Sewett's son in law.

brode clothe xxiij.s. iiij.d., and x.s. viij.d. he had befor; and so he ys all content and paid, and ther lakyd iij.s. and iiij.d. for a yerde of clothe that lakyd: also he had iiij.M. tyle, and so he ys all paid.

Wyseman. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke Wysseman vj.s. viij.d.

day Howyth. } Item, the xxij. day, my Lord toke Stephyn Howith on his wagys x.s.

The Brekeman. } Item, delyverd to the Brekeman apon rekynyng the same day iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord toke hym apon rekynyng, when mast^r Wod was her vj.s. viij.d.

And befor he hath rec., as yt aperyth in his last rekenyng a fore this, xxj.li. xx.d., be syde this vj.s. viij.d. and iij.s. iiij.d.

Browne, the keper of Kelsalle. } Item, my Lord toke to Browne, the keper of Kelsall, for bryngyng of a doo the xxij. day iij.s. iiij.d.

Lee. } And the same tyme, my Lord rec. of hym, for that that Lee howyth my Lord, iij.li., and he saith my Lord ys payde unto Myelmesse last past iiij.li.

The pewterer of Ippswich. } Item, the xxiij. daye of Decembre, my Lord rec. of Willm Revett. of Ippiswich, puterer, ij. doss. platers of on sorte, and xxiij. doss. dysches of a nother sorte, and xij. of a nother sorte, and xviij.s. sawserys: and all these wey iiii.^xx. lb. and viij. and a halfe, and my Lord hathe taken hym x.s., and when he comethe agayne shall have the change of my Lordes vessell x.s.

The Tresorer. } Item, the same day, my Lord paid to the tresorer, for his man to feche a wrete iiij.s.

Jhon How, tiler. } Item, the same day, my Lord payd to Jhon How, of Lanham, and his man for iiij. dayes werke ij.s.

Item, for di c. of roff tylle xx.d.

Lytell Edward. } Item, my Lord paid to a taylor of the towne for makyng of a peyer of hosyn for lytell Edward of the chapell iiij.d.

Tiler. } Item, paid to a tyler vj.d.

Mast^r. Danyell. } Item, the same day, my Lord paid to Mast^r. Danyell for iij. pewter bassynes iij.s. vj.d. and for his costes to Colchester iiij.d.

Summa iij.s. x.d.

Knollis. } Item, my Lord paid, the same day, to Knollis for ij. dayes, and his man xj.d.

Chaundeller. } Item, the same day, my Lord paid to Chaundeler, tiller, for iiij. dayes xij.d.

Hasill. } Item, to Robard Hasyll and his childe ix.d.

Welde. } Item, to Jhon Welde, labourer, for a day werke iiij.d.

Item, to Freman, the same day, Chrystmasse yevyn, for xij. dayes iij.s.

Hege. } Item, to Hege for x. dayes, the same day xv.d.

Hew Diker. } Item, the xxij. yer of the kyng, and the xxiiij. day of December, Chrystmase yevyn, my Lord paid to Hew Dyker of his wages x.s.

Skyner and Gaunte. } Item, to Jhon Skyner and Want, laborers, for ij. dayes labor vj.d.

Torner and his broder. } Item, to Torner for ij. dayes werke, and his brodir for other ij. dayes vj.d.

Herry Clovyer for tyle. } Item, the same day, and on Crystemas even, my Lord paied to Herry Clovyer, of Horkesley, for ij.M. tyle[1] viij.s.

And so he is all content.

Item, the same day, my Lord toke to Shelle for wages vj.s. viij.d.

Willm Danyell. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to Willm Danyell for vj. dayes werke xij.d.

Sragger. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to Shragger for a dayes werke and di., for hym and his felowe, the day vj.d. ix.d.

The Steward. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to the steward uppon the summa of xj.li. ix.s. x.d. that my Lord owt hym xxix.s. x.d.

And so my Lord owith hym but x.li.

And my Lord assigned hym to ress. of Hardwyn of Yipswyche iiij.li.[2]

And my Lord hath alowed Chynary for hym xiiij.s.

And so my Lord owith hym but ix.li. vj.s.

Herry Quylter. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to Herry Quylter,

[1] This memorandum is in the hand-writing of Thomas Seynclow, who had by this time returned from his errand to London. For a few pages forward the book is kept indifferently by Thomas and Giles Seynclow, after which Thomas resumes his duty.

[2] This item is erased in the MS.

of Mont, for bryngenge yn of xij. qrtrs of coles made of my Lordes own woode iiij.s.

Thomas Trewyan. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to Thomas Trewyan uppon his wages v.s.

Gamelyn. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to Gamelyn uppon rekenenge xl.s.

And so he hath ress. in all lxxv.li.

Gravele. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to J. Gravele uppon vj. bylles staved, and v. unstaved iij.s. iiij.d.

Peryn. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to Peryn, caryer, for brynging his stoffe from London ij.s.

Bloke. } Item, the same day, to Nycolas Bloke on his wages vj.s. viij.d.

And a gowne clothe.

The joyneres. } And the same day, my Lord toke the ij. joyneres on ther wages x.s.

The lokyer. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to the lokyer for wages iij.s. iiij.d.

The Catour. } Item, the same day my Lord paied to the Catoure for the weke that endyde a Saterday was a senyt v.s. ix.d.

And so he is content for that weke.

And this same day, my Lord toke hym on Crystmasse yevyn for the last weke xxiiij.s. xj.d.

Hesketh. } Item, to Hesketh, the same day, on his wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Stapilton. } Item, the same day, to Nycolas Stapilton on his wages viij.s. viij.d.

And so he ys content to that day.

Dalle. } Item, the same day, to Dalle on his wages v.s.

Colwyn. } Item, to Colwyn, the same day, on his wages vj.s. viij.d.

Dove, smeth. } Item, the same day, to Robard Dove, smeth, on his wages vj.s. viij.d.

Becham. } Item, the same day, to Becham on his wages vj.s. viij.d.

Sebryght. } Item, the same day, to Sebryght on his wages vj.s. viij.d.

Clegg. } Item, the same day, to Clegg on his wages vj.s. viij.d.

Harbrond. } Item, the same day, to Harbrond on his wages x.s.

James Baker. } Item, the same day, to James Baker on his wages vij.s. viij.d.

Bayname. } Item, to Bayname, the same day, for wages vj.s. viij.d.

Item, to Wady, the same day, for wages vj.s. viij.d.

Jhonson. } Item, to Edward Jhonson on his wages vj.s. viij.d.

Brower, parker. } Item, the same day, to Thomas Browyer, parker vj.s. viij.d.

R. Brewer. } Item, the same day, to Rychard Brewer x.s.

Jhon Davy, of Naylond. } Item, the same day, to Jhon Davy of Naylond vj.s. viij.d.

Bollocke. } Item, the same day, to Bollocke, on his wages x.s.

Dassy. } Item, to Willm Dassy, the same day, on his wages v.s.

Erdysweke. } Item, to Erdysweke, the same day, on his wages vj.s. viij.d.

Bromfeld. } Item, the same day, to Roger Bromfeld vj.s. viij.d.

Marbury. } Item, the same day, to Marbery on his wages v.s.

Bondfeld. } Item, the same day, to Bondfeld vj.s. viij.d.

Fredsham. } Item, the same day, to Fredsham for wages v.s.

Herry Pygot. } Item, to Hery Piggote, the same day, for wages v.s.

John Newton. } Item, the same day, to John Newton for wages x.s.

John Mersh. } Item, the same day, my Lord payed to John Mersh for wages v.s.

Item, that he had paied for almes iij.d.

Robart Rowland. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke to Robard Rowland on his wages v.s.

Robart Cooke. } Item, the same day, to Robart Cooke for wages vj.s. viij.d.

John Waleys. } Item, the same day, to John Wales for wages vj.s. viij.d.

Olyver. } Item, the same day, to Olyver for wages v.s.

Laurence. } Item, the same day, to Lawrence of the halle for wages v.s.

Nich. of Wardropp. } Item, to Nycholas of the wardroppe for wages xij.d.

Bawdewyn. } Item, to Bawdewyn for wages xx.d.

Sir Willm. } Item, the same day, to Sir William for wages, be the handes of Gyles Seynclow xvj.s. viij.d.

Bawdewyn. } Item, the same day, my Lord paid to Bawdewyn, for shafftes that he bout for chyldren of the chapell xij.d.

Brabye. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke to Braby on his wages, whiche came nowt at this Crystemas vj.s. viij.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord toke Thomas Coke on his wages

John Skynner. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke to John Skynner on his wages vj.s. viij.d.

Colt. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke to Colt on his wages vj.s. viij.d.

Jhon Hunt. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke to Hunt for wages, be his handes v.s.

Sir Jhon Lyones. } Item, to Sir Jhon Lyones, the same day, on his wages, be the handes of Giles Seynclow vj.s. viij.d.

Giles Seynclow. } Item, to Giles Seynclow, the same day, on his wages vj.s. viij.d.

Manyvaryng. } Item, to Mavynvarynge, the same day, be the handes of Giles Seynclow xiij.s. iiij.d.

W. Joly. } Item, Willm Joly, the same day, be the handes of the steward iij.s. iiij.d.

Nicolas Benalt. } Benalt had, the same day, for wages, be the handes of the steward iij.s. iiij.d.

Alpha. } Rychard Alpfa had, the same day, for wages, iij.s. iiij.d.

Webe. } Item, Webe had, the same day, for wages, be the handes of the steward iij.s. iiij.d.

Warwell. } Item, Warwell had, the same day, for wages, be the handes of the steward iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to W. Langhalse for wages, the same day iii.s. iiij.d.

Mery. } Item, the same day, to Richard Mery on his wages, be the handes of the steward iij.s. iiij.d.

Jhon of the Northe. } Item, to Jhon of the Northe, for wages, be the handes of the steward ij.s.

The coper. } Item, to the coper, for werke that he had done, which my Lord hath a bill of hit iij.s.

Pleyers. } Item, on Crystemas day, my Lord gaff to iiij. pleyers of my Lord of Gloucestres iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord gaff to iiij. pleyers of Coksale iij.s. iiij.d.

M^d^. Wher the stewarde had leyd owt be my Lordes comaundement to Thomas Purcer, of Caleys xx.d.

xxix. die Desembre. } Item, to Savage, of Shelley, for fechynge of a lode of whete from Hyntellesham ij.s.

Item, to the parker of Seynt Osythes for bryngenge of a doo xx.d.

The Steward. } Item, that he toke to the menstralles of Colchester xx.d.

Summa vij.s.

My Lord paied hym, the same day, the said summa of vij.s.

And so he is content unto the xxix. day of Desembre.

M. Woodes clerk. } Item, the xxix day of Desembre, my Lord paied to Mast^r^. Woodes clerke, to his costes to ryde to London ij.s.

Item, my Lord paied for havenge owt of a writt ij.s. viij.d.

Item, the last day of Desembre, my Lord paied to the parker of . . . . . [1] for bryngenge of a doo xx.d.

The Cator. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to the catour, be the handes of Thomas Seynclow, uppon rekenenge xxvj.s. viij.d.

Jenevere.

The chapell. } The fyrst day of Jenevere, and the xxij. yer of the kyng, my Lord gave to them of the chapell, be the hands of Bawdwyn xiij.s. iiij.d.

The parker. } Item, to the parker, the same day xx.d.[2]

The mynstrelles. } Item, to the mynstrelles, the same day, be the handes of Bawdwyn ij.s.

Item, to the barbor be the handes of Bawdwyn iiij.d.

Item, to Kechyns man, be the handes of my Lord, the same day viij.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord paied to the sexten of the chyrche, for the new yere tyde xij.d.

[1] Left blank in the MS. [2] This entry is erased in the MS.

Item, the same day, my Lord toke to Robart Bukden, to goe on his arende unto Suff. xvj.d.

T. Thorpp. } Item. the iij.de day, my Lord paid to Thomas Thorppe that he toke my Lady Barnes xx.d.

Item, to hym selffe, that my Lord borowed of hym xx.d.

Item, the same day to the bottleres ij.s.

Item, paid to the steward, the same day, for money that he had leyd owt the last weke, that he gave to the parkers man of Claston xx.d.

Item, the same day, to the priores man of Seynt Botolfes viij.d.

The Skener. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke to Mastres Annes, to take the skyner of Colchester for the furyng of iij. gownes of my Lady Barnessis iij.s.

Item, for v. skynes of grey, paid to Mastres Annes to take the said skyner xv.d.

Sir Perse a Lye. } Item, the iiij.th day of Jenever, my Lord paied to Sir Perse a Lye, in full payment of x.li. for the cornes that my Lord bout of hym of the parsonage of Polsted iiij.li. vj.s. viij.d.

And so he is all content, saff only my Lord soposeth that he hath vj.s. viij.d. more and his dewte, and if it can be fownde in my Lordes bokes, he must make it good ageyn to my Lord.

Hille, Honden. } Item. the v.th day, my Lord gave the parker of Honden man for brynging of a do xx.d.

Item, to Hilles man of Framyngham for brynging of a do iij.s. iiij.d.

Graveley. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke to Gravely, smethe, apon rekynyng iij.s. iiij.d., and so he hath rec. in all vj.s. viij.d.

Geffrey Bledwell. } Item, the same day, my Lord rekened with Geffrey Bledwell, and my Lord and he are even unto Myhelmesse last past, as it pereth in the boke of my Lordes reseytes; and my Lord gaff hym the same tyme iij.s. iiij.d.

And to his man xx.d.

Item, the same day my Lord gaff to the feleschippe of Clare, to pay for ther logenge and costs in Stoke, towards Yipswych, for chosenge of knygthis of the shyre vj.s. viij.d.

Archer. } The vj. day of Jenever, my Lord paid to mastr. Archer,

Master of Arte at Sudbury, for a childe that my Lord feyndyth att Cambryge, callyd Rychard Beryffe, which came in att mydsomer; and my Lord payth for halfe his fyndyng a yere xxvj.s. viij.d.; which xxvj.s. viij.d. my Lord paid hym, as hit ys afor rehersed, and so he ys paid tell mydsomer next eometh.

Sandys. } M[d]. On Crystemas even[1] my Lord resseyved be the caryer, sent from Sandis from London, and delyverd be the handis of Thomas Seynclow to the said caryer, ferst ij. sewger loves. Item, xij.lb. almondes. vj.lb. reysons of corauns. Item, a qrtron of clowes. Item, a qrtren of mases. Item, di. a lb. of powder of gynger. Item, di. a lb. of powder of synamon. Item, iiij.lb. proynes. Item, a dosseyn of coton.

Thomas Seynclow. } Item, in the monyth of Desembre, my Lord toke to Thomas Seynclow, to ryde on his arende to London vj.s. viij.d.

And he resseyved of Thomas Cole, skynner of London, be my Lordes comaundement x.s.; and Nycholas Morton toke hym vj.s. viij.d.

Summa totalis xxiij.s. iiij.d.

Wherof the said Seynclow paied for his (viij.d. was to the caryer[2]) costes, beinge owt xij. dayes, for his horse and him selff x.s. x.d.

Item, that he payed for orenges vj.d.

Item, for a dos. whyth cappes vj.d.

Item, for a dos. crewses vj.d.

Item, for lyne to trusse with a glasse j.d.

Summa totall for his costes, and these percelles draweth to xij.s. v.d.

Item, the said Seynclow leid owt, the v. day of Jenevere, for my Lordes cart that went to Wevenho for coles and yren, ferst, for the carterse dyner v.d. Item, for his horsemett at Wevenhoo j.d. Item, for his dyner at Colchester, the same day ij.d. Item, for costes of them that weyid the spises iij.d. Item, for candyll, j.d. Item, for his horsemet the same nygth, iij.d. And that he paied to Larkyn at Stoke, ij.d. Item, for his costes ageyn to Colchester to se the masers,[3] ij.d. summa xix.d. Summa totalis xiiij.s.

[1] This and some following memoranda, in the hand-writing of Thomas Seynclow, refer to transactions in London while he was gone thither on "my Lords errand."

[2] These words in parenthesis are interlined in the MS.

[3] A mazer seems to be, properly, a cup made of maple.

And so the said Seynclow hath ress. on his wages ix.s. iiij.d.

Wherof he must be alowed for arestynge of the woode xij.d.

The Smyth of Thoryngton strete. } M^d^. The same vj. day of Jenever, Thomas Seynclow delyverd to the smyth of Thoryngton strete, ij. chaldre of smyth cole: my Lord and he is agreed of the prise.

The same day sent home to Stoke from Wevenhoo xxix. endes of yren, and xx. boshelles of coles.

M. Sir Thomas. S. Edmond. } Item, the ix. day of Jenever, my Lord delyverd to my master, Sir Thomas Howard, to offer at Seynt Edmond of Burye ij.s. vj.d.

Item, for to make a tabyr[1] befor seynt Edmond viij.d.

Item, the x. day of Jenever, my Lord gaff to a mynstrell of Mast^r^. Woodes xx.d.

Garard of Sudbury. } Item, the same day, my Lord paid to Garard, of Sudbury, for all suche stoffe as folewyth, that he bowgt for the Dysgysing[2]

Fyrst, for iiij. dos. of golde paper, and silver rowche clere and verte viij.s.

Item, for viij. qayeres paper ij.s.

Item, for ij.b. of arsowde.

Item, for iiij. schetes of golde paper, and silever xv.d.

Item, for j.lb. of glew ij.d.

Item, for ij. doss. of golde foyle xxij.d.

Item, for iiij. qayres of paper xij.d.

Item, for iij. qrtrs of a lb. of arsowde xviij.d.

Item, for sursuphuryfe j.d.

Item, for iij. callis iiij.d. ob.

Item, for a pownde of gounpowder x.d.

Item, for halfe a doss. of golde paper xij.d.

[1] By "tabyr" we must understand *taper*.

[2] A "disguising" was a species of masque, of which freqnent mention is made in the accounts of court-revels of a somewhat later date. This seems to have been an entertainment of the kind at the house of Lord Howard at Stoke. The account here given of the materials (bonght at Sudbury) for a private "disguising" in a nobleman's residence at this early period is highly curious: it is in the hand-writing of Giles Seynclow.

Item, for packe threde j.d.

Summa totall xxj.s. ob.

Mynstralles. } Item, the same day, my Lord gaff to Thomas Stokes of Hadleyth, mynstrall, for his reward this Crestemas vj.s. viij.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord gaff to Thomas Gardener, mynstrall of Hersted, for his reward this Crestemas vj.s. viij.d.

Garard. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to Garard, of Sudbury, for his labor iij.s. iiij.d.; and toke hym a gowne clothe of his leverey iij.s. iiij.d.

The Catour. } Item, the x. day of Jenever, my Lord paied to the catour be the handes of Skynner, for that he was behynd on Saterday was sevenygth xvj.d.

Item, for that he bowte in fresh acates this last weke xxx.s. ix.d.

And so he is contente unto Saterday at even last past.

M. Tendrynge. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to master Tendrynge for his fee of Kelsale park xl.s.

And so he is contente unto Myhelmesse last past.

The Pewterer. } Item, the xj. day of Jenever, my Lord rekened with Willm Revett, pewterer of Yipswiche, for pewter vessell that he had delyverd to the kechyn before Crystemasse, in new vessell of on sorte, ij. doss. new platers, and xxiij. new dyshes of a nothir sorte, and xij. new dyshes of a nothir sorte; of the whiche at this day ther lakkyth one, and xvij. new sawsers, wherof lakketh on at this day: for the chaunge of whyche ther was delyverd the same day xvij. olde platers, xij. old dyshes, and viij. old sawsers, the whiche weyid lviij.lb. di.; and the vesselle before said weyid iiij.xx viij.lb. di.; and so ther remayned to hym xxx.lb. of the new vessell, for which my Lord paid hym the same day, for every lb. iij.d. Summa vij.s. vj.d.

Item, my Lord paied hym for the exchaunge of the lviij.lb. di. iiij.s. x.d.

Summa totall xij.s. iiij.d.

Pewter vessell. } Item, the same day, my Lord bowt of hym more a garnysh of vessell, that is to say xij. dyshes, xij. sawsers and xij. dyshes [1] whiche

[1] Harrison in his Descr. of England, in or about the year 1580, tells us that "a garnish of pewter vessels" usually contained "twelve platters, twelve dishes and twelve saucers." In this entry we see "xij. dyshes" twice enumerated, and probably in one instance we ought to read *platers* for *dishes*. See also p. 98. where Lady Howard paid "for a garnish

weyed xlij.lb. di., and my Lord paied hym the same day for the exchaunge of the same iij.s. vj.d.

And so he is all content.

Also ther is at this day in the kechyn, in vessell that cam from Colchester, xij. new platers, x. dyshes, and ix. sawsers; and so ther lakyth of that vessell a dysh and ij. sawsers.

Also ther is leffte in the kechyn of old vessell at this day, viij. old platers, vij. old dyshes, and ix. old sawsers.

Item, the xj. day of Jenever[1] . . . . . .

Levenge. } Levenge uppon rekenenge of . . . . . .

And he hath ress. before . . . . . .

of Novemhre last past . . . . . .

And so he hath ress. in all . . . . . .

Tornor, parker of Langham. } Item, the xiiij. day, my Lady paid to Tornor, parker of Langham, for bryngyng of a do, be the handes of Thomas Seynclow . . . .

Bradffeld, of Hythe. } Item, the xv. day, my Lord rec. of Bradfelde, at the Hythe, for the fyndyng of the childe at Cambryge xiij.s. iiij.d.

And so my Lord ys full content for a yer of iiij. nobellis unto Crystmasse last past.

The Porter of Seynt Osseyes. } Item, the xiiij. day, my Lord gave to the porter of Seynt Oseyes for a reward xij.d.

Master Danyell. } Thes yes the costes that my Lord spente at Seynt Osseyes, and at Colchester, the tyme and day abowe wretyn, leyde owte be Mast^r. Danyell, whiche my Lord hath alowyd hym the xv. day of Jenever.

Fyrst, for beffe	xxvj.d.
Item, in moton and porke	viij.d.
Item, in eggis	ij.d.
In spice	v.d.
Item, for fyre and sawce	viij.d.

of pewter vessell" without any specification of the quantities of each sort. The term "garnish" was also applied to services of silver or gold.

[1] In this part of the MS. the ink has been much obliterated by damp.

Item, for brede	xx.d.
For alle	xx.d.
Item, for bere	j.d.
Item, for wyne	xvij.d.
Item, for a potell of wyne at Barlyscolis	v.d.
Item, for x. horse mete	iij.s. vj.d.
Item, for mast[r]. Danyelles horse, and Baynam	xij.d.
Item, for a qarte of wyne in the morning	ij.d.
Item, paid to the porter to dyssposse in almes	v.d.
Item, paid to Scraten for ij. caponys, and ij. henys	xj.d.
Item, to Scraton for the presoners in the castell	xij.d.
Item, paid to Bolocke that he paid to the waytes	xx.d.
Item, to Boloke	iiij.d.
Item, to the clerkes child of Colchester	ij.d.
Item, to Arbronde for almes	ij.d.

Summa totall. xviij.s. viij.d.

Graveley. } . . . . xvij. day of Jenever[1] my Lord paid to Graveley . . . . . bylles, prise of the pece xviij.d. Summa xxvij.s.

. . . . . he had before in party of payment. . . . . .

Item, the same day,[2] my Lord alowed John Chynary for the steward, whiche the steward must acount fore in his wages xiiij.s.

Quync, Colyer. } Item, the xvij. day of Jenever, my Lord paid to Hary Quynce for v. seme colys xx.d.

The lyme makeres sone of Colchester. } Item, the same day, my Lord made conwenaunt with the lyme makerys sonne of Colchester, and he hathe promyssed my Lord to make hym of xx. tone of chalke, my Lord fyndyng hym hit, and ij. chawder of coles, [he shall make][3] iii.[xx] quarter of lyme and abowe, my Lord payeng hym for the makyng of every quatr. ij.d. ob.

Item, the same day, my Lord paied to his Bayle on his wages.

The Bayle and his wyffe. } Item, the same day, my Lord rekened with his Bayle, and he came to my Lord the xxij. yere, and at Candelmesse, and wher the made covenantt with my Lord for xl.s. a yere for hym

[1] Here also damp has so obliterated the ink that the MS. is partially illegible.

[2] This entry is erased in the MS. [3] These words in parenthesis are interlined.

and his wyffe, and ther clothyng, my Lord hath paid hym his gowne clothe, and to his wyffe vj.s. viij.d. for her gowne, and viij.d. to drynke, and delyverd hym the same day xxiiij.s. vj.d., and they sold as mekell mylk and butter as drew xvij.s. vj.d.; and so they have more than the xl.s. cometh to be as mekell as a chesse fatte xij.d., and a lede; and for white salte iij.d., and for pottes iij.d. and to payles v.d., and for the carryng of xiiij. swyne iij.d., and for ij. bollis iiij.d. Summa ij.s. vij.d.

Which my Lord hathe contente them more than they owt of xl.s., and so they all contente and paid for a yere; and be syde that my Lord gave him iij.s. iiij.d.

Peryn. } Item, the xviij. day of Jenever, my Lord paied to the caryer Speren uppon rekeneng for caryage to London xx.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord toke his . . . . . .[1] carpenters for iiij. dayes werke xij.d.

Annes, Chamberer. } Item, the same day, and the xxij. yere of the kyng, Annes, chamberer, ress. be the handes of my Lady for her gowne vj.s. viij.d.

And for her wages v.s., and so sche ys content for a hole yere v.s.

Item, the same yere and day above wretyn, Kateryne ress. be the handes of my Lady for her gowne. vj.s. viij.d.

And on her wages, as hit peryth be my Lordes boke of wages viij.s.

And so she is full content for a yere; and upon a new qrtr. she rec. of my Lady xij.d.

The xix. day of Jenever, my Lork rekyned with the steward and paid him all these percelles as folewith.

Fyrst, wher he paid for my Lord, the v. day of Jenever, to Thomas Hylle to take the parker of Framyngham xx.d.

Item, at Ippiswich at chesyng of the knyghtes of the schere, in bredex v.d.

Item, in bere and alle iij.s. vj.d.

Item, for iij. qrtrs. of moton, a brest and a scholder of vele ij.s.

Item, for v. hennys xv.d.

Item, for fyre wode v.d.

Item, for the mete of x. horse iij.s. iiij.d.

[1] Damp has also here injured the MS.

Item, for ther brefast that kepet the horsse, and dener v.d.
Item, paid to one that browte ij. caponys [1] viij.d.
Item, for a lb. of candell ij.d.
Summa xiiij.s. viij.d.

The Steward. } Item, the same day, my Lord paid to the steward all these percelles as folewyth. Fyrst, for Thomas Skyner and Abell, eche of them iiij. dayes, takyng a day j.d. ob. xij.d.
And a nother weke, eche of them v. dayes Summa xv.d.
Item, a nother weke, eche of them vj. dayes Summa xviij.d.
Summa iij.s. ix.d.

Item, to Pallmer x. dayes xv.d.
Item, to Bigg x. dayes xv.d.
Item, to Plomstre v. dayes ix.d.
Summa iij.s. iij.d.

Worwell. } Item, the same day, my Lord rekynd with John Skyner for Worwell, and paid hym all these percelles as folewyth.

Sowter. } Item, to James of the chapell for a peyer of bottevis x.d.
Item, for a per of shoys for Rychard of the chapell v.d.
Item, for iij. peyer of shoys, fore Graveley, for Edmond, and lytell Rychard of the chapell xij.d.
Item, for ij peyr shoys for Hary and Edward viij.d.
Item, for ij. payer of shoys for James and Halfeld x.d.
Item, for the clowtyng of Rychardes shoys, Edmondes, and Graveleys v.d.
Summa iiij.s. ij.d.

Item, delyverd more, on Crystmas day, to Graveley a peyer of shoys iiij.d.
Item, for Edward a peyer iiij.d
Item, to Edmond a peyer iiij.d.
Item, to Rychard a peyer v.d.
Item, to lytell Rychard a peyer iiij.d.
Item, to Jhon Alfelde a peyer v.d.
Summa ij.s. ij.d.

Deryke. } Item, the same day, my Lord paid to Deryke for Monde of the backehouse vj.d.

[1] Above the word "caponys" the original MS. has "heynes," i.e. *hens*, also written.

Item, for Pantons shoys vj.d.
Item, for a peyer for Holte vj.d.
Item, for a peyer shoys for lytell Andrew iij.d.
Item, for ij. peyer of shoys for Jack of the kechyn, and for Byrcley xij.d.
Item, for a peyer of shoys for Dyke of the kechyn iiij.d.
Item, for a peyer of shoys for young Scheldrake iiij.d.
Summa iij.s. v.d.

Skyner. } Item, the same day, my Lord paid to Jhon Skyner all these percelles as foloweth. Item, for a peyer shoys for Tutsen iiij.d. Item, to Palgraves wiffe for ij. doss. of . . . . . .[1] Item, to Jhon Chandeler for a day tyllyng . . . . . Item, on new yeres day for a do . . . . . Item, to Mortemers man for bryngyng of . . . . . Item, to Deryke for ij. peyer of botewys for . . . . xij.d. Item, for syngyng brede ij.d. Item, to the clerke for iij. Sundays iij.d. Summa . . . . .

Deryke. } Item, the same day, my Lord payd to Deryk for a peyer of shois for Mastres Alson iiij.d.
Item, for a peyer to the fole vj.d.
Item, to Charles Mayde ij.d.
Summa xij.d.

Gordon. } Item, the same day, my Lord paid for a peyer of brodkynes[2] for young Scheldrake x.d. Item, for William bottes ij.s. Item, for clowtyng of ij. peres of schoyes iiij.d. for Holte and Scheldrake summa iij.s. ij.d.

The sadeller. } Item, the same day, my Lord paid to the sadeller for ix. gerthes xviij.d. Item, for ij. saddelis a mendyng iiij.d. Item, for ij. sadell stoffeng ij.d. Item, for makyng of iij. soseyggles ij.d. Item, for the makeng of my Lordes brydell ij.d. ij.s. iij.d.

The Catour. } Item, the same day, my Lord rekyned with the catour and paide hym xij.s. x.d.

And so he is content un to this day.

Sir Jhon Lyones. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke Sir Jhon Lyones on his wages vj.s. viij.d.

[1] The MS. is here illegible from injury by damp.

[2] Brodekins, Fr. *brodequins,* were buskins, or half-boots, similar to what were afterwards called *startups,* and generally worne by rustics.

The woman of the deyre. } Item, my Lord toke to Annes Banyerd to take the woman of the deyre, the servant, on her wages the same day iij.s. iiij.d.

Sebryght. } Item, the same day, my Lord paid to Willm Sebryght, for his costes to Colchester afor Crystmasse iiij.d.

Scheldrake. } Item, the same day, to Scheldrake on his wages, be the handes of Jhon Skyner iij.s. iiij.d.

The Smeth. } Item, to the smethe, the same day, on his wages iij.s. iiij.d.

My Lady. } Item, my Lord left with my Lady at his departing, for howsold x. mrks xx.d.

Joyners. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke Gyam, for hym selfe and his felow, eche of them xx.d.[1] Summa xx.d.

The Awditor. } And the same day, my Lord a syned Braham to take the audytor, of that he owyth my Lord, and to pay his horse mete in the towne xiij.s. iiij.d.

Bockeden. } Item, the same day, to Robard Bockeden on his wages ij.s. vj.d.

John Robardes. } Item, to Jhon Robardes for wyre and hokes, paid be Jhon Skyner[2] xvj.d.

Rec. Seynclow. } Item, the xix. day of Jenever, my Lord departed toward London to the Parlement, at whiche season he delyvered to Thomas Seynclow, be his own handes, and be the handes of Mast^r^. Danyell. . . . . .

Wherof the said Seynclow paied, the same day, for my Lords costes at Esterford, as it perith be percelles in the said Seynclows bokes iiij.s. ob.

Item, for my Lordes costes at Chemysford, the same nygth, as it aperith in the said bokes viij.s. iij.d.

Item, for my Lordes costes at Rumford, the xx. day of Jenever, as it aperith in the said bokes be percelles xj.s. v.d.

[1] Probably it ought to have run "eche of them x.d.," as the summa for both is xx.d. However, it not unfrequently happens that the items and the summa in these accounts do not exactly correspond.

[2] Who has kept the last few pages of the MS. Thomas Seynclow begins again with the next entry.

Rec. Seynclow. } And so ther remayned in the seyd Seynclows handes, at my Lordes comenge to London, that he must acount fore xv.s. ix.d. ob.

Item, the xxj. day of Jenever, ther was spent in howsold, as it aperith be T. Seynclowes bokes xij.s. vij.d.

Seynclow. } Item, the xxij. day of Jenever, ther was spent in howsold as it a perith in the sayd Seynclowes bokes vij.s. ij.d.

Basseley. } M^d^. This day my Lord resseyved, be the handis of Beriff, from Basseley ix.c. of belet into his place at London.

Item, the xxiij. day of Jenever, my Lord spent in his howsold, as it a perith be percelles in the said Seynclowes bokes xv.s. ix.d. ob.

M. Danyell. } Item, the xxiij. day of Jenever, my Lord paied to Mast^r^. Danyell, for his costes, and the horse to Stoke ward vj.s. viij.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord paid hym for mony leid owt by hym, as it perith be a byll of his hande fesst, that he toke Bonfyld, for otes, v.s., and other parcelles.[1]

Wages, Howith. } Item, the same day, my Lord paid to Stephyn Howyth for wages vj.s. viij.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord toke Thomas Seynclow uppon rekenenge for howsold xxxiij.s. iiij.d.

Rec. Seynclow. } And so he hath ress. in all unto this day iiij.li. iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord gaff to Bonfeld to bye otes v.s.

Item, the xxiiij. day of Jenever, my Lord spent in howsold, as it a perith in the said Seynclowes bokes iij.s. ix.d.

Capell. } M^d^. This day, my Lord ress. of Capell, in Gascoyn wyn, a pype of red wyn, a hoggeshed of red wyn, and a hoggeshed of clarett wyne, Summa j. ton.

Item, the xxv. day of Jenever, my Lord spent in howsold, as it aperith in the said Seynclowes bokes vij.s. viij.d.

Item, the xxvj. day of Jenever, my Lord spent in howsold, as it sheweth more pleynly in Seynclows bokes . . . . .

Rec. Seynclow. } Item, the same day, my Lord delyverd to Thomas Seynclow uppon rekenenge for howsold xxxiij.s. iiij.d.

[1] The summa is omitted in the MS.

And so he hath ress. in all, syn my Lordes departynge from Stoke v.li. xvj.s. viij.d.

Hegstall. } Item, the xxvij. day of Jenever, my Lord payed to Hegstalles man, of Dover, for ij. tayles of whigth rent[2] xx.s.

Thomas Cooke, wages. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke to Thomas Cooke uppon his wages, be the handes of Thomas Seynclow vj.s. viij.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord spent in howsold, and to Bawdewyn that he had paid for botehyre, and othir costes, as it perith be Seynclowes bokes viij.s.

Bullok. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to Bullok for dyverse percelles, as it perith be the said Seynclow bokes be percelles iij.s.

Item, the xxviij. day of Jenever, my Lord spent in howsold, as it perith be Seynclowes bokes iiij.s. ob.

M[d]. That all this rekenenge of howsold is without bred, bere, and wood, unrekened.

Rec. Seynclow. } Item, the xxix. day of Jenever, my Lord toke to Thomas Seynclow for howsold, that he must acount fore xviij.s.

And so he hath resseyved in all vj.li. xiiij.s. v.d.

Poynes. } Item, the xxx. day of Jenever, my Lord gaff to Poynes that dwellyd with my Lord of York,[2] for to bye with a bowe ij.s. vj.d.

Beynham. } Item, the same day, delyverd to Beynham for wages be the handes of T. Seynclow iij.s. iiij.d.

Morton. } M[d]. The xxij. yere of the kynge and the xxiij. day of Decembre, my Lord ress. of Nicholas Morton, as it perith be dentor,[3] be the handes of Thomas Seynclow, lix. bales of Gene wode[4] unweyed, v. the c. at . . . . . Summa . . . .[5]

[1] i.e. probably for two *tallies*, or accounts, of *quit-rents*.

[2] "My Lord of York" was probably the youngest of the two Princes, not the Archbishop.

[3] A "dentor" is no doubt an *indenture*.

[4] i.e. possibly Genoa woad for dying: we have often before had woad mentioned; but this is the first time "Gene wode" has been introduced, and it seems a large quantity.

[5] Thomas Seynclow omitted to make the calculations. The same remark applies to some previous, as well as to subsequent entries.

Whiche bales are in the kepenge of Thomas Mason.

Item, my Lord ress. of hym, by the said Senclowes handes, v. yerdes of tawny satyn, prise the yerd, ... Summa . . . . .

Item, my Lord rec. of hym the same tyme a gret glasse, prise . . . . .

Item, the same tyme my Lord ress. of hym, be the handis of the said Seynclow, xliiij. peses of whigth fusteyn, the pece cont. xv. yerdes, summa . . . . .

Whiche xliiij. peces are in the kepenge of Thomas Cole, skyner.

Feverer. Rec. Seynclow. } Item, the ferst day of Feverer, my Lord delyverd to Thomas Seynclow for howsold uppon rekenenge xx.s.

And so he hath ress. in all vij.li. xiiij.s. viij.d.

Thomas Trewynan. } Item, the iiij.th day of Feverer, my Lord toke Thomas Trewynan for wages, be the handes of Thomas Seynclow at London iiij.s.

Rec. Seynclow. } Item, the iiij. day of Feverer, my Lord delyverd to Thomas Seynclow for howsold xx.s.

And so he hath resseyved in all viij.li. xiiij.s. viij.d.

John de Mayne. } Item, the v. day of Feverer, Anno xxij., my Lord delyvered to Thomas Seynclow, that he resseyved of John de Mayne, for the terme of Xpemesse last past, uppon an obligacion xx.s.

And so the said Seynclow hath ress. in all ix.li. xiiij.s. viij.d.

Jorge Basten, Phelipott. } Item, the vj. day of Feverer, in the xxij. yere of the kynge, my Lord paied to Jorge Basten, for Phylipot, in full contentacion of the obligacion of xx. li. of Flyngant xl.s.

And so the said obligacion is full content and cancelled.

W. Lyndesey. } Item, the vij. day of Feverer, my Lord toke Willm Lyndesey for wages at London, be the handes of Thomas Seynclow v.s.

Seynclow. } Item, the vij. day of Feverer, my Lord delyverd to Thomas Seynclow uppon rekenenge xvij.s. x.d.

And so he hath resseyved in all x.li. xij.s. vj.d.

Item, the viij. day of Feverer, my Lord delyverd to Thomas Seynclow for howsold, in crownes xx.s.

And so he hath resseyved in all xj.li. xij.s. vj.d.

Thomas Eston. } Item, the same day, my Lord ress. of Thomas Eston,

servaunt unto the priour of Prittwell, uppon rekenenge for his ferme ix.li. iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, the xj. day of Feverer, my Lord toke to Thomas Seynclow for howsolde xx.s.

And so he hath resseyved in all xij.li. xij.s. vj.d.

Item, the xij. day of Feverer, my Lord delyverd for howsold to Thomas Seynclow, whiche was rec. of Bakton of Yermowth for a lysens xx.s.

And so the said Seynclow hath ress. in all xiij.li. xij.s. vj.d.

Seynclow. } Item, the xiij. day of Feverer, my Lord delyverd to Seynclow for howsold xl.s.

And so he hath resseyved in all xv.li. xij.s. vj.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord toke to Thomas Seynclow more that he must acount fore xx.s.

And so he hath ress. in all xvj.li. xij.s. vj.d.

Wayneshed his dowter. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to Waynesshedes dowter, in the name of her husband, uppon a bylle whiche, as she said, was my Lordes seale; it was so: she conffessed she and here moder had ress. before the summa of iiij.li.

And this day, my Lord paied here, be the handes of Th. Seynclow xx.s.

And more, my Lord bonde hym selff be obligacion to paye her yerly xx.s., tyll the summa of xv.li. more ware paid.

Seynclow. } Item, the xv. day, my Lord toke to Seynclow that he must acounte fore xx.s.

And so he hath ress. in all xviij.li. xij.s. vj.d.

Item, rec. more the same day of my Lord . . . . . .[1] Nores for gold that he chaunged . . . . .

And so I have resseyved in all . . . . .

Seynclow. } Item, the xvij. day of Feverer, my Lord delyverd to Seynclow for howsold xl.s.

And so he hath ress. in all xix.li. xvij.s. vj.d.

Seynclow. } Item, the same day, my Lord delyverd to Thomas Seynclow more uppon rekenenge xx.s.

And so he hath ress. in all unto this day xx.li. xvij.s. vj.d.

[1] This and other blanks here are occasioned by the injury to the MS. from damp.

Sandes. } Item, the xxij. yere of the kyng, and the xxj. day Feverer, my Lord rekened with Sandys for his shoppe in Chepe,[1] and the place above it, and the said Sandes owt my Lord unto Crystemas last past x.li.

Wherof my Lord alowed hym for my Lord owt hym of olde, as it pereth in the gret rede booke iij.li. viij.s. vij. ob.

Item, for a lb. peper, delyverd the xvj. day of Feverer, in the xxij. yere xiiij.d.

Item, for a lb. of synamon powder ij.s.

Item, for a sort of fygges, delyverd the xvj. day of Feverer, in the xxj. yere of the kynge xij.s.

Item, for a topet of fygge dodes [2] ij.s.

Item, for an emty barell xij.d.

Item, that he payed the xxij. day of May, Anno xxij., for Ester quarter for the rent to Halywell xxj.s. viij.d.

Item, for xiij.lb. suger that he delyverd the xxvij. day of June vj.s. vj.d.

Item, for ij.lb. peper delyverd the ij.de day of Juyll ij.s. iiij.d.

Item, that he payed to Halywell for Mydsomer qrtr, the xvj. day of August xxj.s. viij.d.

Item, for xij.lb. coton sponne, delyverd the xxviij. day of August vij.s.

Item, for a lb. peper delyverd the vij. day of Septembre xv.d.

Item, for di. c. of Poleyn waxe [3] delyverd the xix. day of Octobre xxij.s. vj.d.

[1] Hence we see that Lord Howard was the owner of the shop in Cheapside where Sandys, the grocer with whom he dealt, carried on business. The rent appears to have been £1. 1*s.* 8*d.* a quarter, or £4. 6*s.* 8*d.* per annum.

[2] "Fygge dodes" perhaps expresses some peculiar kind of figs: above we have "a sort of figs" for a collection of figs. We have had "a toppet of figges" on p. 22, where a note is subjoined deriving "toppet" from *tophet*; but perhaps the true reading is *tofet* for "toppet." According to Bishop Kennet's Collections for a Glossary (Lansd. MSS. No. 1033.) *tofet* in the county of Kent means half a bushel, and he derives it from *two* and the Sax. fæt, *peck*, i.e. two pecks. At the same time we still every day talk of a "drum of figs" and as they were brought from the East in round cases, like drums, it is not all impossible that "toppet" means *tophet*, Hebrew for a *drum*. Palsgrave tells us that the ordinary expression was "a frayle of fygges," a *frail* being a species of basket, and we have "ij. frayles of fygges" on p. 354.

[3] *Poland*, or Polish wax.

Item, for ix.lb. suger iiij.s. x.d. ob.
Item, peper ij.lb. ij.s. viij.d.
Item, a qrtr. of a lb. of clowes vij.d.
Item, for a reme paper xvj.d.
Item, for a quartron of greynes [1] vij.d.
Item, for a fyrken of blak sope iiij.s. iij.d.
Item, for vj.lb. reysons of corauns xviij.d.
Item, for vj.lb. almondes iij.s.

Summa [2]

Item, for a lb. of hole synamon delyverd the xiiij. day of Novembre last past iiij.s. iiij.d.
Item, for ij.lb. peper ij.s. viij.d.
Item, for rent paied to Halywell the xvj. day of Novembre xxj.s. viij.d.
Item, for a lb. of powder of synamon delyverd the xix. day of Desembre, xx.d.
Item, for di. a lb. of powder of gynger x.d.
Item, for ix.lb. of suger iiij.s. viij.d.
Item, for xij.lb. almondes viij.s.
Item, xij.lb. sponne coton vij.s.
Item, for a quartron of clowes vij.d.
Item, for a quartron of mases viij.d.
Item, for iiij.lb. proynes xvj.d.
Item, for vj.lb. reysons of corauns xviij.d.
Item, for a quartren of Poleyn wex delyverd the xxj. day of Jenever xj.s. viij.d.

Sandes. } Item, for whigth rent paied to Halywell, for Crystemasse terme, the xiiij. day of Feverer xxj.s. viij.d.
Item, for xij.lb. of almondes Valans [3] delyverd the xxj. day of Feverer v.s.
Item, for a lb. of powder of synamon iij.s. iiij.d.
Item, for a lb. of powder of gynger xvj.d.
Item, for xj.lb. and iij. quarters of suger at vj.d. v.s. xj.d. ob.

[1] i.e. *grana paradisi.* See p. 203. note 1.

[2] The addition of the money for the various items is wanting.

[3] By "almondes Valans" we are perhaps to understand almonds of *Valencia.*

Item, the same day, my Lord alowed hym for reparacion, that he paied to a carpenter for mendynge of a system iij.d.

Item, to a founder for mendyng of the kok viij.d.

Item, for nayles ob.

Item, to the plomer for iij.lb. sawder xviij.d.

Summa totall that he had paied to this day uppon the said shoppe, and the hall over, draweth to xiiij.li. xiiij.s. v.d.

And so he hath paied more than his rent, whiche my Lord must alowe hym at next acount iiij.li. xiiij.s. v.d.

Item, the xxij. yere of the kynge, and the xxj. day of Feverer, my Lord toke to Seynclow for howsold xiij.s. iiij.d.

Seynclow. } And so he hath ress. in all xxj.li. x.s. xj.d.

And this day my Lord rekened with hym, and his percelles that he had paide drew the said summa of xxj.li. x.s. xj.d.; and so my Lord and he are even for howsold.

Seynclow. } Item, the same day, my Lord delyvered to Thomas Seynclow uppon a new rekenenge viij.li. vj.s. viij.d.

Willm Lyndsey. } Wherof he paied to Willm Lyndesey for wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Robolt. } Item, to Robolt for wages v.s.

Roger Walshman. } Item, to Roger Walsheman for wages the same tyme vj.s. viij.d.

Herbronne. } Item, to Herbronde for wages, the same tyme vj.s. viij.d.

Johnson. } Item, to Johnson for wages, the same tyme v.s.

Arnold, Wages. } Item, the same day, to Arnold for wages, be the handes of Thomas Seynclow, at London iij.s. iiij.d.

Oyle. } Item, the same day, ther was bout at London, be the handes of Thomas Seynclow, v. gallons and di. of oyle, prise the galon,[1] to send to Stoke, prise of the galon xiiij.d. Summa vj.s. v.d.

Item, for a lytell barell to put it ynne viij.d.

Eles. } Item, ther was bowt be the handes of the said Seynclow, to sende to Stoke, the same tyme, as it perith be the said Seynclowis bokes, lxxiiij. eles

[1] Sic. in MS.

of stobbe ele, prise the lb. ij.d., whiche weyed iiij.^{xx} xv.lb. Summa in mony xv.s. x.d.

Conger. } Item, ther was sent home, in the fyrkens that the eles wáre yn, ij. gret salt congers, which ware geven my Lord.

Frewte. } Item, ther was bout the same tyme, be the handes of the said Thomas Seynclow, ij. frayles of fygges, and ij. of reysons, of Symken Smyth of Temse Strete, prise the sorte xij.s. Summa of the iiij. peces xvj.s.

Item, for xxviij.li. that the reysens weyed more xx.d.

Wyn. } Item, the same tyme, my Lord sent home from London a pype of red wyn, and a hoggeshed of clarett wyn.

Item, the xxij. day of Feverer, my Lord spent at London in howsold, as it perith be Seynclowes bokes v.s. xj.d.

Beynham. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke to Beynham for wages,
Wages. } be the handis of Thomas Seynclow iij.s. iiij.d.

Bullok. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke to Bullok for wages, be the handis of Thomas Seynclow iij.s. iiij.d.

Bawdewyn. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to Bawdewyn for wages, be the handes of the said Seynclow iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to Bullok for his dyner, and Becham, on Thursday, and that they have paied for botehyre ix.d.

The Chaundeler. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to the chaundeler at London, be the handes of Thomas Seynclow, for v. doss. and di. of candill browt yn sen my Lord cam to London vj.s. x.d. ob.

The Baker. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to the baker be the handes of the said Seynclow, for bred come into the howsold unto this day lv.s.

And so he is all content.

The Berebrewer. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied, be the handes of the said Seynclow, to the berebrewer for xiiij. barelles of bere, prise the barell ij.s. iij.d. Summa xxxj.s. vj.d.

And so he is all content.

The Chaundeler. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to the chaundeler for salt, otemell, and all othir sawses unto this day, by the handes of the said Seynclow iiij.s. ix.d.

And so he is all content.

Item, the same day, for waterberynge, be the handes of the said Seynclow xij.d.

Salt. Masson. } Item, to Masons wiff for a boshell salt at my Lordes ferst comenge x.d.

The woode man at London. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied, be the handes of Thomas Seynclow, to the woode man, in party of payment of iij. lodes of belet, and iij. lodes of logges, summa vj. lode, prise the lode iij.s., Summa xviij.s.

Wherof he was paid xij.s., and so he is owing for ij. lodes.

The tenant of the Whigth Hert at Stepenhyth. } Item, the same day, my Lord rekened with his tenant at the Whigth Herte at London, and he axsed for the mete of xxxiij. horse of my Lordes, wiche came in the xx. day of Jenever, and bode ther iij. dayes, viij.s. iij.d.

Item, for the bord of viij. kepers iij. dayes ij.s. viij.d.

Item, ij. horse of Stephyn Howyths, stondyn ther vj. dayes affter my Lordes horse ware gone xij.d.

Item, for his mannes bord xj.d.

Item, for my Lord Berners nagge v. dayes v.d.

Item, for Beynhams horse xxix. dayes, sen the horse went to Stoke ij.s. vj.d.

Item, whan Mast^r^. Danyell cam from Stoke for iij. horse iij. dayes ix.d.

Item, for xv. horse that cam from Stoke, standynge ther viij. dayes unto this day, saff Hylles horse lakked iiij. dayes ix.s. viij.d.

Item, for Totsayns dyner j.d.

Item, M^r^. Gorge brout ynne, the xiiij. day of Feverer, vj. horse, and they ware there vij. dayes a horse Summa iij.s. vj.d.

Item, for M^r^. Danyelles iij. horse, eche of them iiij. dayes ferst and last, Summa xvj.d.

Item, his mannes bord vj.d.

Item, for ij. horses off Stephyn Howith, that cam in on Fryday last past, eche horse vij. dayes xiiij.d.

Item, his mannes boord be the said space xij.d.

Item, for Holtis borde, Sheldrakes, and Willm. Bedfordes, eche of them viij. dayes Summa iij.s. v.d.

Item, for gresse of Bayard Berners iij.d.

Item, for xxviij. horse a day lenger ij.s. iiij.d.

Item, for candell ij.d.

Item, for ther bord a day vij.d.

Summa totall that he axsed, now at my Lordes beinge at London at the Parlement, draweth to xl.s. iij.d.

Wherof my Lord paied hym the same daye, be the handis of Thomas Seynclow, at Redcliff xxvj.s. viij.d.

And my Lord assyned him a bill of xiij.s. vij.d.

Rec. Seynclow. } Item, the same day, my Lord delyverd to Thomas Seynclow that he must acompte fore vj.li. xix.s. viij.d.

Wherof the said Seynclow paied to the tenant of the Whigth Herte, as is before wreten xvj.s. viij.d.

John Newton. } Item, the same day, paied to John Newton, be the handes of Thomas Seynclow, for to have owt a pardon xxvj.s. viij.d.

Bechampe. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to Becham for wages, be the handes of Thomas Seynclow vj.s. viij.d.

Arnold. } Item, the same day, to Arnold for wages, be the said Seynclow iij.s. iiij.d.

S. Howyth. } Item, the same day, paied to Stephyn Howith for wages, as it aperith be the said Seynclowes bokes vj.s. viij.d.

Thomas Cooke. } Item, the same day, my Lord paid to Thomas Kooke for wages, by the handis of the said Seynclow vj.s. viij.d.

Thomas Seynclow. } Item, the same day, the said Seynclow rec. on his wages, with a dagger that he had bout for hym selff, and a pair of shoys, and vj.s. viij.d. in mony viij.s. ij.d.

M^r^. Danyell. } Item, delyverd to Mast^r^. Danyell at ij. tymes, by the handis of Thomas Seynclow, uppon a rekenenge iij.s. iiij.d.

Marg. Mason. } Item, the same day, paied to Margery Masson for wasshynge, be my Lordes comaundement viij.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord paied to Stephyn Howith for botehyre, be the handis of Thomas Seynclow iiij.d.

Wrenne, the smyth. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to his smyth at London, be the handis of the said Seynclow, for xxij. new shois iij.s. viij.d.

Item, for xliij. remevenges, the same tyme xxj.d. ob.

And so the said smythe, called Wrenne, is all content unto this day.

Horsebrede. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to the horsebrede baker, be the handis of Thomas Seynclow, for horsebred rec. by Bonfeld vj.s.

And so he full content unto this day.

John a Clyff. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to John a Clyff for a coler of blak satyn to my Lordes doblett, bout as he said of on Basty xx.d.

Item, for stuff and makenge a doblet to Tutsayn of whigth and grene ij.s. vj.d.

Item, for stuff and makenge of ij. dobletes, on to Holt, and a nothyr to Sheldrake vj.s. ij.d.

Summa totall ix.s. iiij.d.

And so he is content and paid unto this day, be the handes of T. Seynclow.

The Cordwaner. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to his cordwaner be the handes of T. Seynclow, for ij. payr slyppers for hym selff, and a payre of shoys for Totsayn, and a peny my Lord gaff hym xxj.d.

M^r^. Nevell. } Item, the same day, my Lord gaff to mast^r^. Nevell v.s.

Ric. Leder. } Item, the same day, my Lord gaff to Richard Leder iiij.s.

The sadeler. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to the sadeler for a new gyrth webbe of twyn vj.d. Item, for a new payre of steropes and leders xviij.d. Item, for the furnyshynge of a payr steropes iij.d. Item, for ij. ledynge reynes ij.d. Item, for a new brydell with latyn boses xx.d.

Summa iiij.s. vj.d.

Whiche summa he was content be the handes of Thomas Seynclow; and so he is all content unto this day.

Item, paied to Fremans wiff for ale, at my Lordes departynge iiij.d.

Brendwoode. } Item, the same day, my Lord spent at Brendwoode in horsemet and mannes mete, as it perith be the said Seynclowis bokes xiij.s. ob.

Chemysford. } Item, the xxiij. day of Feverer, my Lord spent at Che-

mysford, as it perith be the sayd Seynclowes bokes, in horsemete and mannes mete xj.s. iij.d. ob.

Rec. Seynclow. } This day, my Lord delyverd Thomas Seynclow that he must acounte fore xx.s.

Colchester. } Item, the same xxiij. day of Feverer, my Lord spent at Colchester in horsemete and mannys mete, paid by the handes of Seynclow iij.s. ix.d.

The Hakeney man. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to Laurens, the hakeneyman, for v. horse from London to Stoke, be the handis of Thomas Seynclow viij.s. iiij.d. Item, for the horse costes homward viij.d. Item, for hym selff xij.d., and for hym selff to drynke iiij.d. Summa x.s. iiij.d.

Rec. Seynclow. } The same day, my Lord delyverd more to Thomas Seynclow, that he must acompte fore xx.s.

And so he hath rec. in all unto this day ix.li. saff iiij.d.

The caryer. } Item, the same day, paied to the caryer Maydston, be the handis of the said Seynclow, for bryngenge ij. pakkes from London ij.s.

Heskyth, the bocher. } Item, the xxiiij. day of Feverer, bout at Stoke feyre, be the handis of Thomas Seynclow, a sawe which was delyverd to Heskyth, prise iij.d. Item, a knyff to cutt with vynes, and ij. knyves for the boocher v.d. Summa viij.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord paied, [by] his own handes, at Stoke Feyre to Levenge of Sudbury, for xvj. ellis of brown clothe, elle brode and di. qrtr, the elle vj.d. ob. Summa viij.s. viij.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord paied hym for vj. ellis of whigth clothe, more than yerde brode, the elle v.d. Summa ij.s. vj.d.

W. Dale. } Item, the same day, Thomas Seynclow toke to Dale for wages xx.d.

Item, the xxv. day of Feverer, my Lord rode to Colchester to kepe the Seessions, and ther he spent that day, as it aperith be Seynclowes bokes be percell viij.s. iiij.d.

Item, he spent ther more, the same day, as it perith be the catores bokes by percelles ix.s. v.d.

Item, Wednysday the xxvj. day of Feverer, my Lord spent at Colchester, as it perith be percell in the said Seynclowis bokes v.s. iiij.d.

Item, he spent, the same day, more ther, bout be the catore, as it aperith be his byllis ix.s. ij.d.

The catour. } This day, my Lord delyverd to the catour uppon rekenenge xx.s.

And he ress. be the handes of Thomas Seynclow, the same day, vj.s. viij.d.

Item, Thursday, the xvj. day of Feverer, my Lord spent at Colchester, as it perith by parcelles in Seynclowis bokes, with ij.s. he gaff Gaudayes wiff for here napry, and viij. to here maydenes, and xij.d. for herynge of vessell[1] ix.s.

Item, the same day, my Lord toke Thomas Seynclow, be the handes of Braham at Colchester xx.s.

And so he hath ress. in all x.li. saff. iiij.d.

Item, my Lord spent ther more, the same day, as it perith more pleynly be the catours boke, and in the howsold boke xj.s. xj.d.

The freres. } Item, the same day, my Lord gaff to the freres of Colchester, for almes vj.s. viij.d.

The clerk of the pece. } Item, the same day, my Lord gaff to the clerk of the pece iij.s. iiij.d.

The presoners. } Item, the same day, my Lord gaff to the presoners for ames iiij.s.

The Berebrewer. } And at this season my Lord rec. of Edmond, berebrewer, vj. di. barelles bere.

My Lady. } And this parcellys foluyng war paid be the handes of my Lady, whill my Lord was at London.

The cator. } Ferst, the xxviij. day of Jenever, she paid to the cator, in full payment unto Saterday last past xv.s.

Roose. } Item, the same day, she paied to Cache for makenge of a gown for Roose viij.d.

Item, the same day, my Lady gaff Braby for takynge of mulles[2] xij.d.

The Steward. } Item, the ferst day of Feverell, my Lady toke the steward for to pay the werkemen xiij.s. iiij.d.

Item, the same day, my Lady gaff to the cristenynge of mastyr Brahams chylde xx.s.

[1] i.e. *hiring* of vessell.

[2] "Mulles" are *moles*, on p. 367 spelt "molles."

Item, the same day, to the noryse of the said chylde xx.d.

Item, the iij.de day of Feverer, my Lady toke Thomas Travelyon, for his costes to go to London to my Lord xij.d.

Item, to Thomas Stowe, the mynstrell of Hadleyth, the same day xij.d.

Item, the vj.te day of Feverer, my Lady paied to the catour, in full payment unto Saterday last past xvij.s. vj.d.

Item, the xiij. day of Feverer, my Lady paid to the catour uppon rekenenge of the last weke xx.s.

Item, the same day, my Lady paied for cartes that browt corne from Colchester v.s.

John Skyner. } Item, these percelles arre paied be the handes of John Skyner.

Ferst, to the clerk j.d.

Item, to a frere in almes iiij.d.

Item, for a payr shois for Herry of the chapell iiij.d.

Item, the xvj. day of Feverer, to Seyncleres man for hawkynge xij.d.

Item, to the clerke j.d.

Item, to Fynchis chylde that fet wex to make, the xxviij. day of Feverer j.d.

Item, to Raff Westes man, that brout a pyke iiij.d.

Item, for bryngenge of a do from Colne xx.d.

Item, to Gyles Seynclow for his costs to Wevenho iiij.d.

Item, to the clerke j.d.

Item, to Larken iiij.d.

Summa iiij.s. viij.d.

Item, John Skyner paied for synggyng brede ij.d.

Item, to the clerk, the ix. day of Feverer j.d.

Item, to Larkynis chylde ij.d.

The Joyners. } Item to the Joyners for wages on Sroffte Tuysday xij.d.

Item, for ij. payr shone, on for Jok a kechyn, and a nother payre for Panton xij.d.

Item, to Sir William for syngyng brede j.d.

Item, the xvj. day of Feverer, for iij. payr shoys for Dyk, Edmond, and lytell Dyk xij.d.

Item, to the caryre for bryngenge home of flex and othir stuff iiij.d.

Summa iiij.s. x.d.

The Catour. } Item the xx. day of Feverer, my Lady paied to the catour, in full payement of the last weke xxiiij.s.

Item, the ferst day of Marche, my Lady paied to John Skyner these parcelles foluyng,

Ferste, that he toke John Mershe for ale, for cawdelis, and for stewynge iij.d.

Fynche. } Item, to Fynche for makenge of the waxe at candylmasse, and for ij.lb. of his own xix.d.

Item, that he paied M. Agnes that she paid to the Priour of Colns man viij.d.

Item, for the beryinge of a pore woman viij.d.

Item, to the sexten of the chyrche xiiij.d.

Item, for syses for the chapell iij.d.

Item, to Panton ij.d.

Item, to the clerke j.d.

Item, for a peyr shois for my Lady Berneys iiij.d.

Item, for a peyr shois to Andrew of the chambre iij.d.

Summa v.s. v.d.

The summa totall that was paid be my Lady and Skyner, syn my Lord went to London, draweth vj.li. xvj.s.

The Brykeman. } Item, the xxij. yere of the kynge, and the ferst day of Marche, my Lord rekened with the brykman, and his bord drew unto this day, for hym selffe and his man, affter xv.d. a weke xxv.s.

Syn the olde rekenenge, and the old rekenenge draweth xx.s. xj.d.

As it perith in this boke, the xxij. day of Desembre, that he hath rec. xxij.li. xj.s.

The catour. } Item, the ij.de day of Marche, my Lord rekened with Rechard Wolman, the catour, and all that he cowd axse unto Saterday last past drew to the summa of iij.li. iij.s. ij.d.

Whiche my Lord content hym, and so he is all paid unto Saterday the ferst day of Marche.

Stokfysh. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to John Spysers wiff, of Hadleyth, for halff a hundred Stokefysh xx.s.

Item, the same day, my Lord paied to a pykemonger for vj. pykerelles iij.s. vj.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord gaff to the person of Wedryngesete, which mastres Nores leid down xx.d.

Marche. Anno E. iiij.ti xxiij.o

Item, the vj. day of Marche, my Lord went to Colchester to a nothyr sessions, and ther my Lord taryed ij. dayes; and my Lord spent, as it perith be a byll of Seynclowes hande, in horsemet and mannes mete, which was content and paied be the handes of the said Seynclow xxiiij.s. iij.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord toke the smyth, be the handes of Seynclow, for wages, callid Robard Dove viij.d.

Cuttynge, mason, and his men. } Item, the yere a bove said, and the viij. day of Marche, my Lord cam from Colchester, whiche day he rekened with Cuttyng, the mason, and he paied hym for vij. dayes werke for hym selff ij.s. iiij.d. Item, for his cosyn Willm Cuttynge xix. dayes, iij.d. a day, summa iiij.s. ix.d. Item, for Myles, Cuttynges man, xx. dayes at iij.d. a day v.s. Item, for Robart Horsley, Cuttynges chylde, xx. dayes the day j.d. summa xx.d. Item, for John Browne iiij. dayes j.d. a day iiij.d.

Summa totall. xiiij.s. j.d.

Myles. } Item, the same day, my Lord made comenaunt with Cuttynge for Myles, his servaunt, that he shalbe with my Lord a qrtr, from our Lady day next comenge, for the summa of xiij.s. iiij.d.

And so my Lord wull geff hym, affter that qrtr, for a yere lenger, affter the same wages, and a gown.

The Steward. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke to the steward that he must acount fore vj.s. viij.d.

The catour. } Item, the same day at Colchester, my Lord paied to the catour, be the handes of T. Seynclow, uppon rekenenge for cates xx.s.

Item, the xij. day of Marche, my Lord paied hym at Stoke, be the handes of John Skynner, for fresh a cates xxvj.s. x.d.

And so he is all content unto Saterday last past.

Gamelyn. } Item, the yere a bove said, and the xij. day of Marche, my Lord paid to Gamelen uppon rekenenge of the new byldynge xx.s.

And so he hath resseyved in all uppon the same lxxvj.li.

Besyde his borde, and all his men, at my Lordes place whyll they wrowt there.

Chelon. } Item, the xiij. day of Marche, my Lord paied to Chelon, for makenge of lepes and othir gere for the kechyn to kepe ynne eles [1] ij.s. ix.d.

The Steward. } Item, the same day, my Lord went to Sprottes, and to Leyham to se his pondes, and my Lord paied to the steward, that he gaff to the werkman v.d., and that he paied for drynk ij.d. and for horsemett ij.d.

Summa ix.d.

Wiseman. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to Wiseman, that he paied to them that kepe the oxsen iiij.d. Item, that he toke to them of the stabyll, by my Lordes comaundement j.d. Summa v.d.

The Steward. } M^d^. This same day, my Lord rekened with the steward, from the xxv. day of Jenever last past unto this said day, and he axseth that he hath leid owt these percelles as foluyth,

Ferst, to Danyell of Stoke, for a moton xix.d.

Item, to Parfytes wiff for makenge of ij. bz. and di. of otemell viij.d.

Item, for costes of my Lordes ij. cartes to Colchester to lede my Lordes stuff that yede to London,[2] for ther lying owt all nygth viij.d.

Item, that he paid to Skynner for threshynge vj. dayes ix.d.

Item, that he paied to Abell for threshyng vj. dayes ix.d.

Item, that he paied to Palmer for makenge of woode vj. dayes ix.d.

Item, that he paid to Bygge for makynge of wode vj. dayes ix.d.

Item, that he paid to Plomsted for makynge of brome vj. dayes ix.d.

Item, that he paied to Baldewyn, of Levenheth, for exinge of ij. cartes, and for makenge of a new plow xviij.d.

[1] A "lepe" for keeping fish in is so called from the Angl. Sax. leap, *corbis*, because generally made of wicker, or basket-work. The "lepes" in the text were for the kitchen, and mean probably baskets for the confinement of eels, in which the water was allowed to flow, or circulate. Respecting "leaps" see Mr. Way's Promptorium p. 163, and p. 297.

[2] "To lede my Lordes stuffe that yede to London" is to *carry* my Lord's *goods* that *went* to London. To "lead" was often of old used in the general sense of to carry.

Item, that he paid for iij. payr of trayse, weying xxiij. lb. xxiij.d.

Item, that he paied to the sadeler, for ij. dayes werke for makenge of the said harneys vj.d.

Summa x.s. vij.d.

The Steward. } Item, he axseth that he paid, the ij.[de] day of Feverell, to Thomas Skynner for threshyng v. dayes vij.d. ob. Item, to Abell for threshyng v. dayes vij. ob. Item, to Palmer for makenge of woode v. dayes vij.d. ob. Item, to Fennynge for makynge of woode iij. dayes iiij.d. ob. Item, for the carters costs for fettyng of coles from Wevenhoo ij.d.

Summa ij.s. iij.d.

Wages paid be the Steward. } Item, he axseth that he paied Robart Methe on his wages ij.s. Item, to Benall on his wages xx.d. Item, to Warwell on his wages xx.d. Item, to northern John on his wages xx.d. Item, to Willm Langhawse xij.d. Item, to Rychard More for wages xvj.d.

Summa ix.s. iiij.d.

The Steward. } Item, he axseth that he paied to William Shelle, the vij.[th] day of Feverell, to go on my Lordes arend to Colum Parke iiij.d. Item, that he paied to Thomas Skynner for thresshynge vj. dayes ix.d. Item, that he paied to Abell for thresshynge vj. dayes ix.d. Item, to Thomas Palmer for makenge of woode vj. dayes ix.d. Item, to Fennenge for makenge of woode vj. dayes ix.d. Item, to Blomsted for makenge of iij.c. brome xviij.d. Item, that he paide to Richard Alphay for wages xij.d. Item, that he paied to olde Baker xij.d. Item, that he paied for amesse j.d. Item, that he paied to Barlyscose, for a man that he hyred for to have uppe my Lordes stuff that shulde have gone to London ij.d. Item, for costes of my Lordes carte in fechynge home the said stuff ij.d. Item, for my Lordes carte[rs] for ther costis at Colchester ij.d. Summa vij.s. vj.d.

Caryage owyng. } M[d]. The same day, Roses carte was ther for stuff wiche is owyng, and Robart Sergeauntes carte, Richard Taylours carte, Reves carte, and Cuttynges carte; and all thes cartes are owynge for ther caryage.

iiij. wheders bowt and a calff. } And the steward axseth for the costes of these v. cartes above wretyn, eche carte ij.d. Summa x.d. Item, for his own costes the same day vj.d. Item, he axseth that he paid to

George Bocher, of Berholt, for iiij. weders x.s. Item, that he paied to John Whyteng for a calff ij.s. iiij.d. Summa xiij.s. viij.d.

Caryage owynge.} Item, he axseth that he paied, the xiij. day of Feverell, for the costes of my Lordes carte for to feche barley ij.d. Item, Rosses carte, Reves carte, and Cuttynges carte was ther the same tyme, and thei be owynge for there hyres: howbeit the steward axseth for the costes of the said cartes vj.d. Summa viij.d.

Cartes of Colchester. } Item, the steward paid for iij. cartes of Colchester for to fett of the said barley, the owners of the said cartes callid[1] v.s.

The lyme brenner. } Item, the same day, the steward axseth that he paied to John Denby, lyme brenner, uppon rekennyng for lyme iij.li.

Braham. } M[d]. That my Lord borued of Braham at Colchester to geff to a man that was at debate with Thorppes man iij.s. iiij.d.

Horse bowt be the Steward. } Item, the same day of Feverer, the said steward axseth for that he paid to [2] for ij. horses to go in my Lordes carte xxiiij.s.

A cartes hyre owyng. } Item, he axseth that he had paied, the xiiij. day of Feverer, for the costes of my Lordes carte, and for the costes of Roses carte to Colchester iiij.d.

And the said Rose is owynge for the here of the said carte.

Item, the same day, Cuttynges carte, Reves carte, and Taylours carte ware at Colchester, and ther be owynge for ther hyres.

The Steward. } And the steward axseth alowans that he paid for the costs of the said iij. cartes vj.d. Item, that he paied for a carte of Colchester the owener called[3] xx.d. Item, for his own costes vj.d. Item, that he paid to Thomas Skynner the same weke for threshyng vj. dayes ix.d. John Abell for as many dayes thresshynge ix.d. Item, to Palmer for makenge of woode vj. dayes ix.d.

Pesyn. } Item, that he paied to Thomas Andrews wiff for a boshell pesen xiiij.d. Summa vj.s. x.d.

Item, he axseth that he paied, the xxj. of Feverell, to Thomas Skynner for

[1] A blank was left in the MS. for the names. [2] Left blank in the MS.

[3] No name in the MS.

thresshynge vj. dayes ix.d. Item, to Abell for threshynge vj. dayes ix.d. Item, to Fennynge for makynge wode iiij. dayes vj.d. Item, to Palmer for makynge of wode v. dayes vij.d. ob. Item, to William, fagoter, for makenge of wode vj. dayes ix.d. Item, to Blomsted for makenge of ij.c. brome viij.d. Item, that he paid to John Horholde for hedgynge and woodemakenge vj. dayes ix.d. iiij.s. ix.d.

Item, he axseth that he paied, the ferst day of Marche, to Thomas Skynner and his ffelowe, for eche of them threshynge v. days, xv.d. Item, to Palmer for wode makenge v. dayes vj.d. ob. Item, to Fennynge for woode makynge iiij. dayes vj.d. Item, to John Horhold for woode makynge and hedgynge v. dayes vij.d. ob. Item, that he paied to Hew Dyker for mendynge of the hed of Mannokes ponde ij.d. Item, that he toke Colwyne for his costes to Colchester for to feche hoppes j.d. Summa iij.s. ij.d.

The Steward. } Item, he axseth that he paied, the viij. day of Marche, to Thomas Skynner for threshynge v. dayes vij.d. ob. Item, to Thomas Abell for threshynge vj. dayes ix.d. Item, to Palmer for hedgynge vj. dayes ix.d. Item, to Fennynge for hedgynge vj. dayes ix.d. Item, that he paied to Plomsted and his felow for sawynge ij. dayes and di. xv.d. Item, to John Harhold for makenge of woode v. dayes vij.d. ob. Item, that he paid for vj. yerdes of broune cloth for horse colers viij.d. Item, for pakthrede to the same ij.d. Summa v.s. vij.d.

M^d^. That all the hole summa that the steward hath content and paied unto this xiij. day of Marche, in the xxiij. yere of kyng Edward the iiij.^th^, draweth, as the parcelles perith before, to the summa of vij.li. xiij.s. vij.d. ob.

The acompte of the Steward. } Wherof he resseyved of my Lady, as it perith in the boke, before the iij. day of Feverer xiij.s. iiij.d.

Item, he resseyved of on John Herwyn of Yipswiche iiij.li.

Item, he ress. of Cuttynge, the smyth, as it perith by his houne boke xxx.s.

And he rec. of my Lady, as it perith in this boke, before the xv. day of Feverell, be the handes of Gyles Seynclow v.s.

Item, he rec. of my Lord, the ix. day of Marche, as it perith before vj.s. viij.d.

The summa of his reseytes draweth vj.li. xv.s.

The Steward. } And so my Lord owith hym clere unto this day xviij.s. vij.d. ob.

Whiche my Lord content hym, the xiiij. day of Marche; and so he is all content that he can axe unto this day, exsepte the old arrerage, whiche draweth, as it perith before ix.li. vj.s.

Richard Umfrey, for hydes. } Item, the xxiii. yere of kynge Edward the iiij.th, and the xv. day of Marche, my Lord resseyved of Richard Umfrey uppon rekenynge for his hydes [1] xlvj.s. viij.d.

And my Lord had of hym, the xxvij. day of Novembre, as it aperith in the boke before iij.li. vj.s. viij.d.

M. Danyell. } Item, the same day, my Lord rekened with mastr. Danyell, and he axseth for his beytenge at Breynford vj.d.

Item, for his horse shoing at Madynhed iiij.d.

Item, homward for his beyteng at Brenford, and his dyner viij.d.

Item, that he paied for botehyre on the Thursday at London, and on the Fryday xj.d.

Item, that he payed for a box of drege xx.d.

Item, for almes j.d.

Item, for botehyre from London to Stepenhyth iiij.d.

Item, at Chemysford for iiij. horses iiij.d. ob.

Item, in almes j.d.

Item, for a chyldys beytenge at Esterford j.d.

Item, for the drynk that went with the shesages j.d.

Item, that he paied to a woman that had a shete stolen iiij.d.

Item, that he toke to the freres at Colchester iiij.d.

Item, that he toke Elyse the Ermyte [2] xij.d.

Item, that he paied in almes at Colchester iij.d.

Item, that he toke Braby for a reward for takenge of molles xij.d.

Item, that he toke the freres at Colchester a nothir tyme iiij.d.

Item, that he toke to the presoners iiij.d.

Item, that he toke Cayden iiij.d.

[1] In the MS. "his" is twice written before "hydes."

[2] The same Hermit mentioned on pp. 169 and 176, called in the first instance "a gentleman, an Ermyte, called Herry Elyse" and in the second instance merely "Hary Eles, ermyte."

Item, in almes ij.d.

Item, that he [gaf] to Norff., the crier, be my Lordis comaundement viij.d.

Item, to a presoner that was dampned [1] iiij.d.

Item, that he toke Gangday for almes that he had paid iiij.d.

Summa xs. iiij.d. ob.

Whereof he hathe resseyved by the handes of Thomas Seynclow iij.s. iiij.d.

And this day, my Lord content hym vij.s.

And so he is content.

The Steward. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to the steward, that he paied to Westys man for bryngynye of a pyke viij.d.

Hew Dyker. } Item, the same day, to Hew Dyker for his costes, and his feloys, at Leyham ponde.

The Catour. } Item, the same day, my Lord paid to John Skynner for to content and pay the cator xxij.s. v.d.

And so the catour is content unto Saterday last past.

John Skynner. } Item, the same xv. day of Marche, my Lord paied to John Skynner. Ferst, that he paied for gryndynge of bylles iiij.d.

Item, that he paied for clowtynge of Holtes botuys ij.d. ob.

Item, to the clerke of the chyrche j.d.

Item, to John Mershe for ale for stewyd herynge j.d.

Item, the iij. day of Marche, to mast^{r}. Wodis man for bryngenge of a present iiij.d.

Item, that my Lady owt hym of an old rekenenge iiij.d.

Item, for syngynge bred j.d.

Item, to Sir William that he gaff in almesse ij.d.

Item, to the senger of Bury viij.d.

Brounflet. } Item, that he toke Roger Brounflet for wages xx.d.

Item, for clowtynge of Pantons shois, Jak of the kechyns shois, and Byngley shois vj.d.

Item, to Colwyn for fyshynge ij.d.

Item, to John Mershe for ale for stewed herenge j.d.

Bawdewyn. } Item, that he payed be my Lordes comaundement to Bawdewyn for wages ij.s.

[1] A *condemned* prisoner, probably in Colchester Jail.

Item, that he paied to Deryk for Holtes shois, younge Sheldrakes shois, and Thomas of the stabyll shoys xvij.d.

Summa totall viij.s. ij.d.

And so he is all content on this day, the xv. day of Marche.

Skynner. } Item, the xvj. day of Marche, my Lord paied to John Skyner that he toke to the joyners for wages iij.s.

Bawdewyn. } Item, that he toke to Bawdewyn for wages ij.s.

Olyver. } Item, that he toke to Olyver for wages, the same day xx.d.

Skynner. } Item, that he toke to the clerke of the chyrche j.d., and for ale for to stewe herenge j.d. Summa ij.d.

A rekenynge at Colchester. } M^d^. My Lord went to Colchester the xvij. day of Marche, and he spent ther thes percelles as foluyth, paied be the handis of Thomas Seynclow.

Item, the same day, for whigth herenge to soper iij.d. Item, for red herenge to Bacond iiij.d. Item, for a wash of muskeles ij.d. Summa ix.d. ob.

Item, the xviij. day of Marche, my Lord paied be the handes of the said Seynclow for a payr shoys for Totsayn iij.d.

Item, for drynk for my Lord at Margery Barkeres iiij.d

Dove. } Item, he paid to Robart Dove for wages xx.d.

Item, to the flecher for ij. new shafftes, and for that my Lord owt hym of old vj.d.

Item, for suger di. a lb. iiij.d.

Item, for saffron ij.d.

Item, for peper ij.d.

Item, for synamon ij.d.

Item, for sprottes ij.d.

Item, for red herynge iiij.d.

Item, for a wash of oystres, and a nothir of muskeles iij.d. ob.

Item, for a pek of pesen j.d.

Item, for vyneger j.d.

Item, for oystres bout be Purcer j.d., and for muskeles j.d.

Summa vj.s. ob.

Item, the xix. day of Marche to Beynham that he paied for my Lord at Margery Barkers for ale iiij.d.

Item, for almes j.d.

Item, for candill at Wevenho ij.d. ob.

Item, for red herynge iiij.d.

Item, for bryngenge of the stuffe to Wevenhoo iiij.d.

Item, to a pore man at the Heth ij.d.

Item, for ij. wash and di. of oystres at Wevenho iiij.d.

Item, to Thorppes woman in geffte iiij.d.

Item, to the woman in the kechyn ij.d.

Item, for my ladyes botehyre, the xx. day of Marche, from Weveno to Colchester ij.d.

Item, for drynk to the botemen j.d.

Item, for a bote for the kechyn stuff ij.d.

Item, remevenge of the yren iij.d.

Summa iij.s. ob.

Item, the xxj. day of Marche to Beynham that he paied to Beynham for botehyre at Wevenho [1] ij.d.

Item, that he paid in almes ij.d.

Item, to Purcer that he paied for salt j.d.

Item, for iij.lb. ffygges and ij.lb. reysons v.d.

Item, for oystres j.d.

Item, for oystres, the xxiij. day of Marche j.d.

Item, for a lok for the warehowse iiij.d.

Item, to Sebrygth that he paid for iiij. coddes xx.d.

Item, to Sergeaunt for lyterage vj.d.

Item, for weyinge of yren iij.d.

Item, for hyre of pewter vessell iij.d.

Item, to a woman that holpe in the kechyn iiij.d.

Item, to Barlyscolis wiff for red herynge vj.d.

Item, for vyneger j.d. ob.

Item, for salt ob.

Item, for pesen j.d.

[1] The repetition of the name "Beynham" in this entry is probably an error.

Item, for horsemet at the Hert vij.d.
Item, to Lalfordes wiff for vj.lb. candill vij.d. ob.
Item, for mustard ij.d.
Item, for paper j.d.
Item, for grey salt iij.d.
Item, for whigth herenge for my Lordes brefast on Thursday j.d.
Item, for wax for the prest ob.
Item, for peper ij.d.
Item, for suger ij.d.
Item, for saffron j.d.
Item, to Wady for almes ij.d.
Summa vij.s. iiij.d.

Item, the same day paied to Byshoppes wiff for iiij. galons of wyn, and iij. pyntes, the galon at xij.d. Summa iij.s. iiij.d. ob.

Seynclow. } Item, Thomas Seynclow on his wages the same tyme viij.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord paied to . . . .,[1] baker, for brede delyverd now at my Lordes being at Colchester.

Edmond, Berebrewer. } M^d^. This tyme my Lord rec. of Edmonde Berebrewer, vj. di. barelles of bere.

Young Bradffeld. } Item, the same day, my Lord resseyved of younge Bradffeld for the chyldes fyndynge at Cambrege, be the handes of Stephyn Howyth vj.s. viij.d.

John Mershe. } Wherof the said Howith delyverd to John Mershe for wages the same day, be my Lordes comaundement iij.s. iiij.d.

Lyndesay. } Item, he toke to Willm Lyndesay for wages, be my said Lordes comaundement, the same tyme iij.s. iiij.d.

Fysh. Barker, of Colchester. } Item, the same day, my Lord bowt at the Heth, of a man of the coost, bowt be the handes of Barker of the Hyth, and the said Barker paied for it, which my Lord must alow hym uppon that he owt to my said Lord, xxxiij.s. iiij.d.; and my Lord toke hym to make uppe the full payment vj.s. viij.d,. and so the fysh cost xl.s.

[1] The name is entirely effaced by damp, and some other words in this part of the MS. are very difficult to be read.

For the whiche my Lord must have vj.^{xx} iiij. powdred codd and iiij. lenges.

M. Danyell. } Item, the same day, Mast^{r}. Danyell paied to Laurens of Prise for that he had leid owt for costes for the yren, and the borde ij.s.

Whiche my Lord paied hym ageyn this same day.

The Catour. } Item, the xxiij. day of Merche, my Lord paied to Skynner for to pay the catour for fysh, whill my Lord lay at Colchester xvij.s.

The Catour. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to Skynner for that the catour had leid owt for the howsold at Stoke, whyll my Lord lay at Stoke xiiij.s. j.d.

And so he is content unto Palmeson even at nygth.

Item, the same day, my Lord gaff to Lalfordes sone viij.d.

Marche xxiiij.

Gylberd Paynatt. } Item, the xxiiij. day of Marche, my Lord payd to Gylbert Paynatt for a pece brode cloth, morrey grey, cont. xxiij. yerdes, price the yerd xviij.d. Summa xxxviij.s. iiij.d.

And my Lord gaffe hym iiij.d.

Stasse. } Item, the same day, my Lord paid to Stasse, for a crosbow that he hade of hym vj.s. viij.d.

R. Harowd. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke Rychard Harowd to ryde on his arand to London iij.s. iiij.d.

The baker of Colchester. } Item, the same [day] my Lord toke yonge Lalford to pay the baker at the Heth, for brede that he browte in whan my Lord was last there xj.s.

Also my Lord toke hym to pay his modyr for x.lb. off lenyn yerne v.s.

And for the hyre off a hors viij.d.

And to hym selfe to drynke iiij.d.

The Steward. } Item, the same xxiiij. day of Marche, my Lord rekened with the steward, and he axseth that he paied, the xvj. day of Marche, to Richard Debynham for v. dayes werke xv.d. Item, that he paied to Payn for makyng of the lyme loge for vj. dayes ix.d. Item, that he paid to Thomas Skynner for threshynge vj. dayes ix.d. Item, to Abell for vj. dayes hedgenge ix.d. Item, to Palmer for vj. dayes hedgynge abowte the horse pastur ix.d. Item, to John Harolde for iiij. dayes hedgenge vj.d. Item, to

Fennynge for v. dayes hedgenge vij.d. ob. Item, to Bromsted for going to the harow iiij. dayes vj.d. Item, to Gregory that werketh with Hew Dyker xij.d. Item, to Robard Dove on his wages xij.d. Item, that he paied to Darell for a peyr shoys for Thomas Grene vj.d. Summa viij.s. iiij.d. ob.

The Steward. } Item, that he paied, the xxiij. day of Marche, to Skynner for threshynge vj. dayes ix.d. Item, to Palmer for hedgynge vj. dayes ix.d. Item, to Abell for hedgynge vj. dayes ix.d. Item, to Blomsted for castynge cley vj. dayes ix.d. Item, to Freman for lathyng and pergetynge[1] iij. dayes in the wardroppe xij.d. Item, to Hodge, Fremans man for . . . . . .[2] hym iij. days iiij.d. Item, to Fennynge for hedgynge vj. dayes ix.d. Item, to Austyn Betyll for mendynge of the mylle by iiij. dayes xvj.d.

Summa vj.s. vj.d. ob.

The summa totall draweth, that he can axe unto Saterday last past, drawyth unto xiiij.s. x.d.

Whiche my Lord content hym the same daye; and so all the labourers are content, exsepte Cuttynge and his feleshippe.

Richard Umfrey, barker. } Item, the xxvj. day of March, my Lord rec. of Rychard Umfrey, his barker, be the handes of Mast^r. Brame xx.s.; and so he ys full contente of x. mrks. as hit a peryth in this boke xx.s.

Freyer. } Item, the xxvj. day, my Lord paid to Mastres Annes to take Fryer apon olde rekyning iij.s. iiij.d.

Thomas Seynclow. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke to Thomas Seynclow to go to Arwich on his arande[3] ij.s. ij.d.

Alson Wales. } Item, to Alson Wales the same day xx.d.

Rosse. } Item, to Rosse, be my Lady viij.d.

Jhon Skyner. } Item, the same day, my Lord paid to Jhon Skyner all these parcelles as folewyth,

Item, for a peyer of shoys, and for clowtyng of them vij.d.

1 More properly "pargetting," as it is afterwards spelt,—i.e. *plaistering*. Ben Jonson uses the word "parget," in the sense of painting the face, in "Cynthia's Revels" and in "The Silent Woman."

2 Damp has here obliterated some words.

3 The item is crossed out in the MS. This part of the book is in the hand writing of Giles Seynclow.

Item, for the clarke j.d.

Item, to the carter of Colchester that browte the code xij.d.

Item, to bryge of the towne ij.d.

Item, to the joyners for nayle iiij.d.

Item, to yong Lalford, to make up xj.s. for the baker xij.d.

Item, for the hyre of a horse ij. days at the Hithe viij.d.

Item, for the scherynge of iiij. gowne clothes v.d.

Item, for ale to stew heryng Summa iiij.s. iiij.d.

Braby. } Item, my Lord gave to Braby for takyng of xiij. mollis in a day vj.d.

Schelle. } Item, the same day, my Lord to Schele on his wagis vj.s. viij.d.

R. Coke. } Item, to Robard Coke, the same day, my Lord paid hym on his wages vj.s. viij.d.

Edward Johnson. } Item, to Edward Jhons[1] on his wages, the same day iij.s. iiij.d.

Laraunce of the halle. } Item, to Laraunce of the halle, the same day, on his wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Cottyng and his men. } Item, the Thursday, the xxvij. day of Marche, my Lord rekyned with hym, from the viij. day of the same month un to this day afore rehersed, and paid hym for the xv. dayes; and so he is full content un to this day v.s.

Item, my Lord paid hym the same day, for William his cosyn, for xv. dayes iij.s. ix.d.

Item, to Thomas Myles for xv. dayes, my Lord paid hym iij.s. ix.d.

And from Ester forward he must serve my Lord be the quarter, and so forthe the yer, every qrtr takyng a marke as for a yer, and a gowne, and to be paid at the halfe qrtr of his wages.

Item, the same day, my Lord paid hym for his ij. chelderne be the space of xv. dayes ij.s. vj.d.

And my Lord gave his cosyn to drynk xij.d.

Jhon Wryte, of Hadley. } Item, paid to John Wryte, the same day, for ix. dayes werke xviij.d.

[1] This servant's name was Johnson, and he has often been mentioned before, but here, as in many other places, the name in the margin and in the body of the MS. differ.

Colwyn. } Item, delyvered to Colwyn, bowcher, on his wages, the same day v.s.

John Hobbis. } Item, the same day, my Lord gaff to John Hobbys, at Herwyche, delyverd be the handes of Thomas Seynclow, a wey salt, prise xxxiij.s. iiij.d.

Hew Dyker. } Item, the xxiij. yere of the kyng, and the xxviij. day of March, my Lord paied to Hew Dyker on his wages vj.s. viij.d.

Bullok. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to Bullok on his wages vj.s. viij.d.

Erdyswikke. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to Erdyswik on his wages x.s.

John Newton. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to John Newton on his wages x.s.

John Wadye. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to John Wady on his wages x.s.

The Woman of the deyre. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to the woman of the deyry uppon her wages, be the handes of mastres Annes iij.s. iiij.d.

Beynham. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke to Beynham on his wages vj.s. viij.d.

James Baker. } Item, the same day, paied to James Baker on his wages x.s.

Clegge. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to Clegge on his wages x.s.

Sebryth. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to William Sebrygth on his wages xvj.s.

Item, the same day, my Lord paied to Payn for xj. dayes werke xvj.s.

Willm Fredsham. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to Fredsham for wages v.s.

The Brewer. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke to the berebrewer for wages x.s.

Davy, of Neylond. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke Davy, of Neylond, for wages vj.s. viij.d.

Harbrond. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke Herbrond for wages vj.s. viij.d.

Roger Brownflet. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke Roger Brownflet for wages v.s.

And my Lord toke hym for his costes from London xij.d.

Skynner. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke to Skynner for wages x.s. viij.d.

T. Trevelyan. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke Thomas Trevilyan for wages v.s.

And he had of my Lady xij.d.

Edward Johnson. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke Edward Johnson for wages iiij.s.

Dale. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke to Dale for wages ij.s.

Dassey. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to Dassy for wages vj.s. viij.d.

And my Lord gaff hym to drynke viij.d.

Bonfeld. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke Bonfeld for wages vj.s. viij.d.

H. Pygott. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke Herry Pygot for wages v.s.

Robart Carter. } Item, the same day, to Robart Carter for wages v.s.

Sheldrake. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to Sheldrake for wages v.s. xd.

Robard Dove. } Item, the same day, to Robard Dove for wages ij.s.

Willm Joly. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke Willm Joly for wages vj.s. viij.d.

Marbury. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke Marbury for wages vj.s. viij.d.

Werwell. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke Warwell for wages xx.d.

Benehall. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke to Benehall for wages xx.d.

Webbe. } Item, the same day, to olde Webbe for wages xx.d.

Alpha. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke Alpha for wages xx.d.

Langhawse. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke to Langhawse for wages xx.d.

More. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to Richard More for wages iiij.s.

John of the North. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke to John of the North for wages ij.s. viij.d.

Heskyth. } Item, the same day, to Hesketh for wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Thomas Coke. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke to Thomas Cooke for wages vj.s. viij.d.

John Mersh. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke John Mersh for wages iiij.s.

Thomas Heralut. } Item, the same day, to Thomas Heralut for wages viij.d.

John Waleys. } Item, the same day, to John Waleys for wages vj.s. viij.d.

Gyles Seynclow. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke Gyles Seynclow for wages vj.s. viij.d.

Lytyll sir William. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke to lytell sir William iiij.d.

Thomas Brewer. } Item, the xxix. day of Marche, my Lord toke to Thomas Brewer for wages vj.s. viij.d.

Sir Willm Daves. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke to Sir William Daves, preste, for wages xvj.s. viij.d.

And so he is content unto this Ester.

The Joyners. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke to the joyners for wages vj.s. viij.d.

Besyde xiij.s. iiij.d. that my Lord delyverd to yonge Ford.

And so they have ress. in all unto this day iiij.li. iij.s.

The Lokyer. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to the lokyer iij.s.

And so he hath ress. in all unto this day xxvij.s. iiij.d.

Willm Lyndesey. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to William Lyndesey for wages iiij.s.

Braby. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke to Braby for wages iiij.s.

Sir John Lyones. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke Sir John Leones for wages vj.s. viij.d.

Thomas Seynclow. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke Thomas Seynclow for wages vj.s. viij.d.

Gamlyn. } Item, the last day of Marche, Gamlyn resseyved of my Lord xx.s.

And so he hathe rec. in all at this day lxxvij.li.

Item, the xxiij. yere of kynge Edward the iiij.th, and the last day of Marche, my Lord rekened with Stephyn Howith for his wages; and he is content unto

the terme of Ester, the said yere, with x.s. my Lord toke hym this said day
Summa x.s.

Olyver. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke to Olyver for wages, be the handes of Thomas Seynclow xx.d.

George Perkeyn. } Item, the ferst day of Aprill, my Lord paied to George Perkyn, of Munkyshilly, for xij. yerdes and more of blak kersey, othir wise called Burnet kersey xj.s. vj.d.

Knollis. } Item, the ij.nd day of Aprell, my Lord paid to Knollis, of Colchester, for iiij. dayes werke in my Lordis place at Colchester iiij.s.

Item, for a seme lyme xij.d.

Item, for a man, mete and drynke, iiij.d. a day xvj.d.

Jhon Sotton. } Item, paid to Jhon Sotton, carpenter, for iiij. dayes more, mete and cheppe Summa xx.d.

Item, for ij. c. nayle x.d.

And so they be content unto this day.

Henry Manwerynge. } Item, the ij.de day of Aprill, my Lord delyverd to Henry Manwerenge for wages, be the handes of Thomas Seynclow
xiij.s. iiij.d.

Dale. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke to Dale for wages ij.s.

Seynclow. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to Thomas Seynclow, that he had paied to Olyver for wages, as it aperith befor in this said leff xx.d.

Item, the same tyme, my Lord paied to Seynclow that he toke my Lord on Ester day, at the Resurreccion xij.d.

The Catour. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to the catoure, be the handes of John Skynner xxx.s. x.d.

And so the catour is content unto Ester day.

Seynclow. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to Thomas Seynclow, uppon xij.d. that he toke to Gerard of Sudbury x.d.

And so my Lord owith hym ij.d.

Mastres Norise. } Item, the iiij.th day of Aprill, my Lord paied to Mastres Nores, that she toke to the parson of Wedryngsete, as it perith in the boke before xx.d.

John Skynner. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to John Skynner that he paied to a messenger of the kynges, that brout a letter from the kyng
iij.s. iiij.d.

Bonfeld. } Item, the ssme day, my Lord paied to Bonfeld that he paied and delyverd to my Lady xij.d.

Wages for chyldren of chapell, and oder. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to Agnes Banyard that she leid owt for iij. chyldre of chapell to howsell them[1] with all; that is to sey, gret Dyke, Edward, and Herry vj.d. Item, to Holt iiij.d. Item, to Sheldrake iiij.d., and to John Alphelde iiij.d. Summa xviij.d.

Bendysh. } Item, the v. day of Aprill, my Lord alowed Willm Ferth, of Hadleyth, for Bendysh sone, to fynde hym at skole at Cambrege xxvj.s. viij.d.

A byrder. } Item, the v. day of Aprill, my Lord gaff to a byrder of the Quenes xx.d.

Hunt. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke to M. Danyell for to take to Hunt, the armorer, to with emery[2] xx.d.

Skynner. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to Skynner these percelles as foluyth,

Ferst, that he paied for Jak a kechyns offereng on Ester day	ij.d.
Item, for a peyr shois for hym	vj.d.
Item, for a syngell bonett for hym	iiij.d.
Item, to Werwell for ij. payre shois, on for Holt, and a nother for Sheldrake	xj.d.
Item, for a payr shois for Byngley	vj.d.
Item, to Dyryk for a payr shois for Monde and Panton	xij.d.
Item, for a payr shois for Tom fole	vj.d.
Item, for ale to Mersch	j.d.
Item, for syngenge bred	j.d.
Item, for di. yerd cloth for Totsayn hosen	viij.d.
Item, for the makenge	ij.d.
Item, for a payr shois to John Alphelde	v.d.
Item, for a payre shois for Edward and Gravele	viij.d.
Item, to the clerke of the chyrche	j.d.
Item, for ryshes	ij.d.
Item, to Sir William for almes	j.d.
Summa	vj.s. iiij.d.

[1] i.e. when they took the Sacrament.

[2] Sic. in MS., but perhaps we ought to read "to by (i.e. *buy*) with emery," for the purpose of cleaning armour.

Item, to Jhon Cottyng for ij. taperes makyng, and a pounde and di. of syses iij.d.

Item, to Long for a payer of schoys for my Lady Barnes, and for Alson Waleys viij.d.

Item, to Jhon Newton for Roger on Ester day xx.d.

Item, to Bryndley for his offerynge iiij.d.

Summa ij.s. xj.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord paied to Jhon Skener that he paid to Worwell, abowte myde Lente, all these percellis as folowyth,

Item, for a peyer of new shoys for Edward of the Chapell iiij.d.

Item, for clowtyn a peyer shoys to grete Dyke ij.d. ob.

Item, for a peyer of Jhon Graveleys, clowtyng ij.d.

Item, for a peyer of Edmondes of the Chapell, clowtyng ij.d.

Item for a peyer for lytell Edward ij.d.

Item, for a payer schoys for Jhon Graveley iiij.d.

Item, for a nother payer for grete Dyke ij.d.

Summa xviij.d. ob.

Mast^r. Stokes. } Item, the xxiij. yere of the kynge, and the v. day of Aprill, my Lord deliverd to mast^r. Stokes a sygnement to Geffrey Bledwell, for to resseyve of hym uppon v. markes that my Lord geveff hym yerly to his skole ward, for the terme of Ester last past xl.s.

And so he is content unto the said Ester, and more to the summa of vj.s. viij.d.

Nic. a Wardropp. } Item, the same day, my Lord gaff unto Nicholas of the wardroppe to a reward ij.s.

John Dyne, the parchemyn maker. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to John Dyne, of Colchester, perchemyn maker, for xiiij. skynnes velym iiij.s. vj.d.

Item, for x. skynnes of parchemen the same tyme xx.d.

Whiche stuffe is kytt out for a prykked songe boke for the chapell.

The Catour. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied to John Skynner for the catour, in full payment unto this daye, Saterday xv.s. vj.d.

And so he is content.

Item, the same day, my Lord paied unto Thomas Seynclow uppon that he toke to Gerard of Sudbury by my Lordes commaundement x.d.

And the said Seynclow delyverd ij.d. more, whiche my Lord owt hym.[1]

Umfrey, the barker. } Item, the xxiij. yere of the kyng, and the vj. day of Aprill, my Lord rekened with Richard Umfrey for his hydes and odyr, and the said Umfrey hath ress. in oxe hydes, from Ester was xij. monyth unto fastegong last past,[2] lxxvj., prise of the pece ij.s. iiij.d.

Summa viij.li. xvij.s. iiij.d.

Item, he ress. of a nothir sorte xxv. hydes, prise of a pece xx.d. Summa unto the said day xl.s. viij.d.

Item, he had ress. in calves skynnes xxxv., prise of the pece ij.d., unto the said day of fastynggange v.s. x.d.

Item, he had of my Lord as myche barke of treis, paying for every tre j.d. ob., as drew to the summa xvij.s. x.d.

The summa totall that hath ress. in oxe hydes, calves skynnes, and barke that he hath ress. in the said fastgang draweth xij.li. ij.s. viij.d.

Wherof he hath paied my Lord at dyverse tymes, as it perith in the boke before vj.li. xiij.s. iiij.d.

And this day above wryten, the vj. day of Aprill, he paied my Lord at Stoke in his plase liij.s. iiij.d.

The summa totall that he hath paid in redy mony draweth ix.li. vj.s. viij.d.

Item, he axseth alowance for iiij. hydes delyverd to the Bayleff this yere, and a nothir hyde for makenge of the belowes in the forge, prise the hyde ij.s. ij.d. Summa x.s. x.d.

Item, for iiij. payre wombes that he hath delyverd xx.d.

The summa totall that he hath paied in redy mony, and that he axseth alowans of, draweth to ix.li. xix.s. ij.d.

And so he oweth my Lord unto the said fastegang xlij.s. x.d.

And all the hydes that he hath ress. syn this last Ester is uppon a new acownt.

The Steward. } Item, the xxiij.t yere of the kyng, and the vj. day of Aprill, my Lord rekened with the steward, from the xxiiij. day of Marche unto this day, and he axseth for that he paied to Skynner iij. dayes for

[1] This entry is crossed out, having been previously charged. See p. 378.

[2] i.e. *Shrovetide* last past. See note 1 p. 117.

threshynge iiij.d. ob. Item, to Abell for iij. dayes hedgynge iiij.d. ob. Item, to Palmer for iij. dayes hedgynge iiij.d. ob. Summa xiij.d. ob.

. . . . . .[1] paied to Adgare for iiij. weders x.s. iiij.d. . . . . for vij. bolles at Kersey xvj.d. Item, for iij. . . . . viij.d. For the bryngenge home ij.d. Item, for Cuttynges . . . costes ij.d. Item, to Freman for pargetynge iij. dayes xij.d.

Item, to John Hege, his server,[2] for iij. dayes iiij.d. ob. Item, that he toke to Thomas Hyrell for a reward, whiche is now in the kechyn viij.d.

Summa xiiij.s. viij.d. ob.

Thomas Hyrell. } M^d^. This day my Lord made comenaunte with the said Thomas Herell for to serve hym be the yere in the kechyn for xiij.s. iiij.d.

Broke. } Item, the same day, my Lord alowed the steward that he paied to a carter for bryngyng of iiij. seme otes and di. from Willm Broke of Manytre xx.d.

Item, to Mannrenges chylde for a peyr hosen to Thomas Grene xij.d.

Item, that he paied to Sheldrake for a lambe x.d.

Item, that he paied for a peyr hosen for Panton xiiij.d.

Item, that he toke hym for his offerynge iiij.d.

Item, that he toke Mande for his offerenge iiij.d.

Item, that he toke Thomas Grene for makynge of his gowne, and for his offerynge iiij.d.

Gregory, for wages. } Item, that he toke Gregory on his wages xij.d.

And so he is content unto Ester last past.

Item, that he toke to olde Baker viij.d.

Item, that he toke Rysenyes man for bryngenge of a present viij.d.

Item, that he toke to Sheldrake for a lambe xj.d.

Item, that he toke to Benyte of Holton for a lambe xij.d.

Item, that he paied in Ester weke to Skynner for iij. days iiij.d. ob.

Item, to Abell for iij. dayes iiij.d. ob.

Summa x.s. viij.d.

[1] The MS. is here so injured by damp as to be in places illegible.

[2] "His server" means the labourer, or man who attended the plaisterer, and served him with plaister as he required it.

The Steward. } Item, the vij. day of Aprill, my Lord departed to London, and paied the Steward all this percelles a bove wretyn, which draweth xxvj.s. viij.d.

Item, the steward rec. at Yipswich for hym selffe x.li.

And so he is all content unto this daye.

Skyner. } Also, the same day, my Lord paied Skyner all these percelles afor wretyn Summa x.s. ix.d.

Jodde. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke hym for Judde for wages v.s.

Wysman. } Also, my Lord toke hym [to] take Wysman for wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Braby. } Item, the same day, my Lord lent Braby on his wages viij.s.

The Joyners. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke the joyners [1] . . . wages at his departyng to London . . . . . .

The Steward. } Item, the same day, the Steward rec. . . . . of . . . . wyffe, which he most a count fore . . . . .

Rec. Seynclow. } Item, the same day, Thomas Seynclow rec. of my Lord at Esterford, which he most a count ffor . . . .

Wherof he paid, as hit a peryth be his boke,[2] at Esterford, and there as my Lord lay all nyght vij.s. ij.d.

Item, at Romford he payd, as hit a pereth be his boke, iiij.s. ix.d.

And in the same place v.s. vij.d.

Seynclow, ottys. } Item, he paid at London the next day, as hit a perith be his boke, with vj.s. viij.d. that he paid for ottes, the summa xxiiijs. x.d.

Rec. Seynclow. } Item, the viij. day he rec. of my Lord xx.s.

And the same day he paid for a gerth for Baynam j.d. ob.

Summa j.d. ob.

Rec. Seynclow. } Item, the x.th day he rec. of my Lord at London, for howsold xx.s.

1 The MS. is here also illegible owing to injury by damp.

2 These items must have been copied by Giles Seynclow from the book of his brother Thomas, who accompanied Lord Howard to London.

Wherof he paid for bot hire the same day vj.d.
Item, to Collettes, carpenter iiij.d.
Item, for bot hyr the day befor xij.d.
Item, for bot hyr more the same day xij.d.
Summa ij.s. x.d.
Item, for howsold as hit a pereth be his boke ij.s. x.d.
Fryday the xj. day, he paid to a man that bare a letter to Stoke xij.d.
Item, the same day to mast^r^. Danyell for bothyre xij.d.
Item, he paid to my Lord Chamberleynes cokkes xx.d.
Summa iij.s. x.d.
Item, paid for howsold, as hit a pereth be his boke, the same day . . . . .
Saterday the xij. day, he paid to Mast^r^. Nevell for money[1] . . . .
iij.s. iiij.d.
Item, for howsolde that day vj.s. iiij.d.
Summa x.s. iij.d.
. . . . . the same day vj.s. viij.d.
Sunday the xiij. day of Aprell, he paid to mast^r^. Danyell for offerynge
iiij.d.
And for bott hire, the same day xviij.d.
Seynclow. } And for howsold, as hit apereth be his boke.[2]
Item, he rec. the same day, of my Lord xiij.s. iiij.d.
Becham. } Monday the xiiij. day, he paid to Willm Beucham for wages
vj.s. viij.d.
Bonfelde, ottes. } Item, the same day, to bey with ottes ij.s. iiij.d.
Holte, hosyn. } Item, for a payer of hossyn for Holte ij.s. iiij.d.
Sheldrake, hosyn. } Item, for a payer of hosyn for Sheldrake ij.s.
Item, to ij. marineres iiij.d.

[1] Injury by damp has been done to the top of every page in this part of the MS., but in some places the words are still legible: not so here.

[2] No sum is placed opposite this entry.

Item, to a man of Master Sir Thomas Howard[1] that browght a letter xij.d.

Item, to Mast^r. Danyell for bothyr, the same day xviij.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord gave ys men to brekefast ix.d.

Item, he paid for a doss. of bokellys iiij.d.

Item, for ij.c. off armyngnayle of on sorte ij.d.

Item, for iij.c. of armyngnayle of a nother sorte iiij.d. ob.

Item, for iij.c. of armyngnayle of a nother sorte xij.d.

Summa[2]

Item, paid that day for howsold, as hit a pereth be his boke

Tewysday the xv. day, he paid for bothyre xij.d., and to a man that browght a letter from Stoke iiij.d., and for howsold, as hit a pereth be his boke,

Summa

Rec. Seynclow. } And he rec. of my Lord this day xx.s.

Wednysday the xvj. day of Aprill, he paid for bot hyre xij.d.

Item, to Sir John Mason for a masse iiij.d.

Item, for howsold, as hit a peryth be his boke Summa

Clothe. } Item, the xvij. day, paid for xj. yerdes of blak clothe[3] . . . the yerde Summa xxv.s. viij.d.

Bayname. } Item, to . . . . . the same day iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, paid to a . . . . . horsse at Stepney j.d.

Item, paid for . . . . . ij.d.

Item, payd for a hate for my self[4] x.d.

Item, paid for Mast^r. Danyelles horsmet at Westmyster xj.d.

Item, paid for a chamber iiij.d.

Item, paid for howsold, as hit a pereth be his boke Summa

Rec. Seynclow. } Item, he rec. of my Lord at London, the same day[5]

1 Here, for the first time, Sir Thomas Howard is called "Master, Sir Thomas Howard," and not "*my* master" as he has been usually styled. See also p. 388, &c.

2 The additions, denoted by the word "summa," are here sometimes deficient.

3 Illegible from damp.

4 "Myself" is of course Thomas Seynclow, whose entries Giles Seynclow copied.

5 The summa was originally given, but only the faintest traces are left of it in the MS.

Fryday the xviij. day, he payd for horsmet at Braynford vj.s.
Item, for fyre in the chamber vij.d.
Item, for feryage of the horsse j.d.
Item, paid for howsolde, as hit a pereth be his boke. Summa
Rec. Seynclow. } Item, he rec. of my Lord at the same towne xx.s.
Saterday the xix. day, paid for shoyng at Madynhed ix.d. ob.
Item, paid for my Lordes costes at Wyndyshor, rekyned be Harbrond viij.s. x.d.
Item, paid to my Lord Lyles chapellayn, that he toke my Lord viij.d.
Item, for the costes of Baynames horse, and other that war ther vij.d.
Item, paid to Bawdwyn for ix. menys soppers at London the same nyght xvij.d.
Item, paid for my soper, and iij. more viij.d.
Item, paid to Mast^r. Danyell that he toke my Lord at Wyndyshor for offerenge iiij.d.
Item, that he paid for drynke at Hounslow iiij.d. ob.
Summa
Seynclow. } Item, his resseytes drawyth, that he hath rec. sen my Lord come from Stoke unto this day viij.li.
Sonday the xx. day, for makyng of Tutsynes schertes ij.d.
Item, to Sir John Mason for synging of a masse iiij.d.
Item, payd for my Lordes horsemet at the Tabard in Gresies Strete[1] iiij.s. vij.d.
Item, paid for howsold, as hit a peryth be his boke, Summa
Monday the xxj. day, paid to the barbor v.d.
Item, for the makyng iiij. schertes for them of the stabill v.d.
Item, for my Lordes costes at Colles v.s. viij.d.
Item, paid to Mast^r. Danyell for ij. men goyng uppe and downe to Westmynster to my Lord vj.d.
Item, for a peyr of glovis for my Lord iiij.d.
Item, to Arnolde that he paid for bothyre iij.d.
Item, for his horsmette wan my Lord rode to Wyndishore j.d. at the wyne.

[1] In *Gracious*, or Grace-church street. Afterwards it is written "Greschestret."

Item, for baytyng at Braynford j.d.
Item, for his hursmete the same nyght j.d. ob.
Item, for vele at sopper xiiij.d.
Summa viij.s. xj.d. ob.
Rec. Seynclow. } Item, he rec. the same day, of my Lord xiij.s. iiij.d.
Item, he rec. of Cloppton at Colles, the same nyght viiij.d.
Bonfeld. } Tywesday the xxij. day, paid to Bondffeld and Holte for to bey ottes iij.s. iiij.d.
Item, for a potell wyne v.d.
Item, for bothyr whan I went to se wyne j.d.
Item, spent in howsold, as hit a peryth be his boke, Summa
Rec. Seynclow. } And he rec. that day, of Thomas Cole xiij.s. iiij.d.
Bondffeld. } Wednysday the xxiij. day, paid to Jhon Bondfeld for to bey with ottes xx.d.
Wursley. } Item, paid to Wursley for his gowne clothe iij.s. vj.d.
Item, paid ysterday, for botehyre ij.s.
Item, paid for hey and letter at the Py xij.d.
Item, paid to Bayname for money leyd owght, as hit a peryth be percelles ix.d.
Item, for horsbred iiij.d.
Item, spent in howsold this day, as hit a pereth be his boke, Summa
Rec. Seynclow. } Item, he rec. the same day, of Wursley xx.s.
Thursday the xxiiij. day, paid to mast^r^. Danyell to go with to Stoke vj.s. viij.d.
Item, ffor a potell of wyne v.d.
Item, for howsold that day, as hit a peryth be his boke, Summa
Rec. Seynclow. } Item, he rec. that day of Cole vj.s. viij.d.
Fryday the xxv. day, paid for havinge in of a pippe of wyne[1] viij.d.
Item, spent on the wyne . . . . . at the Pye x.d.
Item, to Jorge Davy . . . . . howsold, as hit a perith be his boke . . . . . .

[1] Probably the wine Thomas Seynclow had recently been "to see." Here the MS. is again in parts illegible.

Saterday the xxvj. day, paid for hey and straw at the Pye x.d.
Item, paid for the bryngynge in off iij. hoggeshed xij.d.
Item, paid to a man of Master Sir Thomas for beryng of a letter xx.d.
Item, spent in howsold, as hit a pereth be the boke of howsold,
Summa

Rec. Seynclow. } Item, he rec. this day of Cole xix.s.
And so he hathe rec. this weke, as hit a pereth be this boke
Summa iij.li. xiiij.s.

Sonday the xxvij. day, payd to a man of Stepeneth to bey with all hey
vj.s. viij.d.
Item, paid in howsold, as hit a pereth be the boke of housold, Summa
Monday the xxviij. day, paid for hey and straw at the Pye xij.d.
Item, paid for a tone of wyne x.li.
Item, to the porteres for bryngynge in of the same wyne xvj.d.
Item, for nayles to make with at bede j.d.
Item, for horsbrede at the Pye iiij.d.
Item, paid in howsold that day, as hit a pereth be the boke of howsold,
Summa

Rec. Seynclow. } Item, he rec. that day of Cole xij.li.

Tysday the xix. day, paid to Wursle that he paid ffor bote hyre this day sevenyth vj.d.
Item, that he paid ffor botthyre on Wednysday iij.d.
Item, that he paid ffor bot hyre this day xij.d.
Item, that he paid in almes iiij.d.
Item, spent in howsold, as hit a perith in the boke of howsold.
Item, he rec. that day, of Thomas Cole. This day my Lady came to London vj.li.
Item, Wednysdey the xxx. day, payd to Jhon a Cleffe uppon rekenynge for my Lord xx.s.
Item, paid the same day, to Lalford for mony that my Lord gave to grete Jhon Davy. Item, for a garnych of new conterfet wessell, with ij. chargers weyinge lxiij. lb. at iiij.d. Summa xxj.s. ij.d.
Item, to Lalford to go home with to Stoke viij.d.
Item, spent in howsold that day Summa

Item, the same day, payde to Bondffeld for to bey ottes with all iij.s. iiij.d.

Willm Lynsey. } Item, the same day, paid to Willm Lynsey, synger, for wages iij.s. iiij.d. Item, to Arnold for wages iij.s. iiij.d.

May.

Tursday the fyrst day of May. Item, paid to Bayname for money leyde owte ix.d.

Item, paid for v. galeygrewsis xv.d.

Item, paid to a man that browght freych storgen xij.d.

Item, for blew threde for my Lady ob.

Item, paid for howsold this day

Summa

Stoles. } Fryday the ij.de day, paid for vj. stolles iij.s. ix.d.

Item, for the manys labor werkyng in the hall ij.d.

Bonfeld. } Item, paid to Bonfeld for horsmet x.s.

Item, paid for howsold this day

Summa

Rec. Seynclow. } Item, he rec. of my Lady, the same day iiij.li. x.s.

Saterday the iij.de day, payd to Sir Jhon Mason for synging masse[1] iiij.d.

Rombold, barbor. } Item, to Rombold on his wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, paid for vj. gallon leder pottes, and vj. of a potell a pece; the gallon pott at xvj.d., and they of potelles at x.d. Summa xiij.s.

Item, for my Lordes costes at Coles, as hit a peryth be the boke, at iij. tymes xv.s. xj.d.

Item, spent in howsolde Summa

Item, rec. of my Lady this day xliij.s. iiij.d.

And he hathe rec. this weke in all xxiiij.li. xiij.s. iiij.d.

And that he hathe rec. in all to this day drawyth xxxiiij.li. iiij.s.

Saterday the iij.de paid to Sir John Mason for syngynge of a masse iiij.d.

Item, to the water berer[2] . . . . . .

Rombold, Barbor. } Item, to Rombold the barbor on his wages . . . . .

[1] These entries are crossed out in the MS. down to "And that he hathe rec. in all to this day." Some of them are repeated just afterwards.

[2] The rest of this entry and parts of some others following are illegible.

Item, ... xij. leder pottes vj. potellis, and . . . . . pott at xvj.d., the potell at x.d.

Item, ... my Lady a pon rekynyng

Item, spent in howsold this day Summa

Item, he hathe rec. this wek[1]

Rec. Seynclow. } And so he hathe rec. in all to this day xxxvj.li.

Sonday the iiij.th day, paid to the caryer be my Lordes comaundment ix.s.

Item, to the clerke of the cherche iiij.d.

Item, for Rocher of wardroppes horsmete at the New Yn xiij.d.

Item, for his costes to Stoke viij.d.

Rychard of the stabill. } Item, to Rychard of Stabill for vages ij.s.

Item, spent in howsold . . . . . Item, he paid for my Lordes costes at Colles, beyng ther iij. tymes xv.s. xj.d.

Monday the v.th day, paid to Rychard of the stabill to bey ottes iij. iiij.d.

Item, spent in howsold Summa

Tewysday the vj. day of May, spent in howsold, as hit a pereth be the boke of howsold Summa

Wednysday the vij. day, ley owghwt[2] for howsold, as hit a perith be his boke

Thursday the viij. day, paid for howsold, as hit perith in the boke of howsold

Rec. Seynclow. } Item, he rec. this day of my Lady iiij.li.

Fryday the ix.th day, paid for xiij. men of Hadley for ther costes homward x.s.

Item, for xiij. men of Stoke x.s.

Item, for iiij. men of Naylonde ij.s. viij.d.

Item, spent in howsold this day Summa

Saterday the x.th day, paid to Bondffeld to bey with hey, and letter, and ottes x.s.

Item, for iiij. men of Chelmysford to go home iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, for caryng of M. of belet be the smale talle, rec. owte of Basleys cach viij.d.

Item, spent in howsold that day Summa

[1] As in various preceding instances, there is no sum against this entry.

[2] "Ley owghwt" seems intended for *laid out*. There is no sum opposite here or below,

Rec. Seynclow. } Item, rec. of my Lady that day xliij.s. iiij.d.
And so he hathe rec. in all unto this day xlij.li. x.s. viij.d.
Item, the same day, delyverd to Bonfeld to bye with otes, and heye x.s.
Item, to iiij. men[1]
Item, paid to iiij. men of Chelmysfford for to go home iij.s. iiij.d.
Item, for caryage of M. belett rec. of Basley viij.d.
Item, spent in howsold, as hit apereth be his boke
Item, the xij. day of May, rec. be the handys of Giles Seynclow xxx.s.
Item, paid for Jhon Taylores horse stondyng at the Tabard in Greschestret ij.s.

My Lord Protectour. } Item, the ferst yere of Kyng Edward the v.th, and the xv. day of May, my Lord gaff unto my Lord Protectour a coppe of goolde, and a cuer, weyenge lxv. unces of goold.[2]

Rec. Seynclow. } Item, the xviij. day of May, my Lord delyverd un to Thomas Seynclow for howsold that was owyng, as hit a pereth be his boke to this day xiij.li. xv.s. iiij.d.
And so he is contentyd un to the xvij. day, for all maner of thyngs, saff only brede, bere, and candell.
And the same day, he rec. of my Lord apon a new rekyning iij.li.
Rec. } Item, rec. the xiiij. day be the handes of my Lady iij.li.
And so he hath rec. in all to that day xlviij.li.
Item, paid the same day, for ij. payles for the kechyng viij.d.
Item, for ij. bollys iij.d.
Wages. } Item, to Roger Bromfeld for wages v.s.
Item, to Bondffeld to bey ottes xij.d.
Item, spent in howsold[3]

1 Left unfinished in the MS.

2 This important entry, part of which is nearly illegible from injury to the MS. by damp, is crossed out with the pen, as well as the one which follows it. It is inserted again lower down on the same page. Edward IV. died on the 9th April, 1483.

3 As before, no sum is placed opposite this entry.

Item, the fyrst yere of the Kyng Edward the v.th [1] and the xv. day of May, my Lord gave un to my Lord Protectour a coppe of golde and a cure, weying lxv. unces of goolld.

Wages. }	Item, the same day, to Schell for wages	v.s.
	Item, to Browning for his costes homward	iij.s. iiij.d.
	Item, to Bonfeld to bey with hey	vij.s.
	Item, for ottes	iij.s. viij.d.
	Item, for a lode of letter	ij.s. viij.d.
	Item, to Edward Jonson for wages	v.s.
	Item, to Clegges for wagges	v.s.
	Item, to Wady for wages	v.s.
	Item, to Colte for wages	vj.s. viij.d.
	Item, to Bassley for freyte of belett	ij.s.
	Item, to Giles Seynclow for wages	vj.s. viij.d.
	Item, for howsold	Summa [2]

Rec. }	Item, the xvj. day of May, rec. of my Lady	iij.li.
	And so rec. in all	lj.li. viij.d.
	Item, spent in howsold	Summa
	Item, the same day to Stevyn Howth for wages	x.s.
	Item, to Manvaryng for wages	x.s.
	Item, to Walles that he paid for my Lady	viij.d.

Item, for a payle for the stabill iij.d. ob. Item, for ij. tren platers [3] j.d. and for a dryngyng bolle ob. Item, for a roppe to draw with water iiij.d. Item, for a pott to sett drynke in j.d. Item [4]

	Item, to Rychard Purpoynt for wages	iiij.s.
	Item, to Rychard of chambir for wache	iiij.d.

[1] This is a repetition of a preceding entry crossed out in the MS. It originally stood, properly, "Item, the *fyrst* yere" &c. but some person struck through "fyrst" and substituted "xxiij.," as if it had been the 23rd of Edward IV.

[2] No "summa" is given. The same circumstance occurs lower down.

[3] i.e. platters of *tree*, wooden platters.

[4] This entry is left incomplete in the MS.

Item, for iiij. bondell of ryches vij.d.

Item, to the caryer for brynging of my Lordes gowne, and his salett, vj.d.

Item, to Rychard Taylor for makyng of Tutsyn gown, iiij.d.

Item, the xvij. day, spent in howsold Summa xlj.s. iij.d.

Item, to Jhon Taylor for wages xx.d.

Item, to Bayname for wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Item to Campell of the kechyng iiij.d.

Rec. } And the same day, my Lord rekynyd with hym, and paid hym that was howyng for howsold xiij.li. xv.s. iij.d.

And so he ys content un to this day, exsepte brede, and bere, and the chaundler.

Rec. } Item, the same day, he rec. of my Lord a pon a new rekynynge iij.li.

Item, the same day, paid to Thomas Trevelyon for wages v.s.

Item, paid, the same day, to a man that browte a wrytt of the Parlement iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, the xviij. day of May, spent in howsold, as hit a pereth be the boke of howsold Summa xiij.s. j.d.

Oorgayn. } Item, the same day, paid to Organ to ryde to Stoke xij.d.

Item, paid to Jhon Taylor on his wages iij.s. iiij.d.

T. Rosse. } Item, paid to Thomas Rosse that he paid for my Lordes letteres patentes for the Duche vj.s. viij.d.

Tuysday the xix. day, spent in howsold, as hit a peryth be the boke of howsold Summa x.s. ob.

Harbrond. } Item, paid the same day, to Harbronde on his wages vj.s. viij.d.

James Baker. } Item, to James Baker, the same day, on his wages v.s.

Thomas Seynclow. } Item, to Thomas Seynclow on his wages v.s.

Item, paid, the same day, at Sir Robard Chamberleynes place for burdyng of iij. men be iij. wekes, at xiiij.d. a man the weke, Summa vij.s.

Item, ffor a day more the weke xv.d.

Item, ffor candell, and for drynk for carteres v.d.

Bondffeld. } Item, to Bondffeld to bey hotes ij.s. viij.d.

Wednysday the xx. day, spent in howsold Summa ix.s. xj.d. ob.

Cobbe. } Item, delyverd to Cobbe, be my Lordes comaundement iij.s. iiij.d.

James Hadsall. } Item, to James Hatsall iij.s. iiij.d.

Person. } Item, to Person iij.s. iiij.d.

Rychard of Stabill. } Item, to Rychard of Stabill to bey with ottes x.s. x.d.

Rec. } Item, rec. of my Lady that day iij.li.

Item, paid to a baker in Lombard strete for brede rec. in to howsold xij.s. vj.d.

Item, to a woman that was in the kecheyn for a moneth wages xvj.d.

Item, to the water bereres xij.d.

Thursday the xxj. day, spent in howsold Summa xij.s. iiij.d. ob.

Rombold. } Item, paid the same day, to Rombold on his wages v.s.

Item, to Campell of the kechyn for his wages viij.d.

Item, paid for beyes, soppe, and streyneres xj.d.

Item, paid to Bassley that he paid at the Tower for vj. men for a day labor, iij.d. a man a day Summa xviij.d.

Basley. } Item, paid to a carpenter for makyng of iij. beddes viij.d.

Item, for j.c. fett of bord and a qtr ij.s. xj.d.

Item, for ij. sakes lyme iiij.d.

Item, for nayles for the beddys iij.d.

Item, for his dener ij.d.

Fryday the xxij. day, spent in howsold Summa ix.s. ix.d.

Saterday the xxiij. day, spent in howsold Summa ix.s. iiij.d.

Sonday the xxiiij. day, spent in howsold Summa v.s. x.d.

Item, paid to Whytby, Barlyscolys, and Basseley vj.s. viij.d.

Bawdwyn. } Item, to Bawdwyn for wagys v.s.

Item, paid to a man that browte herynsewis [1] xij.s.

[1] i.e. *Herons*, or as they were also called *hernshaws*.

Item, to a man of Stranges [1] to bere a letter xij.d.
Item, for a new locke and a key for the bak gate xij.d.
Masones wyffe. } Item, to Masonys wyffe for ale vj.d.
Item, for mendyng of Tutsynes hosyn ij.d.

Monday the xxv. day, spent in howsold Summa ix.s. viij.d.
R. of Stabill. } Item, paid the same day, to Rychard of stabill to bey with hey and ottes iij.s. iiij.d.
Item, for a lode of letter ij.s. viij.d.
Jhon Hobbis. } Item, to Jhon Hobbis for wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Thursday the xxvj. day, spent in howsold Summa viij.s. x.d. ob.
T. Seynclow rec. } Item, rec., the same day, of my Lady be the handys of Larence of the halle iiij.li.

My Lady Strange. } Wherof paid, the same day, to my Lady Strange, be my Lordes comaundment x.s.
My Lord Cobames man. } Item, to a man of my Lord Cobbamys that browght a booke [2] to my Lord iij.s. iiij.d.
Item, for a lok to the backe gate, for the crosse bar, and a key for the olde locke vij.d.
Item, to a carpenter to bey with tymber to make up the wall iij.s. iiij.d.
Item, for fagettes to hete with the ovyn ij.d.
Item, for a new stapell for the backe gate iij.d.

Wednysday the xxvij. day, spent in howsold Summa x.s. ix.d.
Bollocke. } Item, paid, the same day, to Bolloke that he paid for a Preve Sealle for my Lord xj.s.
Item, paid for makynge of the dressyng bord in the kechyn vj.d.

1 Possibly we ought to read "Item, to a man of *Lord* Stranges" &c. Lady Strange is mentioned just afterwards.

2 Perhaps a *book*, and not a *buck*, which was generally differently spelt. Book is, however, usually spelt *boke* in this MS.

Thursday the xxvij. day, spent in howsolde Summa x.s. viij.d.

Item, paid, that day, to Hamond that went on my Lordes arande to Thomas How[1] ij.s.

Item, for wode to bake with veneson iij.d.

Item, for a qrtrne of a nownce of ssaffes[2] iij.d.

Fryday the xxviij. day, spent in howsold[3]

T. Seynclow rec. } Item, rec. of my Lady, that day, for howsold vij.li.

T. Seynclow rec. } Item, the same Thursday, Corpys Xpi day,[4] my Lord rekynyned with Thomas Seynclow, and my said Lord owght hym at that day vij.li. xviij.s. vj.d. ob.; of the which some he resseyved of my Lord the same day vij.li., and so debet to hym the said day xviij.s. vj.d. ob. xix.s. x.d., which was for the berying of Stevyn Howth as hit a pereth be a nother boke.

Item, spente in howsold, the Fryday the xxviij. day of May

Summa viij.s.

Bere. } Item, the same day, my Lady rekined with her berebrewer, and he hade browte in, unto the sayd day, in bere xlviij. barell, the barell at ij.s. j.d., whyche drew to the summa of v.li.

Whyche my Lady contented hym: how be it, I payd,[5] be my Ladyes comandement, of the sayd summa ij.s. j.d.

And ther was comeynne at the sayd day, uppon a new [rekenynge], on barrell of ber, called j.d. ob. bere xj. barell.

Item, the same day, payed to Master Newell, be my Lordys comaundemente xij.d.

Summa xj.s. v.d. ob.

Summa totall on arr.[6] xxix.li. v.s. vij.d.

[1] Possibly, by "Thomas How" we are to understand Sir Thomas Howard: some of the entries in this part of the MS. were obviously made in great haste.

[2] So spelt in the MS. Are we to understand by it "a quarter of an ounce of saffron?"

[3] This and the following item are crossed out in the MS.

[4] i.e. Corpus Christi day.

[5] The book, after the item for the burial of Stephen Howth, or Howith, is kept for two pages in a different hand-writing, not seen in any other part of the MS.

[6] By "on arr" we are perhaps to understand *on arrear*.

Saterday the laste day of May, spent in howsold xxxxj.s. v.d.

Item, the same day, payd for ij.c. and xxj.lb. of hoppes for to send to Stoke, the j.c. at viij.s. Summa xxvij.s. vj.d.

Item, for ij.c. of rede oker to send be watyr with the sayd hoppes, in Ferdes cache of Brekenlynsey [1] iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, for canvas to sowe ynne the sayd oker iij.d.

Item, for canvas for the hed of the sake of hoppes iiij.d.

Item, the same [day,] payd to Willm Lyndesey for wages v.s.

Item, the same day, payd John Calle for wages v.s.

Item, the same day, payd for portage of all this stuffe to the schyppe ij.d.

Item, payd to the sayd Firth [2] for freyght of the same stuff viij.d.

Item, payd to Onfrere [3] for ij. payre of stereppes for my Lord xx.d.

Item, payd to Maydeston for caryage of ij. pakkes from Stoke to London, be my Lordys commandemente iiij.s. iiij.d.

Summa viij.s. iij.d.

Summa totall iiij.li. xix.s. viij.d.

Thomas Seyncloye.[4]

Rec. } This day rec. of my Lady uppon rekenenge iij.li.

Item, the ferst day of June, ther was spent in howsold, as it apereth in the howsold boke iij.s. viij.d.

Item, the same day, Thomas Seynclow payed be my Ladyes comaundemente to the clerke of the chyrch iiij.d.

R. a Calays. } Item, for a payre of hosen for Rychard of Caleys ij.s. vj.d.

[1] A "cache" or *ketch* is a small vessel. "Brekenlynsey" is Brightlingsea, hitherto usually spelt by other scribes in this MS. Brykelsey.

[2] Firth was the name of the owner of the ketch: he has been often mentioned before, but above, by this new clerk he is called *Ferde*.

[3] Doubtless the same man who has hitherto been called *Umfrey*, or *Humphery*, a dealer in hides and leather.

[4] After this entry the strange scribe (who does not seem to have known how to spell any of the names, although he wrote a much better hand) relinquished the keeping of the book to Thomas Seynclow.

Item, the same day, he paied to Perpoynte for to bye with otes for my Lordes horse at London iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, the ij.de day of June, ther was spent in fresh a cadis,[1] as it aperith in the boke of howsold xj.s. j.d. ob.

M. Danyell. } Item, the same day, paied be the handes of Thomas Seynclow to Mastr. Danyell, that he toke my Lady for iij. offerynge dayes at seynt Antolynes xij.d.

Item, he toke to Edward Johnson for to feche my Lord Cobham xij.d.

Item, that he paied for reshes viij.d.

Item, that he toke ij. women be the wey, by my Lordes comaundement iiij.d.

Item, that he paied in botehyre in goinge to my Lord Lyle[2] iiij.d.

Hey. } Item, the same day, paied be Thomas Seynclow to Rychard Perpoynt for to bey with a lode hey v.s. iiij.d.

Item, the same day, for botehyre to go a borde on a shippe, for to se wyn on a shippe for my Lord ij.d.

Item, the iij.de day of June, ther was spent in howsold, as it apereth more pleynly be the boke of the same x.s. ix.d. ob.

John Davy. } Item, the same day, payd be the handes of Thomas Seynclow to John Davy of Neylond uppon his wages at London v.s.

Item, the same day, for woode to bake with venyson ij.d.

Item, to Beynham for almes j.d.

Item, for erbes for a selad j.d.

Item, for costes on the kynges boteleres ij.d.

Item, for botehyre to go a borde the shippe j.d.

Item, for a lb. peper xvij.d.

Item, for a quayr of paper iij.d.

Summa vij.s. iij.d.

Item, the iiij.th day of June, spent in howsold, as it aperyth more playnly be the boke of the same xj.s. iiij.d.

[1] "Fresh a cadis" means, of course, fresh *acates*.

[2] The same nobleman mentioned on p. 282, and not Arthur Plantagenet, as he was called, the natural son of Edward IV. whom Stowe in his Chronicle, at the end of the reign of that monarch, styles Viscount Lisle, but who did not become so until 1533.

Item, the v. day of June, ther was spent in howsold, as it aperith more pleynly be the boke of the same x.s. iij.d.

Item, the same day, Thomas Seynclow paied, be my Ladyes comaundement, to a man of my Lord Protectours, the whiche browt a boxe of waffers xx.d.

Item, the same day, delyverd by the sayd Seynclow to Bonfeld for to bye with all otes iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, for woode to hete with the oven ij.d.

Item, for mendynge of a cortyn in my Ladyes chambre iij.d.

Item, to Hotoffte for his wachynge a nygth, be my Ladies comaundement iiij.d.

Summa ix.d.

Rec. Thomas Seynclow. } M^d^. The same day, Thomas Seynclow rec. of my Lady uppon rekenenge for howsold and othir xl.s.

And so he hath rec. in all, sen the last rekenenge v.li.

John Felde. } Item, the same day, my Lord paied be his own handes to John Feeld, for to have owt sertayn wrytenges of lyvelode[1] from my Lord Berkeley xx.s.

Item, the vj. day of June, ther was spent in the howsold, as it aperith more playnely in the howsold boke viij.s. v.d.

Wiseman. } Item, the same day, Thomas Seynclow paied Wiseman for that he paied for my Ladyes standynge in Chepe viij.d.

Item that he paied for wyn at the said plase vj.d.

Item, that he paied for almes for my Lady iiij.d.

Item, the same day, for a pynt malmesey for my Lord j.d. ob.

Howsold. } Item, the vij. day of June, ther was spent in howsold, as it aperith more playnly be the boke of the same xiij.s. x.d.

Item, the same day, more reseyved ynne, as it aperith be the said boke of howsold, to the some of xxvij.s. viij.d.

1 "Wrytenges of lyvelode" probably mean writings relating to the *livelihood*. On the 28th of this month Viscount Berkeley was created Earl of Nottingham.

Item, the viij. day of June, ther was spent in howsold iiij.s. iij.d.

Item, the same day, paied be the handes of Thomas Seynclow to the water berers xij.d.

Item, to a man that brout ij. bukkes from mast^r^. Radmyld xx.d.

Item, for wode to bake with venyson ij.d.

The Chaundler. } M^d^. That Thomas Seynclow paied to[1] chandeler uppon a rekenenge, the same day, in party of payment of dyverse sawses and othre gere delyverd into the howsold v.s.

Item, ther was spent in howsold, the ix. day of June, as it perith be the boke of howsold ix.s. iiij.d. ob.

Item, the same day, paied for a medesyn for a horse that had the farsy[2] xij.d.

Item, the same day, to Willm Sebrigth, that he paied by my Ladyes comaundement viij.d.

Baseley. } Item, for caryage of xv.c. belet rec. of Basseley, of the smale tale, whith the ladynge of the same xiij.d.

Item, the x. day of June, ther was spent, as it aperith more playnly be the boke of howsold xj.s. j.d. ob.

Item, the xj. day of June, ther was spent in his howsold, as it perith be the said boke x.s. viij.d. ob.

Reparacions. } Item, the same day, paied to a carpenter, be the handes of Thomas Seynclow, for reparacions done on my Lordes plase in London, by the comaundement of my Lady, these persellis foluyng.

Ferst, for a c. borde for lynnenge of the mydyll gate ij.s. iiij.d.

Item, for a lode of tymbre and ij. fote, the lode at viij.s. iiij.d.

Summa viij.s. viij.d.

Item, for a pese tymbre, beside the lode, under the gate iiij.d.

Item, for ij. panchons at the garden gate, with the kant ther above viij.d.

[1] A blank is left for the name in the MS.

[2] i.e. the *farcins*, or as it was commonly called in the time of Shakespeare, the *fashions*.—See "Taming of the Shrew," Collier's Shakespeare, Vol. III. p. 156.

Item, for a pese tymbre for the rayles on the gardyn wallis, of xxvj. fote and di., the fote ij.d. Summa iiij.s. v.d.

Item, for ij. brases vj.d.

Item, for sawyng of all the tymbre for the wall of the gardyn wallis, which amountyd to ij.c. fete and di., the c. xij.d. Summa ij.s. vj.d.

Item, for ix. qrters for the walle, beside the lode tymbre xviij.d.

Item, for carying of the same tymbre vj.d.

Item, for viij. dayes werkyng of ij. men, the day viij.d. Summa ix.s. viij.d.

Summa totall xxxij.s. j.d.

Item, the same day, Seynclow paied to the water berers xij.d.

Wyn. } Item, the same day, he paied for bryngyng ynne of iij. ton off wyn, bowt of men of New castell iiij.s.

Item, the same day, my Lady delyverd to Thomas Seynclow for howsold, and for othir paymentes iij.li.

Rec. Seynclow. } And so hath ress. in all, syn the last rekenenge viij.li.

Item, the xij. day of June, ther was spent in howsold, as it aperith more playnly in the booke of the same viij.s. ix.d. ob.

Item, the same day, paied by the handes of Seynclow to Thorpes ladde, to goo into Sussex on my Lordes arende xx.d.

Item, the same day, to M^r^. Tymperleys man to bere lettres xij.d.

Item, the same day, Seynclow toke Olyver that he toke the caryer viij.d.

Item, to Herbronde that he paied for his costes to Stoke, in carynge theder of a chylde ix.d.

Item, Seynclow paied the same day, for v. qrters of coles ij.s.

Howsold. } Item, the xiij. day of June, ther was spent in howsold, as it aperith more playnly in the howsold booke x.s. v.d. ob.

M. Nevell. } Item, the same day, paied be[1] Seynclow to[2] for sertayn dewte that Mast^r^. Nevell owt xiij.s. iiii.d.

Item, the same day, to the parson of Berholt, that he paied in almesse for my Lord iiij.d.

[1] A few words are here illegible from injury by damp.

[2] Seyn low left a blank for the name.

The Caryer. } Item, to the caryer for the last tyme that he was here iiij.d.

Rec. Seynclow. } Item, this day, my Lady delyverd to Thomas Seynclow uppon rekenenge for the howsold xl.s.

And so he hath ress. in all, syn the last rekenenge x.li.

Howsold. } Item, the xiiij. day of June, ther was spent in howsolde, as it apereth in the boke of the said howsold lij.s. v.d.

Richard Skot, of Hull, for wyn. } Item, the same day, my Lady paied to sertayn marchants of Hull, on callid Richard Skot, in party of paymente of iij. ton of wyn, the tonne at x.li. Summa xxx.li.—xv.li.

Howsold. } Item, the xv. day of June, ther was spent in howsold, as it apereth be the booke of the same v.s. vij.d.

Howsold. } Item, the xvj. day of June, there was spent in howsold, as it a perith in the boke be percelles of the same xlij.s. ob.

Item, the same day, payed be the hands of Thomas Seynclow to Potters man that browt a buk iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, for a lase for my Lord iiij.d.

Item, for ij. lases for my Lady Berneys iiij.d.

Item, for pynnes for here iij.d.

Item, to Sebrygth that he paied for a tapyr of wax vj.d.

Item, that he paied for a chese for my Lady iiij.d.

Item, to Mastres Jane that she toke a chylde for erbes j.d.

Item, for viij. botes uppe and down from Westminster ij.s.

Item, to John Newton for a bote iij.d.

Summa iiij.s. vij.d.

Howsold. } Item, the xvij. day of June, ther was spent in howsold, as it apereth more pleynly be the boke of howsold xv.s. x.d. ob.

Rec. Seynclow. } Item, this day, my Lady delyverd to Thomas Seynclow iij.li.

And so he hath ress. in all xiij.li.

Item, the same day, paied to a servaunt of my Lady Dalaware, whiche brout my Lord vj.li. xiij.s. iiij.d. in party of payment of his fe that he hath of here, whiche mony my Lady ress. the same tyme iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, the same day, delyverd by Seynclow to Bonfeld for to bye with all heye vj.s.

Item, for to bye with all otes iij.s. iiij.d.

Campell. } Item, the same day, delyverd be Seynclow to Campell for wages iiij.d.

Item, the same day, for a lb. of peper xvij.d.

Rec. Seynclow. } Item, this day, my Lady delyverd to Thomas Seynclow iij.li.

And so he hath rec. in all unto this day xvj.li.

Howsold. } Item, the xviij. day of June, ther was spent in howsold, as it perith more pleynly be the boke of howsold xxj.s. ij.d.

Howsold. } Item, the xix. day of June, ther was spent in howsold, as it aperith more pleynly be the said booke xx.s. ob.

Basseley. } M^d^. This day Basseley browt inne, of the smale tale, a M. belett, wherof Seynclow paied for the caryage viij.d.

A cowser. } Item, the same day, paied be the handes of Thomas Seynclow, to one Pye for bryngenge of a cowser[1] xx.s.

Wurseley. } M^d^. This day, Wursely leyd owt to a man that brout a hert from my Lord of Audeley iij.s. iiij.d.

Rec. Seynclow. } Item, this day, my Lady delyverd to Thomas Seynclow uppon rekenenge iiij.li.

And so he hath ress. in all unto this day xx.li.

Howsold. } Item, the xx. day of June, ther was spent in howsold, as it aperith more pleynly be the boke of the same xvj.s. x. ob.

Item, the same day, to Robard Clerk that he paied for my Lady iiij.d.

Item, to Cloptons man, be my Lordes comaundement xij.d.

Item, paied for a cappe for Totsayn viij.d.

[1] By "cowser" most likely is meant *courser*.

Howsold. } Item, the xxj. day of June, ther was spent in howsold (in fysh),[1] as it apereth more pleynly be the boke of the same xxxvj.s. iiij.d.

Item, ther was bowt the same day, in flesh, as it apereth more pleynly in the same boke to the some of xlij.s. x.d.

Seynclow. } Item, the same day, ther was paied be the handes of Seynclow for a lode of hey v.s.

Seynclow. } Item, for drynkyng crewses for howsold viij.d.

Item, for a dressyng knyff for the kechyn ij.s.

Thomas Seynclow, Acompt. } M^d^. This day, my Lord rekened with Thomas Seynclow, and it drew, that he had paied owt, as it aperith in the boke of howsold more pleynly, xxxiij.li. xix.s. viij.d. wherof he hath ress. as is before wretyn, at dyverse tymes xx.li.

Debent. } And so ther is owynge, at this said day, to the catour and hym xiij.li. xix.s. viij.d.

Howsold. } Item, the xxij. day of June, ther was spent in howsold, as it aperith more playnly by the boke of the same xvij.s. vij.d. ob.

A gyffte. } Item, the same day, paied by the handes of Thomas Seynclow to a man that brout ij. bukkes owt of Sussex from my Lord of Audeley vj.s. viij.d.

Item, for a payre of hosen for Willm Colt of the botery xxij.d.

Howsold. } Item, the xxiij. day of June, ther was spent in howsold, as it apereth more playnle in a booke of the same xxiij.s. vj.d. ob.

Howsold. } Item, the xxiiij. day of June, ther was spent in howsolde, as it apereth more pleynly be the pertyculers of the same iij.li. ij.s. ij.d.

Howsold. } Item, the xxv. day of June, ther was spent in howsold, as it apereth in the pertyculers of the said boke of howsold xxxviij.s. viij.d.

Howsold. } Item, the xxvj. day of June, ther was spent in howsold, in freshe a cades, as it apereth be the same booke xxvj.s. iij. ob.

Item, the xxvij. day June, ther is spent in howsold, in freshe a cades, as it apereth in the percelles of the howsold bok xxix.s. vj.d.

[3] The words "in fysh" are interlined.

Item, the xxviij. day of June, ther was spent in howsold, as it aperith be the boke of the same in percelles xxvj.s. vj.d. ob.

Item, the xxix. day, ther was bout as muche flesh, as it aperith be the boke of howsold, as cometh to the some of liiij.s. viij.d.

M^d^. That the ffresh a cates drew this weke in all, as it perith be the boke of howsold xiiij.li. ix.s. xj.d.

Catour, acompt. } Wheroff the catour ress. be the handes of George Danyell x.li.

Debent. } And so there is dew to the catour this weke iiij.li. xj.s. viij.d. ob.

Item, ther was spent in howsold, the xxx. day of June, as it apereth more pleynly be the percelles xxxvj.s. iiij.d.

Seynclow, Wages. } Item, the same day, my Lord delyverd to Thomas Seynclow for to pay with mennes wages v.li.

Whereof he paied the same day, to Erdyswik for wages x.s.

Item, to Willm Lyndesay uppon his wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to Becham uppon his wages vj.s. viij.d.

Item, to Clegge uppon his wages v.s.

Item, to Roger Brownflet on his wages v.s.

Item, to Gyles Seynclow on his wages v.s.

Item, to Bawdwyn on his wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to Fredsham on his wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to Marbury on his wages vj.s. viij.d.

Item, to Shell on his wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to John Taylor on his wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to Edward Johnson on his wages v.s.

Item, to Herbrond on his wages v.s.

Item, to Beynham on his wages v.s.

Item, to Laurens of the halle on his wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to John Davy of Neylond on his wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to John Wady on his wages v.s.

Item, to James Hatsall on his wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to Rombolt on his wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to Robart Cooke on his wages iij.s. iiij.d.
Item, to Thomas Cooke on his wages v.s.
Item, for a new booke [1] for my Lord xx.d.

Item, the xxx. day of June, spent in howsold, as hyt aperyth be the boke of howsold iiij.li. viij.d. ob.

Item, paid the last day of June, for a payer of tyres for my Lady [2] xxxiij.s. iiij.d.
Item, the same day, to a man of my Lord Cobamys for bryngyng of a bocke iij.s. iiij.d.
Item, delyverd the same day, to Thomas Seynclow to take the catour iiij.li.
Rec. Seynclow. } Item, delyverd to the said Thomas to pay for pottes and hey xx.s.

July.

Item, the fyrst day of July, delyverd to Thomas Seynclow to bey with woode xiij.s. iiij.d.
Appelton. } Item, my Ladys grace [3] delyverd to Appelton for my Lordes letteres patent of the dukedom iij.li.
And in sealchyppe xviij.s. iij.d.
Item, the same day, sent [4] in howsold iiij.li. iij.s. viij.d.
Rec. Seynclow. } Item, Thomas Seynclow ress. that day of the Steward to take the catour iiij.li.

[1] Probably a new account book: here we have "book" spelt as on p. 395. Just below a *buck* is spelt "bocke." After this item, the account is kept in the hand-writing of Giles Seynclow.

[2] "Paid by her selfe" was added to this entry, but erased with a pen. "Tyres" is perhaps to be taken for *attires*, in the general sense of *dresses*; but it may mean a particular ornament for the head.

[3] "My Lady's grace" is the earliest indication in these accounts of Lady Howard having been raised to the rank of Duchess of Norfolk. Giles Seynclow seems to have been a better courtier than his brother.

[4] Sic, in MS., but meaning *spent*.

My Lord. } Item, the same day, my Lord gave a man of my Lord of Sowthfolkes for bryngyng of a horse x.s.

Rygby. } Item, the same day, my Lord yave to on Rygby for bryngyng of a hoby[1] xx.s.

Item, the same day, my Lord gave to Frysby for a sadell that he browght my Lord x.s.

M. Danyell. } Item, Master Danyell axith a lowance for bothire ij.s. vj.d.

Item, a nother tyme he axith xx.d.

Item, a nother tyme ij.s.

Item, that he paid the xxviij. day of June xx.d.

Item, Bolloc axseth a lowance for bot hire xxij.d.

Rec. Seynclow. } Item, delyverd to Thomas Seynclow, that day, be the handes of the steward xj.li.

Wher of was payd as folewyth.

Catour. } Item, delyverd to the catour, the same day v.li.

Item, paid the same day, to Nycolas Devies for barbyng of vj. clothes of blew xviij.s.

Devyes. } Item, for scheryng of vj. peces of rede xij.s.

Item, ffor sowynge and planyng of vj. blewys xiiij.s.

Item, ffor . . . . .[2] of the said vj. blewys iij.li. xij.s.

Item, ffor . . . . of the vj. tawnys the pece viij.d. Summa iiij.s.

Item, for planyng of a rede iiij.d.

Howsold. } Item, the seconde day of July, spent in howsold liij.s. vij.d.

Item, the iij.de day, spent in howsold iij.li. vj.s. xj.d.

[1] Perhaps a hawk: it may mean a horse, as it certainly does on p. 411; but we have "a horse" in the entry immediately preceding. "Of all birds of prey" (says Turberville in his 'Booke of Falconrie' 4to. 1611,) "that belong to the fauconers use, I know none less than the *hoby*, unless it be the merlin." Again: "She is of the number of those hawks that are high-flying and tower hawks."

[2] The MS. in this line and the next is defective owing to the damp: in the last instance the omitted word looks like "settyng," but it may be *sheryng*.

Item, the iiij.th day, spent in howsolde xxxvj.s. iiij.d.

The Catour. } Item, rec. of Mastr. Danyell for howsold this day iij.li.

And so he hathe rec. this weke . . . . .

Rec. Seynclow.} Item, the same day, Thomas Seynclow rec. of my Lady xiij.s. iiij.d.

The Catour. } Item, the same day, Gorge Danyell toke the catour xx.s.

Howsold. } Item, the v.th day of July, spent in howsold iiij.li. vij.s. iiij.d.

Sonday the vj. day of July, spent in howsold xxvij.s. j.d.

Item, the same day, the catour rec. be the handys of Thomas Seynclow vj.li. xiiij.s. iiij.d.

Monday the vij. day, spent in howsold v.li. ix.s.

Tusday the viij. day, spent in howsold iiij.li. xij.s. j.d. ob.

Wednysday the ix. day, spent in howsold lvij.s. vij.d. ob.

Thursday the x.th day, spente in howsolde iij.li. vj.s. ix.d.

Fryday the xj.th day, spent in howsold xxxij.s. x.d. ob.

The Catour. } The same day delyverd to the catour, be the handes of Thomas Seynclow v.li.

The Baker. } Item, the same day, Gorge Danyell delyverd to the baker vij. qrtr of whete and vj. bz., price the qrtr. xij.s., Summa iiij.li. xiij.s.

Saterday xij.th day, spent in howsold iiij.li. xiij.s. vj.d.

Wyn. } Item, the same day, my Lord paid to on Awbery, in party of payment for ij. ton of wyn v.li.

Typped staves. } Item, the same day, my Lord paid to ij. joyners in parte of payment for his typped stavis xl.s.

And he rec. a for iij.s. iiij.d.

Bondffeld. } Item, the same day, my Lord delyverd Bonfeld to bey with hey vj.s. viij.d.

Sonday the xiij. day, spent in howsold Summa [1]

Monday the xiiij. day, spent in howsold

The Catour. } Item, delyverd to the catour be the handes of Gorge Danyell vj.li. xiij.s. iiij.d.

Tusday the xv. day, spent in howsold Summa

Wednysday the xvj. day, spent in howsold Summa

Benchester, for clothe. } Item, the same day, my Ladis grace paid, in parte of payment for clothe for the leverey, to on Benchester xx.mrks.

Item, paid to a nother man, callid [2] , for cloth for my Lordes leverey xx.mrks.

Thursday the xvij. day, spent in howsold Summa

Fryday the xviij. day, spent in howsold Summa

Saterday the xix. day, spent in howsold Summa

Item, this day, my Lordes grace [3] paid to Hew Dyker, John Davy, and Morgayn for to go home with vj.s. viij.d.

Item, to a nother man xx.d.

The Berebrewer. } Item, the same day, my Lord paid his bere brewer, be the handes of Mast^r. Danyell, in parte of payment of a more summa vij.li.

The Steward. } Item, the same day, my Lord delyverd to the steward to geve Brownyng, Basley, Person, and Lalarauns,[4] a pryse for ther costes homward xviij.s.

[1] Left blank in the MS., as well as in the next entry, and in various instances afterwards.

[2] A blank left for the name.

[3] Here for the first time the Duke is called "my Lordes grace."

[4] So the name stands in the MS., but probably Laurence was intended—Laurence, the groom of the hall.

Bondffeld. } Item, delyverd to Bondffeld for provender vj.s. viij.d.

Giles Seynclow. } Item, delyverd to Giles Seynclow vj.s. viij.d.

Item, at a nother tyme, at Grenwich xx.d.

Of the which viij.s. iiij.d. the said Giles paid these percelles as folewyth [1]

The Cator. } Item, the same day, the cator rec. be the handes of my Lady for howsold iij.li.

Dycharges. } Fyrst, to my Lordes hosyer, whan he browght my Lord a peyer of hosyn iiij.d.

Item, paid the Saterday befor the Crownacion for bothyre xviij.d.

Item, paid the Sonday folewyng for iij. bottes x.d.

Item, paid for ij. bottes that awayted a pon my Ladys grace, whan sche come downe fro the Crownacion vj.d.

Item, paid for beddynge at Grenwych for Bechame, on Wednysday nexst folewyng ij.d.

Item, paid for Framynghames costes ij.d.

Item, spent my selfe at Ereth ij d.

Item, paid for all the felychepes brekest at Grenwich, the Thursday nexst after iiij.d.

Item, paid for iij. bottes to my Lord a Bockynghames, whan my Lord whent thedir vij.d.

And ayen

Item, paid for ower deners at Grenwych, the same day, for vij. persones ix.d.

Item, paid for almes j.d.

Item, paid to Edward Jhonson that leyde owte at Lydgat [2] iiij.d.

Item, paid for drynke for them that went downe with my Lord to the sprewse scheppis, whan they cam agen iiij.d.

Item, paid to Bewcham, and to Bawdwyn, for ther deners iiij.d.

Item, paid for ber for my Lord, delyverd to Hotofte, and to Tutsyn viij.d.

Item, paid for ber for my Lord, on Thursday in the morning j.d.

Item, paid for Tuttsyn spores viij.d.

[1] The next entry of £3. to the Cator seems to have been interposed before the specification of the "percelles" paid for by Giles Seynclow.

[2] Probably we ought to read "that *he* leyde owte at Lydgat" i.e. Ludgate.

Item, ffor a hate iiij.d.

Summa viij.s. ij.d.

Rec. at Wyndysor, be the handes of the Steward, xx.s to Giles Seynclow.

Item, the same Saterday, my Lordes grace departed to Wyndysor with the Kyng, and thes be the percelles as folewyth of his exspences, from that day a fore said unto the Wednysday neyght nexst folewyng.

Wherof was paid to my Lordes hostes, the fyrst nyght, for standyng of iiij. horse of mast^r^. Gorges xiiij.d.

Item, paid for my Lordes hoby standyng on the moro, and Sir Thomas Mayssys horse all nyght viij.d. ob.

Item, paid for mast^r^. Gorges chambir with all the gentylmen logid ther, for ther costes xiiij.d.

Item, paid for brede and ale, takyn the fyrst night ij.s.

Item, paid for brekefast, on the Monday, for gentylmenes men vj.d.

Item, paid to the fote man for a peyer of schoys vj.d.

Item, for his costes be the wey iij.d.

Item, paid for Tymperleys iij. horse, and his menes costes xix.d. ob.

Item, paid for Samsonis horsse costes, and his menys ij.s. vj.d.

Item, paid to Calthorppe for his costes ij.s. iiij.d.

Item, paid for Knyghtes ij. horsse baytyng ij.d.

Item, paid ffor Robard Clarkys ij. horse, and his costes xvj.d.

Item, paid ffor master Stewardes horsse vij.d.

Item, paid to Bawdwyn that he had leyde owt be for xvj.d.

Item, paid on Monday nyght, at Redyng, for beffe bowte of Thomas Hart ij.s. iiij.d.

Item, paid ffor ij. motonys iiij.s. ij.d.

Item, paid ffor ij. caponis ij.s. iiij.d.

Item, paid ffor Olyveres deneres, Baynames, and Robard Cokes vij.d.

Item, paid for the baytynge of Mast^r^. Gorges horsse at Wyndyshor iij.d.

Summa xxv.s. ix.d.

Item, paid to the wyffe for a doss. chekynes xviij.d.

Item, paid on Tewsday for beffe ij.s. iiij.d.

Item, paid ffor ij. capones ij.s. iiij.d.

Item, paid ffor a gosse iiij.d.
Item, paid ffor iiij. motones viij.s. iiij.d.
Seynclow rec. xx.s. } Item, paid ffor a pike for mast^{r}. Gorges dener ij.s.
Item, paid ffor apellis and peres ij.d.
Item, my Lordes grace paid at Cawsham for drynke xj.d., wherof I paid iiij.d.
Item, paid for schoying of my Lordes gret horse iiij.d.
Item, paid for viij. gret chekynes xij.d.
Item, paid ffor brede v.s.
Item, paid ffor a barell and a halfe of bere viij.s.
T. Seynclow rec. of the Steward iij.li. } Item, paid ffor a doss. ale ij.s. vj.d.
Item, paid ffor v.lb. candell x.d.
Item, paid ffor ffewell in the kychyn xxiij.d.
Item, paid ffor burnynge of a torche iiij.d.
Item, paid ffor salte iij.d.
Item, paid ffor otmell j.d.
Item, paid ffor mostard j.d.
Item, paid ffor eges ob.
Item, paid ffor butter j.d.
Item, paid ffor horsse mete for xlij. xx.s. viij.d.
Item, paid ffor schoying xij.d.
Item, paid to the sadeller viij.d.
Item, paid for drynke be the wey, or my Lordes grace come to Braynford viij.d.
Item, paid for bred and bere at Braynford xvj.d.
Item, paid for horsse mete iij.s. vij.d.
Item, paid for mete etyng iiij.d.
Summa iij.li. viij.s. ob.

Clothe for my Lordes leverey. } M^{d}. Ther was bowght of Jhon Darnell, of Somerset schyre, ij. blewis, the ton conteynyng xxv. yerdes, and the tother xxiij., price the pese iij.li. Summa vj.li.

Item, payde for a clothe of blew bowght of Fuster, conteynyng xxiij. yerdes, price iij.li., a baytyng a yerd ij.s. vj.d. Summa iij.li.
Paid be the Steward.

Item, bowght of Jhon Spicer, of Glowseter schir, iij. redys, conteyning a clothe xxiij. yerdes, price the clothe iij.li. x.s. Summa x.li. x.s.
Paid be the handys of Giles Seynclow, a baytyng a yard and di.
Summa iiij.s. vj.d.

Clothe. } Item, bowght of Jhon Porter iij. pesys, conteyning every clothe xxiij. yardes, a batyng di. yard, price of all iij. clothes vij.li. v.s.
A batid xij.d.

Payd tott. } Item, bowght of Rychard Darnell, of Sowthfolke, iij. blewis, conteynyng xxiiij. yardes a pece, prise the clothe liij.s. iiij.d. Summa viij.li.
Paid be the handis of the Steward.

Item, bowght of Potter[1] a nother rede, conteyning xxiiij. yardes, price the clothe xlvj.s. viij.d.
Clothe. } Of the which money all this a for rehersid ys paid of the xxx.li. that was rec. of Penley, and vj.li. xiiij.s. ij.d. that Giles Seynclow rec. of hym; of the which summa the said Gorge hathe a byll of his hand.

Devias. } Item, rec. of Nycolas Devias, the fyrst yere[2] of the kyng, in July, a pece of tawney, conteynyng xxij. yerdes di., price the yard iij.s. iiij.d.
Summa iij.li. xv.s.
Item, ther was delyverd with hit a pece of rede of my Lordes, conteynyng xxij. yerdes di.

Devyas. } Item, rec. of the said Devias a nother rede, conteyning xxj. yardes di., price the yard iij.s. iiij.d. Summa iij.li. xj.s.

[1] Potter, in this entry, is most likely the same person who above is called Jhon Porter.
[2] This and the two following items are crossed out in the MS. "The fyrst yere of the kyng" is the first year of the reign of Richard III.

Item, rec. of Jhon Stodarde, drapper, ij. peces of tawny clothe, conteyning lj. yardes, they both price the yard v.s. Summa . . . . .

Stodard. } Item, rec. of Jhon Stodarde, drapper, ij. peces of tawny clothe, conteyning iij.^{xx} iij. ardes, price the yard v.s. vj.d.
Summa xvij.li. vj.s. v.d.

Thomas Hartwell. } Item, of Thomas Hartwell ij. fyne reddys,[1] conteyning li. yardes di., price the yard iiij.s. vj.d. Summa xj.li. xj.s. xj.d.

Item, rec. of the said Thomas Hartwell ij. corss reddys conteying xlviij. yardes di., price the yard iij.s. viij.d. the yard Summa viij.li. xiiij.s.

Devyass. } Item, rec. of the said Thomas a pece of tawney conteyning xliij. yardes, price the yard iij.s. viij.d. Summa viij.li. xv.s.

Cappell. } Item, rec. of Cappell a rede and a tawney, conteyning xlvij. yardes, price the yarde iij.s. iiij.d. Summa [2]

Whyght. } Item, rec. of mast^{r}. Whight a tawney and a rede, conteyning xlij. yardes, price the yard iiij.s. viij.d. Summa ix.li. vj.s. viij.d.

Capell. } Item, rec. of Cappell a tawney and a rede, conteyning xlviij. yardes, price the yard iiij.s. Summa . . . .

Devyas. } Item, rec. of Devyas a tawny and a rede,[3] they bothe xlvj. yardes, price the yarde iij.s. iiij.d. vij.li. ix.s. v.d.

Thomas Hartwell. } Item, rec. of Thomas Hartwell ij. fyne redys, conteyning lj. yardes di., price the yard iiij.s. vj.d. Summa xj.li. xj.s. ix.d.

Item, rec. of the said Thomas ij. corser redys, conteyning xlviij. yardes di., price the yard iij.s. viij.d. Summa viij.li. xiiij.s. ij.d.

Item, rec. of the said Thomas a pece of tawney, conteyning xviij. yardes, price the yerd iij.s. viij.d. Summa viij.li. xvj.s.

Summa xxix.li. xxiij.d.

Item, rec. of the said Thomas a pece a rede, conteyning xxiiij. yardes di., price the yarde iij.s. iiij.d. Summa iiij.li. xx.d.

[1] These entries relating to Hartwell and Devyas are crossed out in the MS.

[2] The calculation is not made in the MS. [3] This entry is crossed out in the MS.

Item, rec. a nother pece of tawny, conteyning xxj. yardes di., price the yard iij.s. iiij.d. Summa iij.li. xj.s. viij.d.

Summa xxxvj.li. xv.s. iij.d.

Wherof he rec. xiij.li. vj.s. viij.d., and so remayneth to the said Thomas Hartwell xxiij.li. viij.s. iij.d.: for the whiche some my Lord hathe dessyred Thomas Cole to be bounde to pay the xxiij.li. viij.s. iij.d. within a fortnyte after Myelmasse neste comyng xxiij.li. viij.s. iiij.d.

Also ther ys howyng to William Whight for clothe ix.li. xvj.s. sterlyng, the which some my Lordes grace hathe dessyred Thomas Cole to be bounde to pay the sayde ix.li. xvj.s., within a fortnyght after Myelmesse.

Devias. } Item, rec. of Devias be the handes of Thomas Thorppe v. yardes di. of rede, price iij.s. iiij.d. the yarde[1] Summa . . . .

Sonday the xx. day spent in howsold, as hit a pereth be the boke of howsold Summa[2]

Monday the xxj. day, spent in howsold Summa

Howsold. } Tewysday xxij. day, spent in howsold.

Howsold. } Wednysday xxiij. day, spent in howsold Summa

Thursday the xxiiij. day, spent in howsold Summa

Savage. } Item, my Lordes grace paid to the Savage,[3] the master of the barge xl.s.

Fayrewell. } Item, my Lordes grace paid to Thomas Fayrewell, clarke of the duchery x.s. and toke hym of my Lordes money of my rekyning, (for my Lordes patent)[4] iij.s. iiij.d. xiij.s. iiij.d.

G. Seynclow. } Item, to pay be me to James Harcorte xx.d.
J. Hacord. }

[1] The memorandum is crossed out in the MS.

[2] No sum is stated in this and the three following instances. [3] Sic in MS.

[4] The words "for my Lordes patent" are interlined in the MS. By "duchery" we are, of course, to understand *duchy*.

Item, delyverd to Bondffeld, paid be my Lord, to be[y] with ottes x.s.

W. Hawkyn. } Item, delyverd to Willm Hawkyn on his wages vj.s. viij.d.

Item, my Lord gave Potteres man for his costes ij.s.

Item, my Lord paid to arffest folke at Bray xx.d.

Item, to the fote man viij.d.

Fryday, spent in howsold Summa[1]

The Catour. } Item, delyverd to Thomas Seynclow ffor the catour, the xxv. day viij. mrks.

G. Seynclow. } Item, paid be me, Giles Seynclow, for my Lord for Seynt Anne, when he went to Crossbys place iiij.d.

Bondffeld. } Item, delyverd to Bondffeld ffor horsmet x.s.

The rekynynge of Coleys.

Coleys, merser. } Item, the xxj. yer of Kyng Edward the iiij.th,[2] and the v. day of Novembir, delyverd a pece of tawney chamlet price xxiij.s.

Item, a qrtrne di. damaske blake, price iij.s.

Item, iiij. ellynes Holand, at xiiij.d. Summa iiij.s. viij.d.

Item, di. a pece of velewet blake, di. a brede long, price vj.s. viij.d.

Item, a yerd of velewet blake for Edmond Danyell xv.s.

Item, iiij. yardes of tewke rossett, price vj.s. viij.d.

Item, the ij.de day of June, an°. iiij.xx iij.[3] ffor v. yardes damaske tawney, at vij.s. viij.d. Summa xxxviij.s. iiij.d.

Item, the xxiij. day of the same moneth, for ix. yerdes iij. qrtres di. damaske clothe, a gold apon damaske, at iiij.li. vj.s. viij.d. Summa xlij.li. xv.s.

Item, ix. yardes sateyn blake, at vij.s., price iij.li. iij.s.

Item, ffor xv. yardes of clothe of gold, and a halfe cremynsyn, at iiij.li. Summa lxij.li.

Item, x. yardeys and qurtrne sateyne grene, at xij.s. Summa vj.li. xviij.d.

Item, xij. yardes Plounkett chamlet, at iiij.s. iiij.d. Summa lij.s.

Item, xj. yardes sateyne tawney, at ix.s. vj.d. Summa v.li. iiij.s. vj.d.

[1] The "summa" is omitted.

[2] This account, it will be perceived, refers back to transactions of some years standing.

[3] i.e. *Anno* 83, or 1483.

Item, iij. yardes di. of velvett blake, at xj.s. Summa xxxviij.s. vj.d.

Item, xiiij. yardes chamlett tawney, at iiij.s. Summa lvj.s.

Item, j. qrtr. di. velewett purpull, at xvj.s. Summa vj.s.

Item, xviij. yardes of bokerame blake, at v.d. ob. Summa viij.s. iij.d.

Item, x. yardes of sateyne blake, at vij.s. Summa iij.li. x.s.

Item, vj. yardes of velwett blake, for a drapper, at xij.s. Summa iij.li. xij.d.

Item, x. yardes sateyne tawney, for ij. gownes for my Ladys dowterys, at ix.s. Summa iiij.li. xv.s.

Item, v. yardes the nayle welewett blake, at xj.s. Summa liiij.s. iij.d. ob.

Item, v. yardys, mynus the nayle, welwet blake, at xj.s.[1] liiij.s. iij.d. ob.

Item, viij. yardes tewke whight, at xvj.d. Summa x.s. viij.d.

Item, vj. verges sateyne noyr, for a kertell, at vj.s. viij.d. Summa xv.s.

Item, ij. yardes Plownket chamlett, at iiij.s. iiij.d., for pelyones Summa viij.s. viij.d.

Item, vj. yardes iij. qrtrs. bokrame grene, for the lynyng of the pelyones, at v.d. ij.s. ix.d. ob.

Item, for iij. yardes qrtr. and the nayle vellewett blew for a pelyon, xiij.s. iiij.d. Summa xliiij.s. ij.d.

Item, yard di. vellewett blake, for a rydyng hode, at xiiij.s. iiij.d.

Item, ij. yard di. of bokeram blake xvj.d.

Summa xx.s.

Summa c. lvj.li. xvj.s. ij.d.

Item, the xxij. day of July, in the fyrst yere of kynge Rychard,[2] Thomas Cole, skyner, is suerte to a Lombard for iiij.^{xx} viij.li. vj.s. ij.d.

And so rest iiij.^{xx} viij.li. vj.s. ij.d.

Evrynggam, weneson. } Item, to Sir Jhon Eyvringams man vj.s. viij.d.

Item, to Selengers man for bryngyng of a bok iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to Sir Tomas Towseres man for a bok iij.s. iiij.d.

Saterday the xxvij. day spent in howsolde.[3]

[1] This appears to be a correction, in nearly the same terms, of the last entry. It is interlined.

[2] The first time Richard III. has been mentioned by name. This entry has been so altered and interlined, that it is difficult to be decyphered.

[3] No sum is inserted.

The Catour. } Item, delyverd to Thomas Seynclow to take the catour, the xxvij. day viij. mrks.

Weneson. } Item, paid to Tafferton man for bryngyng of a boke iij.s. iiij.d.

Sonday the xxviij. day, spent in howsold Summa [1]

Monday the xxix. day, spent in howsold Summa

The berebrewer. } Item, delyverd, the same day, to take the berebrewer, be the handys of Thomas Seynclow vj.li. iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, the same day, my Lordes grace delyverd Thomas Seynclow, for hym that solde my Lord the ij. tone of wyn, v.li.; and so he hathe rec. in all x.li.

The bere brewer. } Item, the same day, my Lord delyverd to Thomas Seynclow to take the bere brewer a pon rekynyng.[2]

Robard Clarke. } Item, the same day, my Lord gave Robard Clarke toward a masse xxvj.s. v.d.

Lyndyssey. } Item, payde to Willm Lyndyssey on his wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Fynch. } Item, to Fynche on his wages, the xxx. day iij.s. iiij.d.

Jhon Hobbys. } Item, the same day, to Jhon Hobbys iij.s. iiij.d.

Jhon Taylor. } Item, to John Taylor on his wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Giles Seynclow. } Item, delyverd to Giles Seynclow a pon rekynyng vj.s. viij.d.

Trevelyon. } Wherof ys paide to Schele, for Thomas Trewelyones costes here at London, when he was seke, and for Schellys, wherfor was leyde a peyer of brygondynes Summa xx.d.

Item, paid for ij. laborers for ij. dayes, at v.d. a day Summa xx.d.

Item, paid for costes wher Mast^r^. Steward was for ij. dayes, at this day j.d.

Item, a laborer onpayde.

Colys. } Item, delyverd the same day, to Mast^r^. Steward for coles, to hym that kepe the place x.s.

[1] The summa is wanting here, and after the next item.

[2] The amount is not stated.

Burgeney. } Item, the fyrst day of August, my Lord gaune to Mast^r. Edward Nevell[1] xiij.s. iiij.d.

And, the same tyme, my Lady gave hym vj.s. viij.d.

Bondfeld. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke Bondffeld to bey with ottes vj.s. viij.d.

Item, my Lord delyverd to Bondfeld to take Pyrpont ij.s.

Item, to Wylliam Howell ij.s.

The Bere brewer. } Item, delyverd to the bere brewer, the same day, be the handys of Thomas Seynclow, xviij. qrteres malte, a bz, iij. peckes, for the which my Lord paid to hym that browght hit fro Bray v.s. viij.d.

Giles Seynclow. } Item, I payde for bere and alle, whan my Lord was at Crossbyes Place ij.d.

The Catour. } Item, the ij.^de day, my Lord delyverd to Thomas Seynclow to take the catour a pon rekynyng viij. mrks.

Wenyson. } Item, the same day, my Lord yave to Sodynsones man for bryngynge of a boke iij.s. iiij.d.

Wenyson. } Item, the same day, my Lord gave to Walgraves man for bryngynge of a boke iij.s. iiij.d.

Mastres Newell. } Item, my Lord sende to Mastres Nevellys man, yesterday, be her man x.s.

Robard Downame. } Item, iiij. day, my Lord rec. of Downame, his bayle of Wodame Ferrys, in parte of payment for Ester terme last past x.li.

The fyrst yere of the rekyning.

Nedgates man. } Item, the same day, to Nedgattes man for brynging of a boke ij.s.

Gyles Seynclow. } Item, the same day, I, Giles Seynclow, paid to the gardener of Crossbyes Place for nayles vj.d. Item, for bromes j.d. Item, for baskettes j.d. Item, for ynke and paper ij.d. x.d.

Item, paid for ale for my Lady j.d.

John Davy. } Item, the same day, my Lord gave Jhon Davy, of Naylond, on his wages iij.s. iiij.d.

[1] Opposite the name of "Edward Nevell" the title of "Burgeney" is inserted in the margin; but the Lord Abergavenny at this date appears to have been George Neville, who died in 1492. "Gaune" is *gave*.

Jhon Taylor. } Item, to Jhon Taylor, be hym xx.d.

Hatsalle. } Item, to James Hatsalle on his wages v.s.

Weneson. } Item, the v.th day, my Lord paid to Clessleys man for bryning of a bocke ij.s. viij.d.

G. Seynclow. } Item, the same day, I, Giles Seynclow, paid to hym that browght byrdys, callid [1] xij.d.

Item, to Otoft to go to Heltame [2] ij.d.

Item, to Burgesse to drynke at Crossbyes Place j.d.

Item, paid for iiij. lode asches viij.d.

Item, paid, the vj. day, for mendyng of my Lordes hosyn j.d.

Rombold. } Item, paid, the same day, to Rombolde be my Lord iij.s. iiij.d.

Calle. } Item, to Calle on his wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Debt. } Item, payde for a lode straw be Thorpe iij.s.

Bondffeld. } Item, for iij. lode, to Jhon Yong, of hey, paid be my Lorde the same day xij.s.

Item, payd for a qrtr otes, the same day, payde iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, payde for xxvj. tonne of fermyng [3] in Crosbys place xx.s.

The Cator. } Thursday vij. day, my Lord delyverd to the steward to take the catour for howsold viij. mrks.

A leter.[4] } And, the same day, my Lord delyverd to Jhon Ovy a letter to bere to my Lord a Sorey,[5] his sone.

Jhon Armerer. } Item, the Fryday the viij. day, paid to Jhon Armerer for dytyng and dressyng of my Lordes swerd at his creacion: for all maner of thyng ij.s. viij.d.

Peter, the Lokyar. } Item, the same day, my Lord payde to Peter, the lokear, that ys at Stoke xx.d.

[1] The name is left blank. [2] No doubt, meaning Eltham. [3] Sic. in MS.

[4] The words "A leter," and "The Cator," above, are in the hand-writing of the Duke of Norfolk.

[5] The first time he has been mentioned by this title.

Mayston. } Item, the same day, my Lord paid to Mayston,[1] for that he hath caryed be for tyme ij.s. ij.d.

And so he ys all content un to this day.

John a Lee. } Item, payd to Jhon a Leys man for bryngyng of a bocke ij.s.

Wekys. } Sonday the x.th day, my Lord paid to the assectory of webys[2] for ix. peces hangynges with lyones xl.s.

My Lady of Oxford. } Item, the same day, my Lord gave to my Lady of Oxford[3] xx.s.

Thomas the Pewterer. } Item, the x.th day of August, my Lord[4] . . . . . with Thomas, the Pewterer, and payd hym . . . . . vessell rec. be the Steward . . . . . weying iij.xx ix.lb., at iiij.d. the lb. xxiij.s.

Item, my Lord payd to the saide Thomas . . . . . of pewter vessell delyverd to Giles Seynclow . . . . iij.xx xj.lb., at iiij.d. le lb. xxiij.s.

Devyas. } Item, the same day, my Lord rekyned with Devas; and wher my Lord owte hym for all the clothe that he browte in unto this day, hit drew xvj.li., wherof my Lord payde hym a pon the said some viij.li., and the tother viij.li. my Lord most pay hym at Bartalmew tyde nexst folewyng. Hit ys all payde, as hit a perith afterwards.[5]

Hew Goldsmethe. } Item, the same day, my Lord rekened with Hew Goldsmeth, and he axsith for an harnes of gold to my Lordes swerd, weying a nownce di., at vj.d. weyte, iij.li. xij.s.

[1] The carryer of Stoke. His name has hitherto usually been spelt Maydestone.

[2] "Webys" are probably *webs.*—These nine pieces of hangings were ornamented with lions, because a lion was the crest of the Duke of Norfolk.

[3] See p. 100, where the same sum is given to Lady Oxford. It stood originally, "to my *Lord* of Oxford," but "Lady" was substituted for *Lord* by interlineation.

[4] Damp has here partially obliterated the writing.

[5] These last words were subsequently added.

Item, for gyldyng of a chappe to my Lordes swerde [1] xij.d.

Item, for mendyng, and for sylver and dressyng of an ewer xx.d.

Item, for a garter to my said Lord, the gold therof weying more than my Lordes gold by iij.s.

Item, for mendyng and workemanschipp of the sayde garter ij.s.

Item, for the over plus of the gulde to my Lordes senett [2] iij.s. vj.d.

Item, for dressyng of the same senett xij.d.

Item, ffor the dressynge and boylyng of iij. saltes ij.s.

Item, for mendyng and dressyng of a coppill of gylte saltes and spice plates ij.s.

Item, for sawdyring and gyltyng of a goblett, with the kever,[3] price iiij.s.

Summa iiij.li. xij.s.

Whiche some my Lord payde, the xj. day, to the sayde Hew; and so he ys all content un to this day.

Jhon Yonge. } Item, the x. day of August, my Lord rekyned with Jhon Yong of [4] . . . . . and paide hym for horse goying to gresse, sen my Lord come to the . . . . after ij.d. a horse xxv.s.

And for . . . . . borde a monthe iiij.s.

And for ij. lode hey viij.s.

And for a lode of letter ij.s.

Jhon Chapman. } And the same day, my Lord rekyned with Jhon Chapman, and payde hym for horse goying to gresse, sen my Lord come to towne xv.s.

And my Lord gave them to drynke iiij.d.

Jhon Stockewode, Bere Brewer. } And the same day, my Lord rekyned with his bere brewar, callyd Jhon Stockewode, and ther ys delyverd be the sayd Stockewode, fro the xxvij. day of May to the x. day of August, ij.c. lv. barelles, price a barell ij.s. viij.d., which a mountyth to xxxiiij.li.

[1] Respecting the word "chappe," or *chape*, see p. 220, note 1. [2] "Senett" is *signet*.

[3] We have had *cover* spelt "cuer," on p. 391, and "cure" on p. 392, where occurs the entry of a cup of gold and cover to the Lord Protector.

[4] The MS. is here slightly damaged by damp.

Wherof he hathe ress. at ij. paymentes xiiij.li., and xvij. qrtrs of malte, a bz., and iij. peckes, which drawyth v.li. xv.s. iiij.d.; and so rest to hym xv.li. iiij.s. viij.d. of the which he rec., in parte of payment of the debeth above wretyn, v.li. iiij.s. viij.d., and so rest to hym x.li. v.li. iiij.s. viij.d.

The Baker, Jhon Melton. } Item, the same day, my Lord rekyned with his baker, calyd Jhon Melton, and he rec. be the handes of Mastone xvij. qrtrs of whete, and v. bz., price of the qrtr. xiiij.s. iiij.d.: and he rec. sen, be the handes of Thomas Seynclow, vij. qrtres, vj. bz., at xij.s. the qrtre, which amountyth to xvj.li. ix.s. And the ole that he axyth drawyth xlj.li. vij.s. vj.d. and so debeth to hym, be syde the xvj.li. a[nd] ix.s. that he hathe rec. in whete, xxiiij.li. xix.s. vj.d. xxiiij.li. xix.s. vj.d.

And besyde that the said baker delyvered[1] . . . . . fyne flower in to the kecheyn . . . . . and in bastard flower xxix. bz., at xviij.d. the bz., and the fyne flower at ij.s. a bz. Summa x.li. Summa in all drawyth liiij.s. vj.d., and vj.d. my Lord . . . . . wich drawyth in all liiij.s.

And my Lord a lowythe hym for the xix. bz. more xix.d. Summa in all the flower lvij.s. ij.d.

And xx.d. more for the tother x. bz.; and so my Lord a lovyth hym for every bowschell of bastard flower xx.d. a bz. Summa in all lviij.s. x.d.

And so the ole drawyth, that my Lord owyth hym in all, brede, and flower, in all that he can rekyn ys xxvij.li. xv.s. iiij.d.

Wher of he hathe rec. in parte of payment of this some a bove wretyn vij.li. xv.s. iiij.d.

And so debeth to hym stylle xx.li.

And my Lord yave hym to drynke viij.d.

Giles Seynclow. } And payde be me, Giles Seynclow, for nayles for makyng of the sege[2] at Crosbyes Place ij.d.

And for drynke j.d.

My Lord Cobbames man. } Item, the xj.th day, my Lordes grace departed

[1] The MS. injured by damp.

[2] "Sege," or *siege*, is probably *seat*; so used repeatedly by Shakespeare, and writers of his time, and earlier.

to Stoke ward; and he toke to Edward Jhonson, to bey gere for my Lord Cobbamys man, ij. crownys viij.s.

Item, the same day, my Lady payde to Anes, that was chamberer xx.s.

And so sche ys all content.

And be syde that my Lady had xvj.s.

Hawkyn. } Item, payd to Willm Aston for a bow for Hawkyn v.s.

Item, my Lord toke Mast^r. Danyell for a bonet for my Lord iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, for a gowne to Rychard a Le iiij.s.

Item, to Wissman for wages v.s.

Item, to Hotopfte iij.s. iiij.d.

Rychard of Caleys. } Item, to Rychard of Cales iij.s. iiij.d.

Bolocke. } Item, to Bolocke on his wages v.s.

Item, to Laraunce of the Hall on his wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to Thyrston Standych payde be my Lord iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, my Lady hade for hym iij.s. iiij.d. but he had hit not.

Item, to Jhon Wady vj.s. viij.d.

Item, paid to Thorppe for straw leyde in Crosbys Place iij.s.

Item, paid to Thorpe for my Ladys pelyones v.s.

Bowcher of London. } Item, payde to Thomas Waren, of London, bocher, a pon rekynyng x.li.

Item, to the fote man iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to hym that graved my Lord synett[1] xx.d.

And for guld that lackyd iij.s. viij.d.

Item, to Bayname on his wages vj.s. viij.d.

Item, to Bawdwyn iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, paid to Robard Abery, in party of payment for a pyppe of wyne that lythe in the said Robardes seler, tell my Lord come to London agen xl.s.

Item, to Schelle on his wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to Roger Bromfeld v.s.

Item, to Marbery v.s.

Item, to Jhon Edward iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to Giles Seynclow v.s.

[1] i.e. *engraved* the Duke's *signet*.—See also p. 422.

Item, to Thomas Seynclow vj.s. viij.d.

Item, to Thomas Coke v.s.

Item, to Robard Cooke v.s.

Item, to James Walton ij.s. vj.d.

Item, to Jhon Walton ij.s. vj.d.

Willm Hille, Chaundeler. } Item, to Willm Hylle, chaundeler, in party of payment for sawse, and salte, and other thynges that he delyverd to the kechyn he rec. xlix.s.

Item, the sayde Willm rec. . . . .[1] for viij. doss. of candell, delyverd to the yeman of . . . . xxxij.s.

. . . . . and for salte delyverd in to the botery xx.d.

Byrdys. } Item, my Lord paid to the byrde taker xij.d.

Item, to Jhon Newton on his wages iij.s.

Item, to Olyver on his wages v.s.

Lavender. } Item, to the lavender for waschyng of my Lord borde clothis[2] vij.s.

Water. } Item, to the water bereres that servyd my Lord of water xvij.d.

Alywater, clerke. } Item, paid to the parson of Barfolde, to pey the alywater clerke[3] for servyng of my Lordes place in London for this seson xvj.d.

The kechyn. } Item, paid for the schoyes of the chylderne of the kechyn and the boterey, delyverd to Thomas Seynclow iij.s. vj.d.

Item, to Fynche on wages v.s.

Harness. } Item, my Lord payde to the armerer of Flaunderes apon his leger harnes[4] vj.s. viij.d.

Item, to Bechame vj.s. viij.d.

Item, to a faukener ij.s.

1 The MS. is here illegible from injury by damp.

2 "Borde clothis" are cloths for the board, or table. Respecting "Lavender" or "Launder" see Mr. Way's Promptorium, p. 290.

3 "The alywater clarke" is doubtless the *Haly*, or *Holy*, water clerk.

4 "Leger harnes" was probably *light* armour, which the Duke had bought of a Flemish armourer.

Gatley. } Item, to Hary Gatley for dytyng of my Lordes gere[1] iij.s. iiij.d.

And so contente to this day.

Item, to Fredysham on his wages xx.d.

Item, to them that wente a fote xij.d.

Danyell, Jorge. } Item, to Jorge Danyell for the howsold at London a pon rekyning iij.li.

Item, to Jhon Calle iij.s. iij.d.

Item, to Jhon Hobys iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to Jhon Taylor xx.d.

Item, to Jhon Davy, of Naylond xx.d.

Hary Hayne. } Item, paid to Hary Hayne a pon rekyning xv.s.

Item, paid to Margaret Whighte for horsebrede, payde be Whyghte xliij.s.

Item, payde to the botemen that brote my Lord and my Lady to Stepneth ij.s.

Item, to Erdysweke delyverd Giles Seynclow[2] iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, paid for my Lord spores, and for bryngyng of other spores xij.d.

Stepenethe.

Whyghtby. } Item, to Whyghtby, Lalford, and Barlyscoles v.s.

Loder. } Item, to Rychard Leder vj.s. viij.d.

Item, to Blyant iij.s. iiij.d.

The Smethe. } Item, to the smethe, callyd Willm Wren xxxjx.s. j.d.

Item, paid to the parson of Largo for hire of horse for Roger Bromfeld, and ij.d. in almes, summa xv.d.

The Stabill. } Item, to Rychard Thaylor for makyng of iiij. chylder of the stabyllys gownes ij.s.

Rychard Heyward. } Item, to Rychard Heyward paid on rekyning xx.s.

Giles Seynclow. } Item, my Lordes grace delyverd to Giles Seynclow at Stepneth iij.li.

[1] "Dytyng" is *preparing*. See p. 325, note 3.

[2] Sic in MS., but no doubt a clerical error: we ought to read "delyverd *be* (i. e. by) Giles Seynclow."

Rec. iij.li. Jhon Wederton, sadeler. } Wherof paid to Jhon Wedyngton, sadeler, a pon rekynyng xxx.s.

Item, paid be me at Brandewod for xxj. horse, at the Swane xvj.d.

Item, for xxxviij. horse standyng in my Lordes in,[1] j.d. a pece iij.s. ij.d.

Item, paid in bred iiij.d.

Item, in bere xx.d.

Item, in fleyche iiij.d.

Item, in wyne ij.d.

Item, in fyre ij.d.

Item, for xxj. horse at the Tabard: Mast. Gorges horse stode, and Wursleyes ij.s.

Item, payde for a torche iiij.s. iiij.d.

Chelmysford. } Item, paid at Chelmysford, at the Swane, for xxxj. horse viij.s. iiij.d.

Item, paid for xl. horse at the Cocke, at iij.d. a horse x.s.

And for brede and ale there xiiij.d.

Item, at the Lyon, xxvj. horsse vj.s. vj.d.

Item, at the Key, standyng of xxx. horse vij.s. vj.d.

Item, paid for more mete that my Lordes horse ad, after iij.d. a pece be Bondfeldes rekyning vij.d.[2]

Item, to the sadeler vj.d.

Item, to the smethe j.d.

Item, at the Angell, standyng vj. horse xviij.d.

Item, for baytyng of Jhon Wursleys horse, and baytyng be the wey, and his costes viij.d.

Item, payde to Arnold that he had leyde downe in almes v.d.

Item, payde for xviij. chekenys to the wyff[3] . . . . .

Item, payde in beffe xxij.d.

Item, payde for safferon and butter . . . . . .

[1] "My Lordes in" is the *inn* at which the Duke of Norfolk put up.

[2] This amount vij.d. is probably an error. It ought perhaps to be vij.s., which would pay for 28 horses at "iij.d. a pece."

[3] This sum and several others afterwards have been obliterated by damp.

Item, ffor ottmell and sawse . . . . .

Chelmysford, paid be Giles Seynclow. } Item, for sewett . . . . .

Item, in brede . . . . .

Item, a barell of bere . . . . .

Item, in ale . . . . .

Item, in wyne xiij.d.

Item, in candell vj.lb. x.d.

Item, in fyre in my Lordes chamber iiij.d.

Item, for iij. motones vij.d.

Item, for ij. torchis burnyng viij.d.

Item, paid to the fote man viij.d.

Item, for malmyssey ij.d.

Item, to her that turnyd the broche ij.d.

Summa . . . . .[1]

The xiij. day.

Colchester. } Item, payde at Colchester, be me Giles Seynclow, for iij.^{xx} horse stondyng in my Lordes in v.s. v.d.

Item, paid to Jhon Ovy, and iij. of his felowys, there the horse stode iij.d.

And there as mast^{r}. Mortemores horse stode, x. horse.

Item, at the Belle of Thomas Thorpis horse v.d.

Item, at the Boll, of Cranys, and Walyvys, and Chapmans xiij. horse: they paid ther horse met them selfe.

Item, there Rychard Danyells horse stode, and he rec. for them x. horsse x.d.

Item, there the stewardes horse stode, delyverd to Jorge a Latham ix.d.

Item, for iij. horse there Jhon Huntes horse stode, and delyverd to hym iij.d.

Item, for ij. horse of the Secratorys, payd to his man ij.d.

Item, paid for Calthorppis v. horse, and Tymperleys iiij. horse ix.d.

Item, for anoder horse iij.d.

Item, for Appeltonys horsse . . . . .

[1] The addition of the several items was not made.

Item, for vj. horse at the Crow, ther Barlyscollys stode v.d.

Item, for vij. horse more of Thomas Thorppis.

Item, for v. horse, ther as Gangdeys horse stode v.d.

Item, paid for xiij. horse, there Wursleys horse standyth xiij.d.

Item, for Jhon Edwardes horsse j.d.

Item, to Jhon Worsley for his horse, and his felow ij.d.

Item, to the freyer iiij.d.

Summa . . . . .

Att Esterford for horsemett, and costes ij.s. vij.d.

Item, paid to the fote man iiij.d.

Item, paid at the Swane for xvj. horse xvj.d.

Item, paid for x. horse of Mortemers, and Bardallis horsse, and Seyncleres[1] horse x.d.

Item, for Jhon a Lockes horse, and iij. more with ym.

Item, delyverd to Thomas Seynclow a pon rekyning xx.s.

Item, delyverd to the steward for the catour x.s.

Item, to hym that mendyd my Lordes place viij.d.

Item, payde for Calthorppis horse stondyng at Stoke xij.d.

Lalford. } Item, my Lord delyverd to Lalford, at Chelmysford, of the money he toke his Secratory xiij.s. iiij.d.

Rec. } Item, to Thomas Seynclow at Colchester . x.s.

Rec. } And to the steward iiij.li. iiij.s. iij.d. iiij.li. iiij.s. iij.d.

Rec. } And to Giles Seynclow iij.li. iij.li.

Of the which somes the dyscharges are bove wretyn, and such percelles as folewyth.

Colchester, Thomas Seynclow. } Item, at Colchester in brede . . . . .[2] Item, in iiij. barelles of bere vij.s. iiij.d. Item, in . . . . . Item, ix. caponys v.s. Item, vj. pejones iiij.d. Item, xxviij. chekynes ij.s. iiij.d. Item, iij. pygys xv.d. Item, viij. gese iiij.s. Item, in beffe viij.s. x.d. Item, di. lb. peper xj.d. Item, di. a nounce of safren

[1] This person, who from other previous entries appears to have been a man of some distinction, is not to be confounded with Thomas or Giles Seynclow, who chiefly kept this book. The name is always spelt differently, *Seynclere* in one case, and Seynclow in the other.

[2] The MS. injured by damp.

v.d. Item, a boschell of flowyr ij.s. Item, in . . . . Item, in erbys j.d. Item, in mustard j.d. Item, in venegar j.d. Item, in varjuce j.d. Item, in otmell j.d. Item, in butter ij.d. Item, for the hyr of iiij. garnysh vessell viij.d. Item, in wode viij.d. Item, viij. elys viij.d. Item, in saltefych v.d. Item, in salte and ale iiij.d. Item, in oystres ij.d.

Summa iij.s. ix.d.

Item, to them that helped in the kechyn vj.d.

And all this a bove wretyn ys paid, as hit a peryth be billys.

Thomas Thorpe } Item, my Lord paid to Thomas Thorppe, as hit a peryth be a bill, all such percelles as folewyth.

Item, for iij. yardes and iij. qrtres of rede chamlet, at iiij.s. iiij.d. the yarde Summa xvj.s. iij.d.

Item, payd for iij. yardes and iij. qrtrs. of tawney chamlet, at iiij.s. the yarde Summa xv.s.

Jhon a Cleffe. } Here folewyth the rekyning of Jhon a Clevys. He axyth for makyng of a gowne of blacke to my Lord xvj.d.

Item, for iij. yardes of lyning to the same gowne vj.d.

Item, for makyng of a di. gowne of blake x.d.

Item, for a yard di. of blake lynyng to the same xxj.d.

Item, for makyng of an hode of blake, with a rolle viij.d.

Item, for iij. qrtrs of blake clothe for the same hode iij.s. ix.d.

Item, for makynge of a mornyng hode viij.d.

Item, for a yerde of blacke to the same hoode v.s.

Item, ij. yardes di. of blake sateyne for a dowbelet, price the yard ix.s.

Summa xxij.s. vj.d.

Item, for the stoffe and makyng of the same dowbelet v.s.

Item, for the makyng of a schorte gowne of blake velewett lyned with blake, cont. . . . .[1] ij.s.

Item, for the lynyng of the same gowne xvj.d.

Item, for makyng of a dowbelett, for stoffe and lynyng, to Tuttsyn vj.d.

Item, for makyng of a levery gowne to the sayd Tutsyn iiij.d.

1 How much it contained is left blank.

Item, for ij. dowblettes of whyght fustyon to my Lordes horse keper v.s.

Item, for setyng on of a coler of sateyne on a dowblett of my Lordes iiij.d.

Item, for stuffe and makyng of a dowblett of blew damaske for my Lordes fot man iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, for makyng of a jakett of tawney and rede viij.d.

Item, for makyng of ij. dowblettes and stoffe to my Lordes henschmen v.s.

Item, for makyng of ij. gownes of tawney and rede for the said anschamen,[1] price ij.s. viij.d.

Item, for a yarde of lynyng to the said ij. gownes xij.d.

Item, for ij. bonettes of rede velewett and tawney, lyned with sateyne, price xij.d.

Item, for sateyne lyned the same bonettes iiij.s.

Item, for makyng of a cloke of blake to my Lord x.d.

Item, for a yarde, iij. qrtres. iij. nayles velewett, blake, at xvj.s. the yard

Summa xxxj.s.

Item, for a yarde, save the nayle, sarsenet, blake, price iiij.s.

Summa totall v.li. x.s. j.d.

Wherof he hath rec. in parte of payment, a pon rekyning of thes somes a bove wretyn, xlvj.s. viij.d. and xx.s. he rec. be ffor.

Item, the xxix day of August, my Lord paid to Jhon a Cleffe xliij.s. iiij.d.; and so he ys all content un to this day for all maner of thynghis.

Laraunce, the haygney man. } Item, the rekynyng of Laraunce the haygney man, that he axyth a lowaunce of such percelles as folewyth, wich my Lord paid hym at Stoke, the xiij. day of August. In primis, for vij. horse for comyng fro London to Stoke, for ther costes xij.d. For ther hyre xj.s. viij.d. Item, for a horse for on that was seke xx.d. For iij. horse to my Lord Cobames iij.s. Item, for a horse that went for on of

[1] This mode of spelling "henchmen" or "henschmen" (as we have it just above) may seem to support the etymology of the word from haunch, i.e. *haunchmen*, servants who stood at the side of their master. The arbitrariness of the orthography of the period cannot be much better illustrated than by the fact, that in the very following line the same word is spelt so differently.

your dogwys[1] in Esex xx.d. Item, for a horse to Wyndyshor for Arnold xij.d. Item, for xxj. horse now comynge fro London xxxv.s. Item, for ij. horses to Wyndyshor ij.s. For the costes of xx. horse at Stoke v.s. Item, for ther costes homward v.s. iij.d. Item, for ij. horse that he and his man rode on ij.s. And my Lord gave hym ix.d. to drynke.

Summa totall iij.li. xiij.d.

Item, my Lord yave hym more iij.s. iiij.d.

The Catour. } Item, I, Giles Seynclow, delyverd to the catour on Tewysday nyght x.s.

The Catour. } Item, a Wenysday, my Lord toke me to take hym, the xiiij. day xiij.s. iiij.d.

Wodroffe. } Item, my Lord toke Wodroffe to go to London for his costes ij.s.

Robard Clarke. } Fryday, the xvj. day of August, my Lord payde to Robard Clarke for almes that he leyde owte at Colchester townys end ij.d. and to the lasyares[2] vj.d. and to Hary Elys, ermyght, xx.d.

Summa ij.s. iiij.d.

The Fotman. } Item, to the fote man that he had leyde owte in almes, as my Lord come fro Redynge xij.d.

Item for his costes at Stoke v.d.

Giles Seynclow. } Item, paid to Giles Seynclow for money leyde downe to Lalford, and for almes iij.d.

The Catour. } Item, the same day, my Lord paid to the catour, this Fryday, ij.s. and vj.d.; and so he ys content to this day for all maner of thyngs sen he com fro London, and a j.d. more ij.s. vj.d.

Jhon Holte. } Item, the same Fryday, my Lord delyverd to Jhon Holte to purvey for hym at Ippiswich on Saterday nexst folewyng xx.s.

And for the howsold at Stoke xx.s.

1 "Dogwys" are, of course, *dogs*.

2 "To the lasyares" is, no doubt, to the *lazars*: there was a hospital for lazars at Colchester. "Hary Elys" has been several times mentioned before.

Hoppis. } Item, the xxviij. day, my Lord paid to on of Colchester for ij.c. hoppis xviij.s.

Ippiswich. } Item, the xvj. day of August, my Lord paid to a sadeller, as hit a pereth be Thomas Seynclowys boke more pleynlyer, and of all these percellis folewyng Summa iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, the xvij. day, my Lord payd for a horse to Thomas Smethe, which horse was delyverd to Stasse xvj.s. iiij.d.

Campell. } Item, the same day, paid for a peyer of botewys for Jac of kechyn ix.d.

Item, the costes of my Lordes expences drew of vetell at Ippiswich, as hit a perethe be Thomas Seynclowys boke[1] iiij.li. vij.s. ij.d.

Framyngham, Thomas Hille. } Item, the costes of the vetell of my Lordes beying at Framyngham, that Thomas Hille most answer for and rekyn in his a count, be syde brede and bere that cam from Ippiswich of my Lordes v.li. ij.s. ij.d.

Lang Strotton. } Item, the costes of my Lord drew at Lang Strotton in vetell, as hit a peryth be Thomas Seynclowys boke xxvij.s. iiij.d.

Item, the costes of my Lord at Norwiche drew in vetell, as hit a peryth in Thomas Seynclowys boke v.li. vj s. xj.d.

Item, the costes at Bawdyswell drew in vetell xxxvij.s. v.d.

Walsyngham. } Item, the costes at Walsyngham drew, as hit schewyth more pleynlyar the Seynclowys boke[2] xxix.s. j.d.

Item, the costes of Est Derame drew in vetell vj.s. vij.d.

Item, the costes of Thetford drew in vetell xxiiij.s. j.d.

[1] The Duke, in this progress after having been created, had sent forward John Holt "to purvey for him at Ipswich."

[2] Sic in MS. but it ought, of course, to run *by* or *in* Seynclow's book.

And the same tyme, the xxiij. day of August, the said Thomas Seynclow rekyned with the steward at Thetford, and hit drew that the said Thomas had rec. un to that day xvij.li. xiiij.s. j.d.; and the said Seynclow delyverd to the steward in money vj.s. ij.d.; and the steward a lowed hym all his orsemet unto Laham fro Strotton, and xx.d. that the said Seynclow had paid at Ippiswich for ij. horse of Robard Clarkes, and iij. horse of James Wakleyes, summa ij.s. And so the hole summa drawyth that he hathe rec., which ys all payd, as hit a peryth be pertecler percelles xviij.li. ij.s. x.d.

The Catour. } Item, the same day, the steward rekynyd with the catour, and hit drew that he had leyde owght ix.li. xxj.d. ob.

Wherof he rec. of my Lord xx.s. and of the steward xl.s., and be the handes of Thomas Seynclow iiij.li. vj.s. viij.d. Summa vij.li. vj.s. viij.d. And the same day the steward payde hym xxxv.s. j.d. ob., and so he ys all content and paid un to that day for freych acates.

The copey of the Pryorys bill ffor costes done on my Lord at Thetford.

Thetford. } Item, delyverd in saltefech ij. Item, in lynges ij. Item, in Pykes iiij. Item, in gret elles iiij.

Item, the Sonday, the xxiij. day of August, he paid for brede ij.s.

Item, in more brede bowte xij.d. Item, in brede spent of his owne howse xij.d. Item, in alle, bowght v. doss. Summa viij.s. iiij.d.

Item, in ale belonghyng to the howse[1]

Item, he gave an ox, vij. cheppe, ij. synettes, xxiiij. cones.

Bery. } Item, the same day, my Lordes grace come to Bery, and there was spent in howsold that the steward paid xj.s. ij.d. ob.

Item, that the catour bowght drew xix.s.

Summa totall of bothe xxx.s. ij.d. ob.

My Lordes grace lay in the Abbey and serteyne of [his] horsse.

The exspencys of my Lord at Lavenham, on the Monday the xxiiij day of August.

[1] The sum is wanting. "Synettes," in the next line, means *cygnets;* and "cones" *conies,* or rabbits.

Lavenham. } Item, spent the sopper; and Thewisday, the xxv. day, delyverd, paid be Willm Coke, Bayle of the same towne, of the which percelles he hathe a bill, which drew vij.li. j.d.

Of the which some was dew to my Lord of Ester last past, for his fe of the said tow[n] v.li.

And this day master steward paid hym v.li.

Here folewyth the resseytes of the steward for my Lordes costes to Walsyngham ward.

Item, he rec. of Jhon Penley, at Aschefeld Thorppe,[1] the xviij. day of August xl.s.

Item, he rec., the xix. day, of James Howbard x.li.

Item, he rec. of my Lordes grace at Walsyngham v.li.

Item, he rec. of my Lordes grace at Bery v.li.

Item, he rec. of my Lord more xxvj.s. viij.d.

Item, he rec. of my Lordes grace iiij.li. vj.s. v.d.

Item, he rec. at Lavenham iij.li. vj.s. v.d.

Bontyng. } The xxviij. day of August, and the fyrst yer of the kyng, my Lord rekyned with Bontyng; and Blyaunt had paid and delyverd for the said Bontyng at that day all such percellys as folewyth. Fyrst for caryng of tymber to Dallyng xxxiij.s. iiij.d. Item, to Heyward for carying of tymber xx.s. And to Bontyng hym selfe xxx.s. Item, to the ij. kerverys vij.s.

Summa totall iiij.li. x.s. iiij.d.

And at the xxv. day of July, Blyaunt rekyned with the [said] Bontyng, and he hade iiij. men, eche of them a monith, and a nother weke xvj. men, which my Lord geveth hem, and a nother weke x. men that my Lord geveth hym. To them had the said Bontyng x men a hole weke that he most rekyn for ther bord, and from the ix. day unto the xvj. day of July Bontyng had v. men iij. dayes, and from the xvj. day to the xxiiij. day he hade iij. men iiij. dayes di., and j. man ij. dayes Summa . . . . .

And the same xxviij. day of August, and the same yer of the kyng, Bontyng rec. of Mast^r. Brame in parte of payment x. mrks.

[1] Also called West Thorp, the seat of the Earl of Surrey.

Here folewyth the dyscharges of the steward, and of Giles Seynclow.

The Steward. } Item, the steward paid at Ippiswich, as hit a peryth be pertikeler percelles in his boke ij.s. xj.d.

Giles Seynclow. rec. of the Steward iij.li. } And the said Giles paid for xxiiij. horse of my Lord, stondyng in his logyng, as hit a perethe be his boke Summa viij.s.

And for j.c. xij. horse mo stondyng there all nyght, as there name[1] apereth be his boke xxvj.s. vj.d.

Item, the said Giles paid to the smethe there x.d. Item, to the sadeler xij.d. Item, to the fryer viij.d. Item, to the norych[2] xij.d. iij.s. vj.d.

Summa of Senclowys paymentes xxxviij.s.

Summa totall of bothe ther paymentes xl.s. xj.d.

Framyngham.

The Steward. } Item, the steward paid, as hit a peryth[3] in his boke in pertikeler percelles iij.s. viij.d.

Giles Seynclow. } And I, Giles Seynclow, paid to Thomas Hill for brede for my Lordes xvij. horse that stode with hym ij.s. iij.d.

Item, in ottes to hym for the said horse ij.d.

And I toke Arnold, that he saythe he paid for my Lordes horsse iij.s.

And for all the orse mete j.c. xix. horse iij.s. ix.s.

Summa that I, Giles Seynclow, leyde owght there drew iij.li. x.s. vj.d.

The Steward. } Item, that the steward leyde owght there drew iij.s. viij.d.

Summa totall iij.li. xiiij.s. iiij.d.

Willm Lyndisey. } Item, my Lord paid to Robard Sargeant for a horse which ys delyverd to Willm Lyndessey x.s.

My Lady Barnes. } And my Lord gave to my Lady Barnes xxvj.s. viij.d.

[1] Probably the names of the persons who rode, or had charge of them, and not the names of the 112 horses.

[2] "Norych" means, perhaps, some *nurse* to whom money had been given. We have before had several similar donations.

[3] The entries regarding payments at "Framyngham" by Seynclow and the Steward, in this page, are crossed out in the MS.

Strotton.

Seynclow. } Item, paid at Strotton for iiij.^{xx} horse, and for schoying, as hit a perethe be a nother boke xix.s. ij.d.

The Steward. } Item, the steward paid for xvij. horse v.s.

Item, he paid to Mast^{r}. Gorge be syde xvj.d.

Summa totall xxv.s. iiij.d.

Norwich.

Item, paid at Norwich for iiij.^{xx} horse and ij. and scoyng,[1] as hit a peryth in my boke xxiiij.s. vij.d.

Item, the steward paid for xliij. horse, with scohyng and all xj.s. v.d.

Summa totall . . . . .

Bawdyswell.

Item, I, Giles Seynclow, paid for xiij. horse of my Lordes iiij.s. iiij.d.

And for xlvj. horse mo Summa xvj.s. ix.d.

Summa totall that I, Giles Seynclow, have payde drawyth viij.li. ix.s.

Walsyngham and Bawdyswell.

The Steward. } Item, the steward paid at Bawdyswell and Walsyngham, as hit perythe be a bill, iiij.^{xx} and x. horse xxxv.s. ij.d.

Est Derame.

Item, for v.^{xx} vij., schoying horse and ale at Derame, as hit a peryth be the stewardes boke xxiij.s. iiij.d.

Item, for . . . . . [2] more ix.s. j.d.

Thettford.

Item, for . . . . . at Thetford, as hit a perith be his boke xxvj.s.

Item, Mast^{r}. Danyell[3] paid at Thorpe, the xviij. day of August, to the kokes for a reward vj.s. viij.d.

[1] Sic in MS. but "schoying" or *shoeing* is clearly intended: see also "scohyng" in the next item.

[2] Left blank in the MS., as well as in the next entry.

[3] These entries begin at the head of a fresh page, that preceding them having been left blank. "Thorpe" mentioned in the first entry was, doubtless, what we have before seen called West Thorp, and Ashfield Thorp, the residence of the Earl of Surrey.

Item, to the bottleres	iij.s. iiij.d.
Item, to the parker for a reward	iij.s. iiij.d.
Item, to the chambrer	iij.s. iiij.d.
Item, to the bake howse	xx.d.
Item, to the porteres	xx.d.
Item, to the stabill	xx.d.
Item, to a man that caryed venson from Thorpe to Norwich	xij.d.
Item, paid to a kerpenter for devysyng of werkes	iiij.d.
Item, paid to the fryeres at Norwich	xxvj.s. viij.d.
Item, to my Lordes offeryng at Seynt Stevynys	vj.s. viij.d.
Item, to ij. men that browght iiij. bokes from Loppham to Norwich	iiij.s.
Item, to an arper that pleyede be for my Lordes grace	xx.d.
Item, to an nother harper be my Lordes comaundment	viij.d.
Item, paid to Schelle a pon rekynyng	ij.s. viij.d.
Item, to Palgrave	viij.d.
Item, paid in almes there	ij.d.
Item, paid to Beucham, on his wages	vj.s. viij.d.
Item, paid to Robard Clarke for almes that [he] leyde owte at my Lord a Sores[1]	xij.d.
Item, for that he paid to the schipmen	iiij.d.
Item, paid at Walsynham for my Lordes offerynge	vj.s. viij.d.
Item, to the chylderne of owir Lady chappell	iij.s. iiij.d.
Item, to Sir Thomas for to dyspose in almes	ij.s.
Item, for a broysse to Bondweld[2] for my Lord	iiij.d.
Item, for mendyng of my Lordes sadell	vj.d.
Item, for fyre in the kechyn	vj.d.

Item, the xix. day of August, my Lord rec. of Jorge Dove lviij. elles every elle v.d., at Stoke Summa . . . . .

[1] "My Lord a Sores" is "my Lord *of Surreys*."

[2] "A broysse" is probably a *brush*. "Bondweld" has hitherto usually been spelt *Bondfeld*.

Septembre.

Blyaunte.[1] } The fyrst day of September, my Lord rekened with Bliaunt, the kowntroller, and hit drew that he had leyde owte more for my Lord than he had rec. of hym, that he hade paid to werkemen, and to other chargys xxvij.li.

Of the which some my Lord hathe gevyn ym a syngment to rec. of the Bayles of Ippiswich and Chamberleynes x.li.

And also to rec. of my Lordes fermars of Germyne [2] xij.li.

And my Lord hathe delyverd to hym v.li.

And so he ys contentyd and payde of the xxvij.li., and of all maner of charges unto that day a boffe wretyn; and be syde this Brame toke hym a pon a new rekynyng x.li.

Holte, the Catour. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke Skynner to pay to Holte, the catour,[3] for full payment un to Monday at nyght xj.s. iiij.d.

Colte. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke Bawdwyn, to take Colte a pon his wages vj.s. viij.d.

Item, my Lord toke to the steward to take iiij. chelderne of the kechyn, to go a for viij.d.

Sir Willm Deneys. } Item, the same day, my Lord payde to Sir William Denyes on his wages un to Myelmesse nexst comyng xvj.s. viij.d.

Sir Jhon Lyones. } Item, to Sir Jhon Lyones, my Lord paid hym on his wages vj.s. viij.d.

Braby. } Item, the same day, my Lord paid to Braby on his wages, and so he ys content un to Myelmesse vij.s.

The Smethe. } Item, the same day, my Lord paid to the locke smethe a pon rekynyng vj.s. viij.d.

[1] This name in the margin is in the handwriting of the Duke of Norfolk—rather an unusual circumstance at this period. Blyant had been advanced from the office of Steward to that of Comptroller.

[2] "Germyne" is written above "Vermyne," which is struck through with a pen.

[3] Holte seems to have succeeded Wolman in the situation of Cator.

Hesketh. } Item, my Lord paid to Hesketh on his wages v.s.

The Brewer. } Item, to the brewer on his wages x.s.

Jhon Taylor. } Item, to Jhon Taylor on his wages vj.s. viij.d.

The Parker. } Item, to the parker on his wages vj.s. viij.d.

Rombold. } Item, to Rombolde v.s.

Item, to Coldwelde,[1] the bocher, on his wages vj.s. viij.d.

Item, to Robard Bockedeyn iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to Hary Pegotte on his wages v.s.

Item, to Willm Dasy, baker x.s.

Item, to Mast^r^. Danyell for iiij. peyer of schois for chelderne of the kechyn xx.d.

Item, to Willm Hawkyn on his wages xx.d.

Item, to Willm Schelle iij.s. iiij.d.

Jhon Edward. } Item, my Lord paid, the same day, to Dyne of Ippiswich for a horse to Jhon Edward xij.s.

Item, my Lord payde, the same day, to mastres Annes that she hade leyde owte ix.s. x.d.

Item, to Rosse xij.d.

Item, to Roger of the wardroppe on his wages vj.s. viij.d.

Item, to Arnold on his wages, be the handes of the countroller vj.s. viij.d.

Temperley. } Item, my Lord gaune to my Lady Tymperley viij.s.

Item, to the chelderne of the chappell iij.s. iiij.d.

The Catour. } Item, the moryn[2] nexst after my Lord came to the towne, my Lord delyverd to Mast^r^. Danyell to take the catour xl.s.

The Catour. } Fryday the vth day of Septembir, my Lord toke Giles Seynclow to take the cator for howsolde v.li.

The Fotman. } And the same day, my Lord toke the foteman for wages vj.s. viij.d.

My Lady. } Item, the same day, my Lord delyverd Mastres Nores that

[1] Probably the same butcher previously called Kolwyn.

[2] Sic in MS. We should read *mornyng*.

my Lady gave my Lord of Soreyes man vj.s. viij.d., and sente to my Lord Barnes vj.s. viij.d. Summa xiij.s. iiij.d.

Barlyscoles. } Saterday, the vj. day, my Lord toke Barlyscollys for his costes to Stoke xx.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord yave to Jhon a Kent for his costes to Colchester, paid be the steward iij.s. iiij.d.

Jhon Melton, baker. } Item, the same Saterday, my Lord rekyned with Jhon Melton, baker; and wher my Lord owte hym xx.li., as hit apereth be thes boke a for wretyn, my Lord paid hym the said xx.li. be the handes of the steward xx.li.

And so all content.

Item, the same day, my Lord rekyned with Devyas; and wher my Lord howte hym viij.li. for clothe, as hit a pereth be this boke, my Lord contente and paid hym the said viij.li. be the handes of the steward viij.li.

And so all contente.

The Secratory. } Item, the same Saterday, my Lord paid to the Secratory that he delyverd such parcelles as folewyth.

Item, to Mast^r. Mortemer iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to Maydstone, the caryere, for caryage v.s.

Item, in almes ij.d., and for a knyffe j.d. iij.d.

Item, ffor hes horse mete fro Stoke to London x.d.

Item, he delyverd to my Lady at Stoke v.d.

The Catour. } Item, the same day, my Lord paid to the catour, be the handes of Thomas Seynclow, for all maner of freysse a cates,[1] sen my Lord come last to London viij.s. iiij.d.

And so he ys content unto this Saterday.

Thomas Seynclow. } Item, the same day, my Lord delyverd Thomas Seynclow for the catour, a pon a new rekynyng iij.li.

[1] i. e. *fresh* acates.

The Bere Brewar. } Item, wher my Lord owte to the bere brewar, callid Stokewod, un to the x.th day of August, all thynges rekyned, x.li., my Lord delyverd to the Steward, the x.th day of Septembir, and the fyrst yere of the kyng, to pay hym the said x.li.; and so he ys all payde un to the x.th day of August x.li.

Robsertes wyffe. } Item, to Mastres Robseyrtes for a peyer of tyres for my Ladys grace, and a serclett for my Lady Barnes iij.li. xiij.s. iiij.d.

M. Danyell. } Item, my Lord yave to Mastr. Danyells man viij.d.

Item, the same thenth day, paid to a man that browght veneson from Avery of Bowir [1] xvj.d.

Item, paid to a nother man for bryngyng of a boke thence x.d.

Item, paid to my Lordes grace for his offeryng xv.d.

Item, paid to Potter for his horse fro Stoke to London x.d.

Item, paid to the said Potter for stondyng of his hors vj. dayes in London xij.d.

Item, paid to the waytes of the towne xx.d.

Item, paid to the partreche taker xij.d.

Item, paid to Jhon Nores man for bryngyng of a boke iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, paid to Bondffeld for hey xx.d.

Item, paid to a chelde of the stabill to go to Bray to feche horse xx.d.

Summa

The Catour. } Item, Wednysday the x.th day, my Lord rekyned with Thomas Seynclow, and he ys contente for all thyng that the catour hathe leyde owte, as well to the chaundeler (j.lb. is sawse)[2] as to all other to this day at nyght, with this lv.s. v.d. that my Lord hathe delyverd hym now this nyght lv.s. v.d.

The Catour. } Item, the same day, my Lord delyverd to Thomas Seynclow a pon a new rekynyng for the catour iiij.li.

Thomas Waren, bocher. } Item, the xj.th day, my Lord rekyned with Thomas Waren, of London bowcher; and wher my Lord paid hym x.li. be for, as hit a pereth be this boke befor, my Lord howte hym be

[1] Of course Havering atte Bower, Essex, a royal residence.

[2] The words in parenthesis are interlined.

syde the x.li., as they agreed, from the x.th day of August un to this day, for all maner of fleych that the catour hade takyn of hym, on paid un to this day a bove wretyn, xxx.li.: the wich xxx.li. my Lord content and paid hym, and so he ys all content un to this day xxx.li.

Item, the same day, to William Lyndyssey on his wages vj.s. viij.d.

Md. That Thomas Colle, skyner of London, owe un to Alysandir Portenary, merchant of Floraunce, lxviij.li. st. for to pay, the fyrst day in Septembir nexst comynge, to the forsayde Alysander, or to the brynger of this bill: in wittnesse of the trowthe I have sett to my sele, the xx. day of July, Anno xiiij.c iiij.xx iij.; which some ys paid and contente, and so ys bothe Jhon Colle and my Lord dyschargyd, and the bill scansellyd, and my Lord paid the money.

And the xiij. day of September,[1] *I payd to a merser of London that Col was bowende fore to a Lombard fore me* lxviij.li.

The Fryday, the xij.th day,[2] my Lord departed owte of London into Sussex, and thes ware the exspences of his howsold as here after folewyth.

And this many parcellys was paid be the steward, the same day my Lord departyd, to them that was howyng for ther horsemete to the day a bofe said, as was stondyng at ther levorey in London, and for ther costes betwene London and Stoke.

Fryday the xij. day.

Rychard Danyell. } Item, in primis, paid be the handes of the steward to Rycharde Danyell for his costes to London with my Lord, for his horse and his horse stondyng in London x. dayes ij.s.

Passey. } Item, To [Passey] fro Stoke[3] to London and for his horse stondyng in London x. dayes, every day and nyght in London ij.d. ij.s.

[1] This memorandum, in the hand-writing of the Duke, refers to the same transaction as that above detailed.

[2] These entries, as far as that to the "yemen," in the next page, are crossed out in the MS.

[3] Sic in MS.

Roydon. } Item, to Jhon a Roydon for his ij. horse fro Stoke to London ix.d.; and for stondyng in London ix. dayes iij.s.; and for the fyrst nyght he came to London iiij.d. Summa ij.s.

Jhon Reynold. } Item, to Jhon Reynold for his horse fro Stoke to London, and for v. dayes stondyng in London xv.d.

Yemen. } Item, to Jhon Clegg, Willm Bayname, Edmond Harbronde, Colte, and Edward Jhonson, fro Stoke to London for ther horse mete ij.s.

Mast^{r}. Danyell rekynyng. } M^{d}. Here folewyth the reyseytes of Mast^{r}. Danyell,[1] the fyrst yer of kyng Rychard the iij.^{de}, and the xvj. day of August.

First, he rec., the said day and yere above sayde, be the handys of Thomas Seynclow, which was rec. of Cherchaw of Strattford xl.s.

Item, the xvij. day of August, he rec. at Ippswich of Frossell, be the handys of the said Thomas vij.li.

Item, he rec. of Penley, be his owne handys, the xviij. day, at Thorppe xl.s.

Item, the xx. day he rec. of Penley at Norwich, be his owne handys iij.li. ix.s. vj.d.

Item, the same day, he rec. at Norwich, be his owne handys, of James Howbard x.li.

Item, the xxj. day of August, he rec. at Walsyngham, be his owne handys, of my Lord v.li.

Item, the xxiij. day of August he rec. of my Lord at Thetford, be his owne handes iiij.li. vj.s. viij.d.

[1] This "reckoning" which begins on a new page, (after the erased items) is separated from the other accounts in the book, and the entries were evidently made by Giles Seynclow at a subsequent period, nearly every item being, as here, kept very distinct.

Item, the same day, he rec. of my Lord at Bury, be his owne handys v.li.

Item, the xxiiij. day of August, he rec. of my Lord at Lavenham, be his owne handys iij.li. vj.s. viij.d.

Item, the same day, he rec. of my Lord at Stoke Naylond xxvj.s. viij.d.

Item, he most a count, which was delyverd be his owne handys at Stoke, that he had of my Lord to take the catour xx.s.

Item, my Lord delyverd hym more, whan his grace came to Stoke fro Walsyngham iij.li.

Summa totall of his resseytes xlvij.li. ix.s. vj.d.

Payments paid be Mast^r^. Danyell be the comaundment of my Lord.[1]

Item, the xvj. day of August, he payde at Stoke to a sadeler for gere that he hade, and for mendyng of gere iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, he paid at Ippiswich, the same day, for a horse that Stasse hade xvj.s. iiij.d.

Item, the same day, he delyverd to Schelle for mete for his howndys iij.d.

Jacke of kechyn. } Item, the same day, he payde for a peyer of botewys ffor Jacke of the kechyn ix.d.

The fote man. } Item, the same day, he delyverd to the foteman iiij.d.

Item, the same day, he paid for a lb. of safferon vj.s.

Item, the same day, he delyverd my Lord for his offeryng at owir Lady of Grace xx.d.

Item, the same day, to bow on owir Ladys fote iiij.d.

Item, he paid in almes, at owir Lady of Grace, be my Lordes comaundement xj.d.

Item, the same day, he paid for brede spent in howsold xiij.s. iiij.d.

Item, for bere for to sende to Framyngham xviij.s.

Giles, bere brewer. } Item, to Gilles, bere brewer, for iiij. barelles of bere, ij. dowbill, and ij. seyngle vj.s. viij.d.

[1] This forms another separate account, beginning on a new page.

Item, for iiij. barelles more to cary to Framyngham, and ij. barellys he gawne my Lord[1] which went ther also vj.s. viij.d.

Item, ther was bowght in be the catour at the said towne, the Saterday at yevyn, as hit a peryth be a boke xv.s. iiij.d.

Item, the Sonday the xxvij. day of August, ther was spent in the said towne in freych acates, as hit a peryth be the boke of howsold, which Mast^r^. Danyell payd xxxj.s.

Item, paid for wax, sawse, otmell, reward, and other, as hit a peryth in the said boke vj.s. iij.d.

Item, payde in the said towne, to a fryer viij.d., to a norych[2] xij.d., to a sadeller xij.d., and for schoying x.d., and to Schelle iij.d. for mete for his dogges vj.s. ix.d.

Summa vj.li. xiij.s. xj.d.

Item, the same Sonday, at yevyn, he paid at Framyngham for bryngynge of a booke to my Lady xx.d.

Item, to Whight of Bedyngham, carpenter, for a reward, be my Lordes comaundement viij.d.

Item, to my Lordes mylle wryte, for a reward viij.d.

M^d^. All my Lordys espencys at Framyngham whare payde be the handys of Thomas Hille, as hit a perythe be parcelles in the boke of howsold, whiche drawythe to the summa v.li. ij.s. vj.d. ob.

Thewysday, the xviij. day of August, my Lord departyd from Aschewell Thorppe,[3] wheras Mast^r^. Danyell paid, be my Lordys comaundment, at his said departynge in rewardyng to the cokes vj.s. viij.d.

Item, to the botelleres for ther rewarde iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to the parker, for his reward iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to the chambireres, for ther reward iij.s. iiij.d.

[1] "He gaune my Lord," is he *gave* my Lord, a provincialism still used in Essex and some other eastern counties. It has occurred several times before.

[2] "Norych" is *nourice* or *nurse*. See p. 436.

[3] The residence of the Earl of Surrey before mentioned. He married the daughter of Sir F. Tylney of Ashwell, or Ashfield, Thorp, Norfolk, and thus it seems to have come into his possession.

Item, to the bakehowse, for ther reward xx.d.

Item, to the porterys, for ther reward xx.d.

Item, to the stabill, for ther reward xx.d.

Item, to a man that caryed veneson from Thorpe to Norwiche, be my Lordys comaundment xij.d.

Item, the same day, he paid at Longe Strotton, wher my Lordys howsold lay, for freyche a cates bowte be the catour, as hit a perythe be percellys in the boke of howsold xij.s. v.d.

Item, the xix. day of August, he payd at the said towne for freych a catys, as hit a peryth be the said boke iiij.s. xj.d.

And for brede, bere, and ale, and candell, as hit a peryth be the said boke be percelles x.s.

Summa liij.s.

Item, the xix. day of August, my Lord came to Norwich, wher Mast^r^. Danyell paid fyrst to the fryeris xxvj.s. viij.d.

Item, to the said fryeres to disposse in almes x.s.

Item, for my Lordys offeryng at Seynt Stehemys vj.s. viij.d.

Item, to ij. men that browght ij. bockys fro Lopham iiij.s.

Item, to an arper that pleyed befor my Lord xx.d.

Item, to an nother harpper, that same tyme viij.d.

Item, the same day, to Schelle, a pon rekynyng ij.s. iiij.d.

Item, the same day, to Palgrave, for his costys to Stoke viij.d.

Item, in almes, the same day, in the said towne ij.d.

Becham. } Item, to Becham, on his wages, in the said towne vj.s. viij.d.

Item, to Robard Clarke, that he payde in almes at my Lord of Sores[1] xij.d.

Item, that he payde to a schepman, be my Lordes comaundment iiij.d.

Item, the same day, payde ffor freyche a catys, bowght be the catour, as hit a peryth be the boke of howsold iiij.s. x.d.

Item, ffor fleyche for soper, as hit a peryth be the boke xxiiij.s. vij.d. ob.

[1] i.e. My Lord of Surrey's: it has been so spelt before. The entry probably refers back to the last time the Duke of Norfolk was on a visit to his son at Ashwell Thorp.

Item, the xx. day of August, he paid ffor freyche a catys bowte be the handys of the catour xxix.s. xj.d.

Item, the same day, paid in the said towne for brede, ber, wyne, candell, and other thynges, as hit aperyth be the said boke xlvij.s. vij.d.

Item, he payde in almes vj.d., and for a peyer of botewys for the childe of the botery x.d. Item, ffor a peyer of schoys for a childe of the Botry v.d. Item, he toke hym in his purse ij.d. Item, to Willm Lyndyssey that he payde for almes iiij.d. Item, to the foteman that he paid in almes xvj.d. Summa iij.s. vij.d.

Item, the xx. day of August, he payde at Bawdyswell, at sopper, for freyche a cates bowght be the catour, as hit a perythe be percellys in the boke of howsold xx.s. iij.d.

And he paid in the said towne for brede, ber, and other thynges, as hit a peryth be the boke xvij.s. vj.d.

Summa x.li. ix.s. v.d. ob.

Walsyngham. } Item, the same day, the steward paid at Walsyngham ffor my Lordys offeryng vj.s. viij.d.

Item, paid to the chelderyn of owir Lady chappell iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, delyvered to Sir Thomas to disposse in almes[1] . . . .

Item, paid to Bondffeld for a broche that he paid for . . . .

Item, paid for mendyng of my Lordes sadell . . . .

Item, paid ffor stoffe hade in to the kechyn . . . .

Item, ffor brede, bere and ale, the same day, in the said towne, as hit a peryth be the boke of howsold xxiiij.s. viij.d.

Item, for ffreyche a catys bowght be the catour xiiij.s. vj.d.

Dereham. } Item, the xxij. day, paid at Dereham, ffyrst ffor my Lordys offeryng ther iiij.d.

Item, to a prest to disposse in almes xij.d.

Item, to a pyper of the said towne viij.d.

Item, to Edmond of the Every[2] to ryde on my Lordes erande to London iij.s. iiij.d.

[1] The amounts here, and just below, have been obliterated by damp.

[2] "Of the Every" is "of the *Ewery*."

Item, paid at the said towne for brede, bere, and other thynges, as hit a peryth be the said boke vj.s. iij.d.

Thettford. } Item, the same day, paid at Thetford for my Lordes offeryng vj.s. viij.d.

Item, the same day, the steward delyverd to my Lord Barnes, be my Lordes comaundement, at the said towne vj.s. viij.d.

Item, he paid to the offycerys of the place, be my Lordes comaundment vj.s. viij.d.

Item, paid at the said place to a taberett viij.d.

Item, he paid to the countroller for a reward to Hew Awsteyne iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to my Lady Chamberleynes man for brynging of wyn iiij.d.

Item, he paid for pottes that ware broken at the said place iiij.d.

Item, to Sir Thomas Moyse that he paid in almes viij.d.

Item, the steward paid for my Lord [to] mast^{r}. Danyell vj.d.

Item, paid to the cator for freyche a cates at the said place xiiij.s.

Item, the xxiiij. day of August, Sonday, he paid to the said cator ffor freyche a cates, as hit a peryth be the boke of howsold x.s. j.d.

Item, he paid to Thomas Seynclow for his horsmett, as hit a peryth be the said boke more playnlyar ij.s. viij.d.

Summa lij.s. vij.d.

M^{d}. My Lord had in gyst [1] of the Pryour of Thetford sertayne vetell, as hit a peryth in the boke a for said.

Item, the same xxiiij. day of August, he paid for my Lord at Bury, for his offeryng ther vj.s. viij.d.

Item, for an offeryng at the schryne xij.d.

Item, paid at the said towne to my Lord of Buckynghames trompettes for a reward x.s.

Item, to the Erle of Kentys mynstrall iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, paid for my Lordys almes at the said towne vij.s. vj.d.

Item, to Willm Norhamton ffor my Lordes almes xiiij.d.

Item, to the offecerys of the Abbey of Bury xx.s.

1 "In gyst" probably means what was subsequently spelt "in *gest*," the place where the party rested on their journey, Fr. *giste*.—See "The Winter's Tale," Act. I. sc. 2. On the other hand, the true word might be *gyft*; but if so, it is miswritten in the MS.

Item, to the fole of the said place iiij.d.

Item, paid in the same towne ffor brede, bere, alle, and other gere, as hit a perythe be the percellys xj.s. ij.d. ob.

Item, paid to the catour for fleche and freysche a cates, as hit a peryth be the boke of howsold xix.s.

Item, the xxv. day, at Lavename, paide for my Lordys offeryng ther vj.s. viij.d.

Item, for my Lordys offeryng at owir Lady xx.d.

Item, for the caryng of a bocke to Stoke xij.d.

Item, to Mast^r. Mortemer to take the parker of Lavenham ffor bryngynge of a bocke to Ippiswich iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to a man that browght a swane fro Ressley to Stoke iiij.d.

Item, to Sir Jhon Ersby to dysposse in almes xvj.d.

Item, my Lordys costys drew there, as hit aperethe, for manyssmete vij.li. j.d.: wherfor was a batid ffor my Lordes fee at Ester v.li.; and the steward paid there in redy money, the same day xl.s.

Summa vj.li. xiiij.s. iiij.d. ob.

Stoke. } Item, the xxvj. day of August, the steward paid at Stoke to a man of Fostalfes that browght a gerfacon[1] vj.s. viij..d.

Item, to James Burdman for goyng on my Lordes message into Norff. ij.s.

Item, to Nele, of Stoke, for a horsse that he bowght ffor my Lord iiij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to Sir Gilbard Debnamys man xij.d.

Item, to Kechynys man that browght a pike viij.d.

Item, to Framyngham that [he] paide to the torche bereres at Naylond ij.s.

Item, to Semanes man that browte medisenes iiij.d.

Summa xxvj.s.

Summa totall xxxiij.li. iij.s. iiij.d.

The exspences off horsemete paid be Mast^r. Danyell, as here after folewith

[1] A *gerfalcon* was the largest kind of hawk. "The gerfalcon is a gallant hawke to behold, more huge then any other kind of falcon."—Turberville's "Book of Falconry," Edit. 1611, p. 25

in my Lordys goyng to Walsyngham, the xvj. day of August, in the fyrst yere of kyng Rychard the iij.de

Ipiswiche. } Fyrst, for xxiiij. horse of my Lordys, stondyng with in his own logyng at Ippiswich, the same day a boue wretyn, as ther names schewyth in the said boke in pertekeler percellys viij.s.

Item, paid for viij. horse of gentilmen that awayted a pon my Lord, every horse iij.d. Summa xiiij.s. iij.d.

Item, for xxxviij. of yemenes horse, that awayted a pon my Lordes grace, as ther names shewith more pleynlyer in the said boke ix.s. vj.d.

Summa xxxj.s. xj.d.[2]

Item, paid to the smethe x.d. Item, to the sadeller xij.d. Item, to the fryer viij.d. Item, to the noryche xij.d. iij.s. vj.d.

Summa totall paid at Ippiswich xxxviij.s. iij.d.

Framynham. } Item, at Framyngham for xvij. horse stondyng in my Lordys stabellys, as ther names schewythe [in the] boke a for said liij.s.

The nombir of the horse ys vij.xx iij. } Item, for iiij.xx viij. horse more in the towne xlv.s.

Item, ffor xxxiij. horsse mo stondyng in the said towne, as there names schewyth in the for said boke xv.s. ix.d.

Item, ffor schoyng to dyverse of the felyschep, as there names schewyth xij.d.

Item, the steward delyverd to Arbrond ij.s. viij.d.

Summa iij.li. xij.s. v.d.

Stroton. The nombir of horse ys iij.xx x. } Item, paid at Strotton for iij.xx x. horse, as ther names schewith be a nother boke xxiij.s. xj.d.

Summa xxiij.s. xj.d.

The nombir of the horse vj.xx iiij. of my Lordes charge. Norwich. } Item, payde at Norwiche ffor vj.xx iiij. horse xxx.s. iij.d.

Item, paid for shoyng as hit a pereth be pertekeler percelles.[2]

Summa xxxv.s. iij.d.

[1] Erased with the pen in the MS.

[2] The amount has been obliterated by damp, but it must have been v.s., as may be gathered from the "summa" just below.

Bawdyswell. } Item, at Bawdyswell, for stondyng of xiij. horse of my Lordys, in his owne logyng iiij.s. iiij.d.

Item, for xlvij. horsse, iij.d. a horse xij.s. iij.d.

Item, for iij.^{xx} x. horse more xix.s. vj.d.

Item, for soying,[1] as hit a pereth be pertekeler parcelles be a nother boke xiiij.d.

Summa xxxvij.s. iij.d.

Walsyngham. } Item, at Walsyngham ffor vj.^{xx} horse ij., as the names schewithe be pertekeler percelles ix.s. ix.d.

Summa ix.s. ix.d.

Item, paid at Derame for v.^{xx} vij. horse, as ther names schewythe be pertekeler percelles in a nother boke xxxij.s. ix.d.

Item, ffor schoyng of dyverse persones horsys, as there names schewyth in a nother boke viij.d.

Summa xxxiij.s. v.d.

Thetford. The nombir of the horse ys v.^{xx} xvij. horse. } Item, ther stode in the Pryory of my Lordys horse xxv.; and ther stode in the towne iiij.^{xx} ix. horse, which drew to the some of xxix.s. x.d.

Item, ther was fete in to the Pryory for the horse that stode ther, in brede vj.d.

Summa xxx.s. iiij.d.

Bury. The numbir of the horse ys v.^{xx} xiij. } Item, ther stode in the Abbey of Bury of my Lordys horse xx., and ther stode in the towne at my Lordys charge, as ther names schewyth in pertekeler percellys in a nother boke, iiij.^{xx} xiij. horsse, which drew, with ther schoyng and mendyng of ther sadellys xxv.s.

Summa xxv.s.

Lavenham. The nombir v. score viij. horse. } Item, ther stode at Lavenham at my Lordys cost in the towne v.^{xx} ij. horse, as ther names schewyth in the pertekeler percellys which drewe to the some there xxix.s. ij.d.

Summa xxix.s. ij.d.

Item, paid at Stoke for xxix. horsse stondyng at Stoke vij.s. iij.d. Item,

[1] "Soyng" is no doubt a clerical error for *schoyng*, or shoeing.

paid at Stoke, the fyrst day of Septembir, for xxvij. horse, as there names folewyth in the pertekeler percellys xxj.s. Summa xxx.s. iij.d.

Summa xxx.s. iij.d.[1]

Summa totall of the horse drawythe xviij.li. iij.s.

London. } Fryday the xij. day of Septembir,[2] my Lord departed owte of London in to Sussex, and Mast^r^. Danyell resseyved of my Lordys resseyvor, callyd Ovy, at London iiij.li. xiij.s. iiij.d.

Item, the same day, he resseyvid of my Lord x.li.

And the said Mast^r^. Danyell resseyved of my Lord at Horsham, the xv. day v.li.

Item, he rec. more of my Lord at Reygat, the same day xl.s.

Summa xxv.li. xij.s. iiij.d.

Rychard Danyell. } Wherof he payde, the said Fryday, to Rychard Danyell for his horse mete fro Stoke to London iiij.d., and for his horse mete stondyng in London x. dayes xx.d. Summa ij.s.

Passey. } Item, to Pasey for his horse mete fro Stoke to London iiij.d., and for his horse mete stondyng in London x. dayes xx.d. Summa ij.s.

Jhon a Roydon. } Item, the same day, to Jhon a Roydon fro Stoke to London, for his ij. horse ix.d., and for his horse stondyng in London ix. dayes iij.s.; and for the fyrst nyght he came to London iiij.d.

Summa iiij.s. j.d.

Jhon Reynold. } Item, to Jhon Reynold, the same day, for his horse me[te] fro Stoke to London, and for v. dayes stondyng in London Summa xv.d.

Summa ix.s. iiij.d.

Septembir xij. day.

Yemen. } Item, paid the same day, to Clegg, Bayname, Arbronde, Colte, and Edward Jhonson for ther horse mete fro Stoke to London ij.s.

[1] This amount seems quite needlessly repeated in the MS., as it accords precisely with the previous "summa."

[2] The last date given in the preceding part of the MS. is 26th August. Between that day and 12th September, the Duke of Norfolk must have come to London; but we have no account of it here, nor of the expences incurred.

Yemen. } Item, to Gilbard, Wode, and Prestwich, for ther horse mete fro Stoke to London x.d.

Yemen. } Item, to Hille, and Roger Bromfeld, for ther horse mete fro Stoke to London x.d.

Bawdwyn. } Item, to Bawdwyn and his man, fro Stoke to London, for ther horse mete viij.d.

Thomas Ponte. } Item, to Thomas Ponte fro Stoke to London, for his horse mete v.d.

Lyndyssey. } Item, to Willm Lyndissey for his horse, and for the fyrst nyght he came to London vj.d.

Yemen. } Item, to Jhon Kyng, Robard Barbor, Cokett ij. horse xv.d.

Framyngham. } Item, to Framyngham for ij. horse fro Stoke to London, and for x. dayes stondyng in London iiij.s. ij.d.

Jhon Edward. } Item, to Jhon Edward fro Stoke to London, and for vij. dayes his horse stondyng in London xviij.d.

Wursley. } Item, to Jhon Wursley fro Stoke to London, and for x. dayes stondyng in London ij.s. j.d.

Summa xiiij.s. iij.d.

Giles Seynclow. } Item, to Giles Seynclow for his horse fro Stoke to London iiij.d.

Lalford. } Item, to Lalford fro Stoke to London, and at London stondyng iij. nyghtes x.d.

Yemen. } Item, to William Sebryght, Edmond of the Every, for ther horse fro Stoke to London x.d.

Yemen. } Item, to James Burdman, and Nycolas Pygotte, fro Stoke to London, and eche of them ther horse stondyng in London x. dayes iiij.s. iiij.d.

Streygate. } Item, to Streygat fro Stoke to London, and for the fyrst nyghte he came to London vj.d.

Arnold. } Item, to Arnold for his horse fro Stoke to London v.d., and for his schoynge iiij.d. ix.d.

Newton. } Item, to Newton for baytyng j.d.

Jhon Walton. } Item, to Jhon Walton for his horse fro Stoke to London, and for iiij. nyghtes his horse stondyng in London xij.d.

Bensted. } Item, paid to Benstede for bote hyre, that he leyde owte for my Lord whan he came to London xx.d.

Item, for his v. horse stondyng at Brandwod iiij. dayes iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, for his v. horse stondyng in London x. dayes viij.s. iiij.d.

Yemen } Item, to Barweke fro Stoke to London, and Holney, for ther horse mete viij.d.

Summa xxij.s. ix.d.

Hawkyn. } Item, to Willm Hawkyn, fro Stoke to London, for his horse mete iiij.d.

Scherley. } Item, to Scherley for his horse iiij.d., and for his horse stondyng in London x. dayes xx.d. ij.s.

Stase. } Item, to Stasse for his horse fro Stoke to London iiij.d., and for iij. nyghtes stondyng in London vj.d. x.d.

Robard Clarke. } Item, to Robard Clarke fro Stoke to London ij. horse viij.d. Item for almes that he leyde owght for my Lord iiij.d. and for his horse stondyng in London vj. dayes ij.s. and for his schoying iiij.d. Summa iij.s. iiij.d.

The Cokes. } Item, to Thomas, coke, and Robarde, coke, for ther ij. horse fro Stoke to London x.d.

Item, paid to the chylderne of the kechyn to go a foote to Reygate iiij.d.

Item, to Hary of the seler, fro Stoke to London iiij.d.

Item, to Hew Levesey for his horse iiij.d.

Item, to Rychard Wolman for his horse iiij.d.

M. Radmylde. } Item, to mast^r^. Radmylde for baytyng at Brandwod, whan my Lord was ther iiij.d.

And for stondyng xj. dayes in London vij.s. iiij.d.

Fynche. } Item, to Fynche for hys horse iiij.d.

The Steward. } Item, to the steward fro Stoke to London, vj. horse ij.s., and for vj. horse stondyng in London x. dayes vij.s. Summa ix.s.

Summa xxv.s. viij.d.

Waughan. } Item, to Jhon Waughan on his wages, the same day vj.s. viij.d.

Radmyld. } Item, the same day, the steward delyverd to M. Radmyld xx.s.

Item, to Master Nevell	vj.s. viij.d.
Item, to Bayname for arvovys [1]	ij.s. iiij.d.
Item, to the fote man for my Lordys almes	viij.d.
Item, for my Lordys bote hyre	iiij.d.
Cobbe. } Item, to Willm Cobbe to go home	iij.s. iiij.d.
Item, to Whygby to go home	iij.s. iiij.d.
Fynche. } Item, to Fynche to bey a horse	xiij.s. iiij.d.
Lyndyssey. } Item, to Willm Lyndyssey on his wages	vj.s. viij.d.
Item, to Mast^r. Gorges for horse [2] stondyng in London.	
Summa	

Reygate.

Saterday. Item, the xiij. day of Septembir, my Lordes grace came to Reygate, and the steward paid for his offeryng ther xx.d.

Item, ther stode xiiij. horse of my Lordes in the castell, and vj. horse in the stone howse, and Bondfelde fete in brede, that the steward paide for, x. doss. and a halfe Summa x.s. vj.d.

Item, in ottes ix. bz.	ij.s. iij.d.
Item, for candell	j.d. ob.
Item, paid to John Bette for vij. saltefeche	iij.s. vj.d.
Item, for iij. stockefyche	xv.d.
Item, in whyghtyng takyn of hym	iij.s. iiij.d.
Item, to Borer paid for iiij. saltefeche	ij.s.
Item, for a nother stockefeche	ij.d.
Item, to a man that went to London for to feche fyche	xx.d.
Item, paid unto the Abbey for iij.lb. candell, fete in the towne	vj.d.
Summa	xxvj.s. x.d. ob.
Item, paid to the Pryor for halfe a quarter of whete	iiij.s. iiij.d.
Item, for ale	iij.s. iiij.d.
Item, to the said Pryor for halfe a stere	v.s.
Item, paid to the said Pryor for ij. velys	iiij.s.
Item, for di. a moton	xij.d.

[1] "Arvovys" is, probably, an uncouth way of spelling *arrows*.

[2] A blank was left for the number of horses, and the "summa" is also wanting.

Item, for ij. pegges viij.d. viij.d.

Gyftes. } And the Pryor gaune my Lord iij. pegges.

Item, for iij. gesse xij.d.

Gefftes. } Item, the Pryor gave my Lord ij. gesse, ij. capones, di. a doss. schekenys, and halfe a doss. pechonys.

Item, paid to the said Pryor for iij. qrters of colles spent in the place xij.d.

Item, for candell to the said Pryor viij.d.

Item, for mylke vj.d.

Item, to the ij. torneres [1] iiij.d.

Item, to a man that made the jackes ij.d.

Item, for ij. pigges bowte in the towne vij.d.

Item, to Skeneres wyffe for creme and buter iiij.d.

Item, to Leute for mylke, buter, and egges iiij.d.

Item, to Robarde a Wode for bryngyng of a bocke x.d.

Item, to the fote man iiij.d.

Item, to the Pryor for wast of torchis ij.s.

Item, to the fecherys that fychid the stewys [2] viij.d.

Item, paid for lv. horse at Reygate xxviij.s. ij.d.

Summa [3]

Monday. Rowhey. } Item, paid to the offycerys at Rowhey x.s.

Item, to a fryar xij.d.

Item, for my Lordes offeryng at Seynt Lenardes xij.d.

Item for brede and ale ther iiij.d.

Summa

Horsham, the xv. day.

Item, on Monday nyght, at Horsham, to Jhon Lake, Harbronde, Arnold, and Edward Jhonson for ther sopperes viij.d.

1 i.e. the *turners* of the spits: in a subsequent entry they are mentioned with "the washers in the kitchen." See p. 459.

2 i.e. "To the *fishers* that *fished* the *stews*" in which fish were preserved.

3 Here, and afterwards in several places, no amount is entered against the word "Summa."

Item for ij. men of Edwardys, and iij. men of Sir Gilbard Debnamys, and a man of M. Nevellys xij.d.

Item, to Robard Clarke, the chapeleyne, and ther iij. men, and Jhon Reynold, and Lyndyssey xiiij.d.
Item, to Benstedys iij. men vj.d.
Item, to Stasse and Hille iiij.d.
Item, to Pigotte and Thomas Pont iiij.d.
Item, to Roydon, for hym and his man iiij.d.
Item, to Lendthorpes ij. men iiij.d.
Item, for ottmell iij.d.
Item, for spices iij.d.
Summa

Her folewith the costes[1] that the towne of Horsham gave my Lord.

In primis a stere di., ix. mottounys and a qrtr., ij. vellys and a qrter, vij. caponys, be side the costes of the Vecory as here schewith: ij. doseyne brede, ij. doss. ale, di. doss. chekynes, iiij. caponys, halfe a doss. pegonys and wode, and iij. copell cones.

Teuysday the xvj. day, for horse mete, paid be the steward to Rysley, iiij. horse iij.s.
Item to Edward Bramston, iij. horse ij.s. iij.d.
Item to Robard Clarke, iij. horse ij.s. iij.d.
Item, to Arbrond and Jhonson xviij.d.
Item, for ther shoying v.d.
Item, for his manys soper ij.d.
Item, to Benstedys, iij. horse ij.s. iij.d.
Item, to Ryneford, iiij. horse iij.s.
Item, to Jhon Lake and Arnold xviij.d.
Item, to Framyngham, ij. horse xviij.d.
Item, to Thorpe ij. nyghtes, iiij. horse ij.s.

[1] Here and below for "costes" it would seem that we ought to read *gifts*, unless the scribe mean that they were "costs" to the borough of Horsham.

Item, to M. Nevell, iij. horse ij.s. iij.d.
Item, to Sebryghte, Kyng, and Smythe ij.s. iij.d.
Item, to the steward, for hym and his broder and ther ij. men iij.s.
And for ther schoyng ij.d.
Item, for Giles Seynclowys horse ix.d.
Item, to Thomas Pont and Nycolas Pigott xviij.d.
Item, for paper j.d.
Item, to Master Gorges for his iij.horse ij.s. iij.d.
Item, for his manys soper ij.d.
Item, to Master Radmylde, iij. horse ij.s. iij.d.
Item, to Hille and Stasse xviij.d.
Item, to Collte, Vaughan, and Jhon Edward ij.s. iij.d.
Item, for ther iij. sopers vj.d.
Item, to the fote man that he had leyde owte and for his bede iij.d.
Item, to Gilbard Wode for his horse and his soper xj.d.
Item, to the Taborett for his horse and his soper xj.d.
Item, to Prestwich for his horse and his soper xj.d.
Item, to Hew of the amrey for his horse and his soper xj.d.
Item, to the coke, called Jhon a Valles, for his labor in the kechyn in the towne for the howsold, while my Lord was ther xij.d.
Item, to a man callid Willm a Borne, that helpid hym ix.d.
Item, to Rychard Danyell, and James Bordman, for ther horsmete xviij.d.
Item, to M. Steward and his man, and his brotheres man: for Fynche, Giles Seynclow, Sebryght, Jhon Kyng, ij. childerne of the botrey and the kechyn xviij.d.
Item, paid to Willm Lyndyssey and Jhon Reynold xviij.d.
Item, to Thomas Coke and to Scherley xviij.d.
Item, to Sir Gilbard Debname for Reygatte and Horsham, v. horse v.s.
Item, to Jhon a Roydon for Reygate iiij.d.
Item, for his horse met at Horsham, ij. horse xviij.d.
Item, to Cokett and Holney, iij. horse ij.s. iij.d.
Item, to the torneres and wayscheres in the kechyn [1] xij.d.

1 i.e. the turners of the spits, and the washers of the utensils in the kitchen.

Item, paid to a freyer ther	iiij.d.
Item, to my Lord of Notynghames man	iij.s. iiij.d.
Item, to Barweke, for his horse mete and his soper	xj.d.
Item, for pottes that ware brokyn in the towne hale [1]	ij.d.
Item, to Bondfeld for xj. horse	vj.s. viij.d.
Item, for malmesey	iiij.d.
Item, to Clegg and Beyname for ther horse	xviij.d.
Item, to Nedgat, for to bey clothe for gownes	ix.s.
Item, to a carpenter	iiij.d.

Wednysday the xxvij. day, paid at Reygate to the Pryor of Lewys man

	v.s.
Item, paid to the Pryor for a qtr. of whete	ix.s. iiij.d.
Item, for iij. qrtres of a porke	xviij.d.
Item, for moton that was takyn of hym	viij.d.
Item, for halfe a beffe	v.s.
Item, for colles	vj.d.
Item, for viij.lb. candell	xij.d.
Item, for reysonys of coraunce	j.d.
Item, for salte	vj.d.
Summa	xxiij.s. vij.d.

Thursday the xviij. day, paid at Reygate for ij. velys to the Pryor

	vij.s. iiij.d.
Item, paid for buter for Wednysday and Thursday	xv.d.
Item, for iij. gesse	xviij.d.
Item, for iij. gesse more	xij.d.
Item, for vj. pechones	ij.s. iij.d.
Item, for vj. chekynes	vj.d.
Item, for iiij. vederys[2]	ix.s. iiij.d.
Item, for ij. qterys of otys, delyverd to Bondfelde	iiij.s.
Item, for bedyng in to the castell	iiij.d.
Item, for a laborar, vj. dayes in the castell	viij.d.

[1] Probably during some entertainment in the town-hall at Horsham.

[2] "Vederys" are *wethers*: farther on they are spelt "vaderys."

Item, for the caryng of a bote into the castell iiij.d.
Item, to ij. vaderys iiij.d.
Item, for iij. bz. of otys to James Howbard ix.d.
Item, for ij. bz. of otes in the Stone howse vj.d.
Item, a doss. of brede into the castell xij.d.
Item, paid unto the Priory for iij. doss. brede iij.s.
Item, for vij. saltefyche iij.s. iiij.d.
Item, for iiij. stockefeche xviij.d.
Item, for a samond xviij.d.
Item, for a qrtron of peper v.d.
Item, in safferon ij.d.
Item, for iij. peckys of flowyr xij.d.
Item, paid to a laborare in the kecheyne iiij.d.
Item, for a bz. of malte into the kastell x.d.
Item, paid to Colbrond for mostard, butter, and assell[1] that was spent in the Priory, and vj.lb. candell xj.d.
Item, for synamonde iiij.d.
Item, for ale to the kechyn j.d.
Summa
Item, paid for iiij. horse of the stewardes, his broderys, and ther menys ij.s.
Item, for Reyneffordes horse xvj.d.
Item, paid to Robard Clarke for his iij. horse xviij.d.
Item, to Thomas Coke, Fynche, and Scherley xviij.d.
Item, to Jhon Edward, and to Colte xij.d.
Item, to . . . . for iiij. horse that stode in the Stone howse, as ther names schewyth be a nother boke, for a doss. brede xij.d.
Item, to a man that kept the ranges with owte iiij.d.
Item, to iiij. olde men that torned the brochis iiij.d.
Item, for paper j.d.
Item, to Thomas Howys man, and to hym that browght my Lord the beche[2] v.s.

[1] "Assell" is *eysel*, or *vinegar*.

[2] A present of a *bitch*.—"Vastyng of his torchis" in the next line is, of course, "*wasting* of his torches." A charge has before been frequently made for waste of torches.

Item, to the Pryor for vastyng of his torchis v.s.

Item, ther was spent in bere, fyrst and last of my Lordys comyng, ix. kelderkynes of the best bere, at ij.s. the kelderkyn, and iij. barelles di. of smale bere, at ij.s. iiij.d. the barell Summa xxvj.s. ij.d.

Item, the steward delyverd to Nevdegatte to bey gownys xxxv.s.

Item, he delyverd my Lord to pley xij.s.

Summa[1]

The Cator. } Item, the xv. day of September, my Lady delyverd Thomas Seynclow, to take the cator iiij.li.

Bromfeld. } Item, the xvj. day, my Lady delyverd to Roger Bromfelde, on his wages, be the handys off Willm Hotopfte iij.s. iiij.d.

Olyver. } Item, to Olyver, of the botry, the same day, on his wages, be the handys of Lalford iij.s. iiij.d.

Halyday. } Item, the xix. day, my Lord gave Robard Halyday, for a reward vj.s. viij.d.

Danyell. } Item, to Rychard Danyell, to go home, the same day v.s.

Saterday, the xx. day, my Lord rekyned with the boke of howsold, and my Lord owte the catour, unto the said Saterday at nyght, al thynges rekyned, as hit a peryth be the howsolde boke, v.li. x.s. ij.d.; the which money my Lorde delyverd Thomas Seynclow to take the cator, and so he ys all content and paide for all maner of freyche a catys un to the said day at nyght

v.li. x.s. ij.d.

And be syde this, my Lord delyverd the said Thomas Seynclow to take the catour a pon a new weke iiij.li. iij.s. x.d.

Colles man. } Item, the same xx. day, my Lady grace paid to Nyclas Collys man for schankys ij.s.

Combis. } Item, the same day, my Lady paid to Jhon Combis for fustyane viij.d.

Jhon Young. } Monday the xxij. day, my Lord rekynede with Jhon

[1] The addition, as in some former instances, was not made.

Yong, of Leyton, and paide hym for iij. rownfollis ij.s. iiij.d. the rownfolde vj.s.

Jhon Schepharde. } Item, the same day, my Lord paid to Jhon Scheppard for v. quarteres and a halfe of ottys xj.s.

And the same day, my Lord delyverd to the said Schepparde for a nother qrtr. of ottys ij.s.

My Lady Barnes. } Item, the same day, my Lady paid for an nounce of flate golde for Lady Barnes vj.s.

T. Thorpe. } Item, the same day, my Lord rekyned with Thomas Thorppe, and paid hym all these parcellis as folewithe, that the said Thomas hade leyde owte whan my Lordys grace wente in to Sussex. Item, fyrst for a hate for Tutseyn vj.d. Item, that he toke olde Coppfelde that he schulde take a woman of Crawley for a grey beche vj.s. viij.d. Item, that he toke Mast^r^. Danyell that he toke a mason and a carpenter that came fro Westmenster, for ther rewards and ther costes x.s. Item, for that he leyde owte in almes for my Lord iiij.d., and for that he paid for bote hir whan my Lord came home ix.d. and for that he toke my Lord at the cowborde iiij.d.

Summa xviij.s. vj.d.

Item, the same day, my Ladys grace delyverd to my Lord x.s.

Item, the same day, to M. Radmyldys man viij.d.

T. Seynclow. } Wednysday the xxiiij. day, my Lord delyverd Thomas Seynclow to bey scheppe, xx. xlv.s.

And to hym, the same day, for ij. oxsyn xxxviij.s.

And ther was be for in scheppe xxx.; and they be gan to scle[1] on Sonday last was the xx. day.

Jorge Danyell. } Item, the same day, to Jorge Danyell that he toke Lekenores man for bryngyng of a boke ij.s. iiij.d.

Fynche. } Thersday the xxv. day, my Lord paid to Fynche for a horse hir that he hade of Hary Poundys wiffe of Deddam in to Northfolke ij.s. And for xij. lb. wex wrowght at Stoke, that my Lord spent whan he was last there, as hit a pereth be Jhon Skeneres boke iiij.s. x.d. And for his horse mete

[1] Probably, "they began to *slay*."

sen my Lord come owghte of Sussex, from the Fryday the xviij. day, to this day a bove wretyn xiiij.d. Summa ix.s.

Wardones. } Fryday the xxvj. day, my Lord paid to a woman that browght wardones[1] xij.d.

Hoode. } And the same day, my Lord paide to Robard Hoode for viij. shafftys xvj.d.

Lytell Sir Thomas. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke Hille to take Sir Thomas Scherley at Stoke, to offer for my Lord at Wolpett, v. grottes; and an ymage of silvere and gylte to offer for my Lady; and v.d. in money to bey candell, wex candell.

Pygott. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke Giles Seynclow to take Nycolas Pygott on his wages vj.s. viij.d.

Stasse. } Item, the same day to Stasse on his wages, be the handys of the said Giles v.s.

The Faconer. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke the faconer to go to Wyndyssor xx.d.

Collys. } Saterday the xxvij. day, my Lady delyverd the countroller to pay for lxij. qrtres of colles xxiij.s. iij.d.

T. Seynclow } And the same day, Thomas Seynclow rec. of Mast^r. Radmylde, that my Lord hade lent hym xl.s.

And the same day, my Lord toke the said Thomas to take M. Radmyldes men, for v. oxsyn that they browght owte of Sussex iiij.li. x.s.

Thomas, the Pewterer. } Item, the same xxvij. day, my Lord rekyned with Thomas the pewterer and paid hym for[2] . . . . . vessell that came in last, weying . . . . . and the same day, my Lord payde hym . . . . . of pewter as many as weyed xxxviij. lb., for the lb. ij.d.

And the same day, my Lord paid hym for the hire of vessell for all that he cowde ax, un to this day a bove wretyn xxvj.s. viij.d.

And so he ys all content for all maner of thynges of hym bowte.

[1] i.e. *warden* pears.

[2] The MS. is here injured by damp.

The somter man, and Holte. } And the same day, my Lord paide to Jorge Danyell, to pay to a hosyer for a peyer of hosyn for Holte, and a nother for the somter man iiij.s. iiij.d.

Clasby. } Sonday xxviij. day, Clasbys man delyverd to Colte, the childe of the botrey, a peyer of hosyn, and to Willm Atfelde, his felow, a nother peyer.

T. Seynclow. } Monday the xxix. day, my Lord rekyned with Thomas Seynclow for howsold, and hit drew for freyche a catys browte in be the cator un to Saturday at nyght, the xxvij. day of the said month ix.li. xix.s. x.d.

Of the which some the said Thomas hathe rec. of my Lorde be for, as hit schewyth be this boke a for vj.li. iij.s. x.d.

And so remayneth that he is owyng this weke iij.li. xvj.s. ob.

Which iij.li. xvj.s. my Lord hathe content hym and paid hym, and so he ys all content and paid un to the Saterday at yevyn a for saide, for all maner of freyche a cates; and be syde this, the same day, my Lord delyverd the said Thomas a pon a new rekynyng v.li. vj.s. viij.d.

The Joyners. } Item, the same day, my Lord paide to Thomas Seynclow that he axsyth a lowaunce of the last weke paid to the joyneres xvj.d.

Item, for nayles to the said joyneres iiij.d.

Item, for mendyng of the lede in the kechyn, for vj. lb. sowde iij.s.

Item, for dryvyng of the oxsyn to Stepeneth, and the costes iiij.d.

Item, for a locke for the cole howse dore iiij.d.

Item, for that he paid to Master Radmyldys man xij.d.

Item, vij. dowble whight bonettes for chelderne of the chapell ij.s. ix.d.

Octobyr.

The Secratory. } Item, the ij.de day of Octobyr, my Lord toke the secratory on his wagys at London x.s.

Wyne. } Item, the same day, [my] Lord delyverd to the said secratory for the lyssenc of j.c. tone of wyne ij.s., and for the selyng ij.s., and for the enrollyng of the same ij.s.[1] Summa vj.s.

[1] Probably this entry refers to a royal licence for the importation of 100 tons of wine: the Seeretary was to pay the money to the different public officers.

Otys. } Item, delyverde to Giles Seynclow, the iij.de day of Octobir, to bey ottys x.s

Item, the same day, paid to Jhon a Godsalfe and to John Skelton[1] for to bey them leverey gownys vj.s. viij.d.

Jhon Lacke. } Item, the same day, payde to Jhon Lacke for his horse mete fro Burye to London, and for hym selfe x.d.

Item, for his horse stondyng in London a monethe, and for his horse mete to Walsyngham and to Stoke agen, and for his horse stondyng iij. dayes at Stoke, and fro Stoke to London, and at London for x. dayes; and for his schoyng ther, and for stondyng at London xv. dayes xiiij.s. ij.d.

And so he ys content and paide for all his horse mete, saffe for Reygate, wherof Master Steward axsith a lowaunce off.

Raynford. } Item, the iiij.th day, my Lord paid to a woman of Bury for iiij. horse of Raynfordys stondyng ther xviij. dayes xij.s.

Item, for his childys borde xvj.d.

For mendyng of ij. counterpoyntes. } Item, the same day, my Lord paid to Gelyan Panfelde for mendyng of ij. counterpoyntes, and for ij. hanghynges. vij.s. viij.d.

Sche dwellyth in Alderman bery.

Thomas Lalford, bedmaker. } Item, the same day, my Lord paid to Thomas, bedemaker, all these percellys as folewyth.

Fyrst, for makyng of iiij. peces of fine aras, the pece iiij.s. Summa x.s.

Item, for xx. lb. of blake lyere[2] to the same, the lb. vj.d. Summa x.s.

Item, for an elne and iij. qrtrs. of canvas, pryce the elne iiij.d. Summa vij.d.

[1] This was, possibly, John Skelton the poet, at this period in the household of the Duke of Norfolk: if so, he must have entered the church subsequently. "John," is here interlined but "John Skelton" occurs afterwards without interlineation.

[2] "Lyere" is spelt *lyowre* in the Promptorium, and it means *binding* or *fringe*. "Lyowre, to bynde wythe precyows clothys—*ligatorium, redimiculum.*"—See Mr. Way's Edit. p. 306. From the Fr. *lier*, probably.

Item, for makyng of iiij. peces of aras of the story of Gressell,[1] the pece iiij.s. Summa x.s.

Item, for xxiiij. ellys of sultviche[2] to the same coverlett, the elne iiij.d. Summa viij.s.

Item, for xx. lb. of blake lyere costeres the lb. vj.d. Summa x.s.

Item, for the lynyng of a coverlet of the most syse at ij.s. Summa iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, for xxviij. elne of seltwiche to the same coverlett, the elne iiij.d. Summa ix.s. iiij.d. Summa iij.li. xiiij.s.

Jhon Young. } Item, paid to Jhon Yowng the same day, for vj. lode hey xxiiij.s.

And for a lode of straw to hym ij.s.

And Saterday the iiij. th day of Octobir, my Lord rekyned with Thomas Seynclow for housolde, and the cator hathe leyde owte, as hit a peryth be the boke of howsold, viij.li. iiij.s. x.d., and v.li. vj.s. viij.d. he rec. be for, as hit a perethe be this boke be for, and so remaynethe to hym lviij.s. ij.d. which my Lord paid hym the same nyght; and so the cator ys content for this weke lviij.s. ij.d. Also there came in the same weke in coles, and in wode, with the caryage, as myche as drew xxiiij.s. vj.d., which my Lord payde hym xxiiij.s. vj.d.

And the same Saterday, my Lord paid to Thomas Seynclow for percellys that he hade leyde owte, as hit a peryth be a smale bill; that is to sey, for ij. schowelys for the cole howse vj.d. And for a pece of tymbir for the bene[3] in the pantrey iij.d. And for nayles to the joyneres iij.d. And for the glasyare for xiij. fote of glasse, the fote v.d. Summa v.s. j.d. For hemp sede j.d. For iiij. garnettes for the said bene in the pantry xij.d. Item, for nayles to the same, ob. And for a peyer of hosyn for Campell ij.s. And for a peyer of schone for Jacke of the kechyn vj.d. And for a peyer for Campell vj.d. And for a peyer for lytell Willm vj.d. And for a peyer for gret Willm vj.d. Item, for ij. quayres of paper vj.d. And for counterys iij.d. Summa xij.s. v.d.

M. Berfotte. } And the same day, and the first yere of the kyng, my

[1] This entry shews at how early a date the story of Griselda had been chosen as a subject for tapestry. A horse of the same name is mentioned afterwards.

[2] "Sultviche" may be *self-edge*, spelt "seltwiche" lower down.

[3] "Bene" is, no doubt, *bin*.

Lord rekyned with mast^r. Barfote for his childe at Cambryge, callid Willm Marche, and wher he axsyth for a xij. monthe for the said childe, as hit a pereth be his bill more playnlyar un to Myelmesse last past v.li. xj.s. x.d.: and for the tother chylde callid Barfelde, for a yere un to the said Myelmese a bove wretyn iij.li. xiiij.s. vij.d.; which drawith ix.li. vj.s. v.d., my Lorde hathe delyverd the said Master Barffote a syngment to yong Jhon Reynfford to rec. of hym the said ix.li. vj.s. v.d.; and so he ys, all thynges rekyned, content un to the said Myelmesse a boffe wretyn for all that he can ax.

The Cator. } The seyxte day, my Lorde delyverd to Thomas Seynclow for the cator xxvj.s. viij.d.

Bensted. } Item, Tewisday the vij. day, my Lord delyverd to Benstede for his iiij. horse mete stondyng in London, sen my Lordes comyng fro Reygate tell the viij. day of Octobir, and for his costes rydyng hom in to his contrey xl.s.

Lendethorpe. } Item, the same day, my Lord [gave] to Lenthorpe to ryde in to Kente for to speke with Schelle xx.s.

Rychard Leder. } Item, the viij. day, my Lord toke to Rychard Leder vj.s. viij.d.

Thursday the ix. day, my Lord delyvered Mast^r. Danyell a pon his rekynyng xl.s.

And my Lorde delyverd hym to pay wages whit, as hit aperethe be ther names folewyth xxij.li.

Item, paide to Beucham on his wages x.s.

Item, to Marbery on his wages v.s.

Item, to Jhon Wales on his wages v.s.

Item, to Rychard Bolocke on his wages x.s.

Item, to Edysweke on his wages x.s.

Item, to Wyseman on his wages v.s.

Item, to West on his wages v.s.

Item, to Simond Blyaunt v.s.

Item, to Framyngham	x.s.
Item, to Colte on his wages	vj.s. viij.d.
Item, to Clegg on his wages	vj.s. viij.d.
Item, to Jhon Wady on his wages	vj.s. viij.d.
Item, to Arnold on his wages	vj.s. viij.d.
Item, to Beyname on his wages	vj.s. viij.d.
Item, to James Baker on his wages	vj.s. viij.d.
Item, to Edward Harbronde on his wages	vj.s. viij.d.
Item, to Edwarde Jhonson on his wages	x.s.
Item, to Jhone Newton on his wages	vj.s. viij.d.
Item, to Thomas Seynclow on his wages	vj.s. viij.d.
Item, to Giles Seynclow on his wages	vj.s. viij.d.
Item, to Willm Lyndyssey	vj.s. viij.d.
Item, to Thomas Coke on his wages	vj.s. viij.d.
Item, to Robard Coke on his wages	vj.s. viij.d.
Item, to Walter Berweke	x.s.
Item, to Willm Hawkyn	v.s.
Item, to James Warnere on his wages	x.s.
Item, to James Bordman on his wages	x.s.
Item, to Jhon Reynolde on his wages	x.s.
Item, to Edmond Prestwich	x.s.
Item, to Jhon Davy, of Naylond	vj.s. viij.d.
Item, to Stasse on his wages	x.s.
Item, to Rychard Laraunc	iij.s. iiij.d.
Item, to Jhon Kyng	x.s.
Item, to Jhon Waughn	v.s.
Item, Willm Streygat on his wages	vj.s. viij.d.
Item, to Jhon Walton	x.s.
Item, to Hew Levesey	x.s.
Item, to Willm Fredysham	v.s.
Item, to Jhon Bondffeld	vj.s. viij.d.
Item, to Jhon Wursley on his wages	vj.s. viij.d.
Item, to Scherley	x.s.
Item, to Baudwyne	vj.s. viij.d.

Item, to Jhon Holney	x.s.
Item, to Hary of the selere	x.s.
Item, to Roger Bromfeld	vj.s. viij.d.
Item, to Roger Cokett	x.s.
Item, to Jhon Edward	vj.s. viij.d.
Item, to Rombolde	vj.s. viij.d.
Item, to Rychard Danyell	vj.s. viij.d.
Item, to William Sebryght	x.s.
Item, to Robard Barber	vj.s. viij.d.
Item, to Willm Hotoft	v.s.
Item, to Rychard of Cales	iij.s. iiij.d.
Item, to Edmond of the Every	v.s.
Item, to Pratt	v.s.
Item, to Thyrston Standych	vj.s. viij.d.
Item, to Lew Plomsted	v.s.
Item, to Jhon Calle	iij.s. iiij.d.
Item, to Gilbard Woode	x.s.
Item, to Willm Waughan	iij.s. iiij.d.
Item, to Howell	iij.s. iiij.d.
Item, to Jhon Hobbis	vj.s. viij.d.
Item, to Thomas Pont	vj.s. viij.d.
Item, to Burges	
Item, to Rychard Wolman	

The Catour. } Item, the same day, my Lord delyverd the steward to take the catour for howsold xl.s.

The Catour. } Item, the xth day, my Lord delyverd Thomas Seynclow to take the catour for howsold xl.s.

And the same day, my Lord toke Peche to go in to Kente v.s.

Clasby. } And the same day, my Lord hade a peyer of hoseyn of Classbys man, and a peyer he saythe he delyverd to Campell be fore.

Wyne. } Item, the xj. day, and the fyrst yere of the kyng, my Lord paid to Willm Spygott, carter, of Sowthe Hamton, for a tone of wyne that

Master Watkyn, Meyere of Sowth Hamton, sent to my Lord, as hit a pereth be a bil, vj. marke, vj. mrks.

And my Lord paide to the said Rychard for his caryage of the same wyne, xvj.s. Summa xvj.s.

Bondfeld. } Item, the same day, my Lord paid to Bondfeld for ottes for his horse viij.s.

Oxsyn. } Item, my Lord delyverd the steward for x. oxsyn, payde to Raffe Braune viij.li. xv.s.

Bownteyn. } Item, the same day, my Lord toke Bownteyne[1] to go to Gravisende x.s.

And to his man vj.s. viij.d.

Hary Woton. } Item, the same day, to Hary Wotton to go to Gravys ende x.s.

Nostreche. } Item, to Thomas Nostreche, to go thedir x.s.

And for his man vj.s. viij.d.

Passey. } Item, to Jhon Passey, to go theder x.s.

Rechymond. } Item, to Roger Rechmond, to go thedir x.s.

Cartmayle. } Item, to Rychard Cartemayle, to go thedyr x.s.

And for his man vj.s. viij.d.

Leder. } Item, to Rychard Ledere x.s.

Sir Jhon a Medelton. } Item, to Sir Jhon a Medelton, for hym selfe and for xxx. men, to go thedyr x.li. vj.s. viij.d.

Norbery. } Item, to Sir Jhon Norbery, for hym selfe and for xl. men to go thedyr xiij.li. vj.s. viij.d.

Item to Thomas Frowyke, to go to Gravys ende

And for Thomas Danyell, and for v. men with them x.li. vj.s. viij.d.

Item, my Lord toke Benstede to go to Ponynges x.s.

Item, to Rychard Skoppam, to go theder x.s.

Item, to Willm Dobson, to go thedir x.s.

Item, to Master Edward Nevell, to go thedir vj.s. viij.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord delyverd to Thomas Thorpe, to go to Rochester xx.s.

And for to take my Lord Cobbam xx.li.

[1] No doubt, the same man hitherto called Bonting.

Lalford. } Item, the xij.th day, my Lord toke Lalford to ryde to Stoke on his message v.s.

The Steward. } And the same day, my Lord toke the steward a pon rekynyng xl.s.

The Catour. } Sonday the xij.th day, my Lord rekened with Thomas Seynclow, and my Lord owght hym for the weke that ys past, for veneger and sawse vj.li. viij.s.

T. Seynclow. } And so he ys contente un to Saterday for all freyche a cates, as hit a perethe be his boke; and be syde that, my Lord paid hym all thes percellys as folewyth: fyrst for a peyer of tabilles xij.d.

Item, for the men ij.d. Item, for besomys j.d. Item, for ij. lockes for the wode howse vj.d. Item, for ij. lockes for the kechyn viij.d. Item, for xxiiij. qrtres of coles, at iiij.d. ob. the qrtr., ix.s. Item, to the joyneres xvj.d. Item, for a borde for a pele j.d. Item, for sawsyng alle iiij.d. Summa . . . .

Wotton. } Item, the Tewysday the xiiij. day, my Lord toke Wotton to go to my Lord Cobbam v.s.

The bere brewer. } Wednysday, the xv. day, my Lord delyverd to the steward to take the bere brewer a pon rekynyng viij.li.

The Catour. } And the same day, my Lord toke Thomas Seynclow, for the catour viij.li.

M. Danyell. } Item, the xv. day, my Lord paid to Mastr. Danyell all thes percelles folewyng.

Item, to Lew, Norys man xij.d.

Item, to my Lord a Burgeynes man, to go to Gravysend xij.d.

Item, for perys ij.d. Item, for wyn v.d. vij.d.

Item, paid to Newton, to ryde to my Lady the kynges moder xij.d. Item, to Bleyante iiij.d. xvj.d.

Item, to Wentworthis man xx.d., and to a man for almes iiij.d.. and for bothire to my Lord Chauncellores with Cleford of Kent vj.d. ij.s. vj.d.

Stasse. } Item, to a mynstrell xx.d. Item, for a bow to Stasse xx.d. iij.s. iiij.d.

Arnold. } Item, to Arnolde for a bow iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord owythe all thes parcelles as folewyth to M. Danyell.

Fyrst for bothyre, whan he went to fete Cheynes man to my Lord vj.d.

Item, for that he paid at Reygat to Arnolde, Edward Jhonson, Harbronde, and Jhon Lacke ij.s.

Item, for bote hyre to go to Neyschfeld, to go with Cheyney for his master iiij.d.

Item, for a box of wafferes for my Lord vj.d.

Item, paid for bote here, whan he went for Mast^r^. Molyneres vj.d.

Item, for bote hire a nother tyme, whan he went to feche evydense x.d.

Thomas Thorpe. } Item, Thursday the xvj. day, my Lord toke Thomas Thorpe xl.s.

Jhon Yong. } Item, the xvj. day, my Lord paid to Jhon Yong for v. lode hey and straw xxvj.s.

And so he ys content for all maner of thynges to this day a bof wretyn.

Item, Mast^r^. Danyell rec. of my Lord the xiiij. day xxx. crownes.

Wherof he paid all the parcelles folewyng

Fyrst, to Edward Danyell for hernes[1] viij.s.

Item, to Krewett for hernes xij.s.

Item, to Bolocke for hernes viij.s.

Item, to Roger Walsmen vj.s. viij.d.

Item, to Jhon Reynold viij.s.

Item, to Potter xx.s.

Item, to Thomas Pont xij.s.

Item, to Palmer James vj.s. viij.d.

Item, to Blowset xx.s.

Item, to John Arford vj.s. viij.d.

Item, to Gilbard Jhonson with Sir Gilbard vj.s. viij.d.

Item, to Jhon Croxton vj.s. viij.d.

Item, to James Warner for crystenyng of his childe viij.s.

Item, to Bawdwyn, schepman vj.s. viij.d.

Item, to Radmyldes childe xx.d.

[1] Perhaps *herons*, or possibly *harness*; but the MS. is very indistinctly written.

Item, to my Lord Cobbames man ij.s.

Summa vj.li. xvij.s.

Item, the xvj. day, my Lord delyverd to Thomas Seynclow to take the catour iij.li.

Item, the xviij. day of Octobre, my Lord delyverd to John Vawhan to bey hym harneys xx.s.

Item, the xix. day, my Lord rekynde with Thomas Seynclow for the boke of howsold, and hit drew that my Lord how hym un to Saterday last past xix.li. xv.s. iiij.d., wherof he rec. of my Lord xij.li. x.s., and so debeth vij.li. v.s. iiij.d., which some my Lord paide hym the same day; and so he ys content for the catour un to Saterday last past vij.li. v.s. iiij.d.

And my Lord paid hym for viij. leder gallon pottes xij.s.

Item, for crewsys vj.d.

Item, for beryng of water, sen my Lord come to London viij.s.

Item, the same day, my Lord paid Bawdwyn viij.d.

Item, the same day, my Lord delyverd to Mast[r]. Danyell l.li. wherof he paid all thes percelles as folewyth, and xiiij.s. viij.d. l.li.

He rec. more xiiij.s. viij.d.

Payed to Bolney and Berwyk to by there gere ix.s. iiij.d.

Item, for ther horse mete at Reygate xij.d.

Item, for ther horse mete that [day] they cam from Reygate vj.d.

Item, to John Davy for his horse mete for iij. weks ii.s.j.d.

Item, for his horse a weke at gresse iiij.d.

Item, to Jhon Honte for his horse for iiij. dayes viij.d.

Item, to Jhon Davy for beddys iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to Jhon Taylor for beddys iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to Palmer James for xiij. gones iiij.li. vj.s. viij.d.

Item, to M. Gorges for his horse mete fro Stoke to London ij.s.

Item, for bote hire iiij.d.

Item, for his horse mete at Reygate xviij.d.

Item, for.vj. horse iij. wekes xxj.s.

Item, for Mastres Anes borde vj.d.

Item, to Bensted for his horse mete for xij. horse xxij.s.

Item, to Gilbard Wode for his horse mete for a monethe, with vj.d. for his horse mete at Reygat v.s. ij.d.

Item, to Edward Prestwich for his horse mete as long v.s. ij.d.

Item, to Framyngham for ij. horse xxx. dayes x.s.

Item, for his horse mete at Reygate. xij.d.

Item, to Willm Sebryght on his wages vj.s. viij.d.

Item, to Willm Lyndyssey for his horse met at Reygate, and for a moneth at London iiij.s. x.d.

Item, to Willm Schelle for Stoke[1] to London, for his costes xij.d.

And for his horse mete for x. dayes xx.d.

Item, to Fynche for his horse mete for xiiij. dayes ij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to Rychard Cooke for his horse for v. dayes x.d.

Item, to Gayngday for iij. horse xxiiij. dayes xij.s.

Item, to James Hatsalle for his horse for vij. dayes xiiij.d.

Item, to Robard Clarke for iij. horse viij. dayes viij.s.

Item, to hym for a horse vj. dayes iij.s.

Item, to Radmyld for vij. horse xij. dayes xiiij.s.

Item, to James Hatsalle for his wages xiij.s. iiij.d.

Summa xij.li. ij.s.

Item, to Fynche on his wages v.s.

Item, to Markes for his horse mete viij.s.

Item, to Erdysweke on his wages x.s.

Item, to Harbrond on his wages vj.s. viij.d.

Item, to Giles Seynclow vj.s. viij.d.

Item, to Nycolas Pygotte iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to Nycolas Pygotte, and James Bordeman, for ther horse mete x.s.

Item, to Jhon Calle x.s.

Item, to Jhon Reynold vj.s. viij.d.

Item, to hym for his horse mete ij.s. vij.d.

Item, to Jhon Kyng for his horse mete for a monethe iiij.s. viij.d.

Item, to hym for a weke xiiij.d.

[1] Sic in MS., but we ought evidently to read "*from* Stoke."

Item, to the taberett for his taber ij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to James Warner for his horse mete for a monethe, and for money dew to hym of olde xj.s.

Item, to Sir Thomas Moyse for his horse mete xviij. dayes iij.s.

Item, to Jhon Parson, Jhon Davy, and Hew Polfor for ther horse mete vj. dayes iij.s.

Item, to Jhon Bocher for horse mete vj. dayes xij.d.

Item, to Thomas Ryche for horse mete vij. dayes xiiij.d.

Item, to the doblet maker for ij. doblettes iiij.s. viij.d.

Item, to the same man for iij. doblettes viij.s.

Item, to the same man for ij. doblettes for Hary, and Willm of the kechyn iiij.s. viij.d.

Item, to James Walton for ij. horse vj. dayes ij.s.

Item, to Edmond Danyell for his horse xiiij. dayes ij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to hym for a nother for viij. dayes xvj.d.

Item, to Edmond Danyell for iiij. horse xiiij. dayes ix.s. iiij.d.

Item, to hym for ij. horse vij. dayes ij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to Willm Coke for a horse x. dayes xx.d.

Item, to Jhon Melston for his horse vj. days xij.d.

Item, to Jorge Danyell for iiij. horse x. days vj.s. viij.d.

Item, to Jhon Reynsford for vj. horse vij. dayes vij.s.

Item, to Thomas Brownyng for xiiij. dayes ij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to Willm Basley for his horse vij. dayes xiiij.d.

Item, to Willm Cobbe for his horse vj. dayes xij.d.

Summa vij.li. xj.s. viij.d.

Item, to Jhon Newport for ij. horse xxj. dayes vij.s.

Item, to Nycholas Stanfeld for his horse xxj. dayes iij.s. vj.d.

Item, to Willm Danke for his horse vij. dayes xiiij.d.

Item, to Jhon Parker for his horse vj. dayes xij.d.

Item, to Jhon Holte for his horse vj. dayes xij.d.

Item, to Robt Bugden for his horse vij. dayes xiiij.d.

Item, to William Palgrave for his horse vij. dayes xiiij.d.

Item, to Roger Bromfeld for his beddynge xx.d.

Item, to Rafe Barlescoles for his horse xvj. dayes vj.s. viij.d.

Item, to Jhon Verynge for his horse vij. dayes	xiiij.d.
Item, to Jhon Chapman for his horse vij. dayes	xiiij.d.
Item, to Robard Soyle for his horse vj. dayes	xij.d.
Item, to Jhon Bewcham for his ij. horse vij. dayes	ij.s. iiij.d.
Item, to Willm Bewcham on his wages	xviij.s. viij.d.
Item, to Rychard Leder	vj.s. viij.d.
Item, to Fynsent, Armerer	xvj.s. viij.d.
Item, to Willm Schelle	v.s.
Item, to Jhon Brome	xij.d.
Item, to Rychard Danyell for his horse for xxviij. dayes	iiij.s. viij.d.
Item, to hym for Reygate	vj.d.
Item, to Thomas Bawdwyn	v.s.
Item, paid for ij. payer of schoyes for the gromes of the stabill	xj.d.
Item, to Thomas Colbronde for his horse	v.s.
Item, to Jhon Poppe for ij. horse v. dayes	x.s.
Item, to Jhon Cowper for his horse	

Item, to Jhon Lewte, Jhon Skelton, Jhon a Godsalfe, Jhon Aleyne, Jhon Barnes, and Jhon West, on fote, every man vj. dayes, every man v.s.

Summa xxx.s.

Item, to Jorge a Latham for his horse for v. dayes	x.d.
Item, to Willm Whyghtby for his horse vj. dayes	xij.d.
Item, to Willm Conhame for his horse vj. dayes	xij.d.
Item, to Jhon Barefeld for his horse vj. dayes	xij.d.
Item, to Thomas Barker for his horse vj. dayes	xij.d.
Item, to Alyzander Gollond vj. dayes his horse	xij.d.
Item, to William, fote man	iiij.s.
Item, to Jhon Waguhan	iiij.s.
Item, to Roger Cokett	vj.s. viij.d.
Item, to hym for ij. horse x. dayes	iij.s. iiij.d.
Item, to Rychard Cokeman his horse viij. dayes	xvj.d.
Item, to Jhon Walton his horse vj. dayes	xij.d.
Item, to Jhon Wodroffe his horse v. dayes	x.d.
Item, to Jhon Foller his horse vj. dayes	xij.d.

Summa vij.li. xix.s. iiij.d.

Item, to John Rowden for ij. horses for xxviij. dayes	ix.s. iiij.d.
Item, to Harry Kirkeman for hys horse xx. dayes	v.s.
Item, to Mayster Jhon Smyth for his horse	vij.s.
Item, to Mayster Jhon Bradley for his horse ix. dayes	xviij.d.
Item, to Ric. Ingold for his horse vj. dayes	xij.d.
Item, to Ric. Turnour for his horse vj. dayes	xij.d.
Item, to Symond Blyant	vj.s. viij.d.
Item, to Hugh Barbour	ix.s.
Item, to Rumbold Barbour	v.s.
Item, to Willm Chapman	x.s.
Item, to Nychs Wyseman	vj.s. viij.d.
Item, to John Leventhorp	vj.s. viij.d.
Item, to John Welton	vj.s. viij.d.
Item, to Jhon Schirley	x.s.
Item, to Jhon Baker	v.s.
Item, to Thomas Kychyn for iij. horses vij. dayes	iij.s. vij.d.
Item, to John Symson for his horse vij. dayes	xiiij.d.
Item, to . . . Bugden[1]	v.s.
Item, to James Baker	vj.s. viij.d.
Item, to James Walton	vj.s. viij.d.
Item, to Thomas Colwyn	xx.d.
Item, to Gilbert Wodde for beddynge	ij.s.
Item, to Arnold Brounwynd, and Willm Beynham	x.s.
Item, to Willm Streygate	ij.s.
Item, to Geffrey Merbury	iij.s. iiij.d.
Item, to John Newton	iij.s. iiij.d.
Item, to the cordener for ij. peyre botes	iiij.s. viij.d.
Item, to Roger Taber	iij.s. viij.d.
Item, to Edmond of the Ewery	vj.s. viij.d.
Item, to Harry Boteler	vj.s. viij.d.
Item, to John Stoke	v.s.
Item, to hym for his horse vj. dayes	xij.d.
Item, to Willm Bensted	xl.s.

[1] Damp has obliterated this man's Christian name.

Item, to Thomas Weste ij.s.
Item, to Robt Jhonson and John Ayschton x.s.
Item, to Robt Gamlyn for his horse vij. dayes xiiij.d.
Summa xj.li. iij.s. viij.d.
Item, to Thomas Tychet v.s.
Item, to Edmond Danyell, as it appereth by a byll xvij.s.
Item, to Harry Broker, of Lewes, for ij. horses vj. dayes ij.s.
Item, to Thomas Dunynge for a horse vj. dayes xij.d.
Item, to Edward Nevyles man xij.d.
Item, to Ric. Brewster v.s.
Item, to Ric. Cokke for a standard ij.s.
Item, to John Worseley for horsemete for a moneth, with vj.d. att Reygate v.s. ij.d.
Item, to Stase ij.s.
Item, to Sir Launcelot, my Lord of Seynt Tasses prest[1] xiij.s. iiij.d.
Item, to the ferrour for schoynge xxv.s.
Item, to Bullok v.s.
Item, to John Edward v.s.
Item, to John Tymperley, for v. horses, vj. dayes v.s.
Item, to Thomas Maynyng of Colne vij. dayes horse mete xvj.d.
Item, to Thomas Layford his horse xxviij. dayes ij.s. viij.d.
Item, payed to Mayson for a mayle . . . . .[2]
Item, to Willm Vaghan . . . . .
Item, to Harry Lederland . . . . .
Item, to Burges v.s.
My Lord. } Item, the same day, my Lord delyverd to Merbury to bey a schef arowes v.s.
Item, to Hewe Levesey vj.s. viij.d.
Item, the xx. day my Lord toke M. Danyell v.li.

[1] Probably a priest of the Bishop of St. Asaph, but the title is not easily recognised.

[2] Damp has obliterated this, and the sums belonging to the two following items. "A mayle" is, of course, a *bag* or *wallet*.

The first yere of Kyng Richard the thirdd, and the xxvj.th daie of February.[1]

The names of the M. men that my Lord hath graunted to the Kyng.

First, my Lordes Auditor, John Knyght, hath graunted to my Lord to fynd hym vj. men, and that he will gieve hym money to wage theym with at his pleasure.

Item, my Lord is throughe with his servaunt Robert Worsley, for certayn men of his Lordshippes underwriten, to be ready at all tymes at my Lordes wages.

CHACOMBE IN NORTHAMPTONSHIRE.

Richard Molle, constable
Herry Clement
John Davy
John Austyn
John Craushea
John Wykam
John Molle
Willm Taillour, thelder.
Willm Taillour, the yonger.

CHEPYNG KYNGTON IN WARWYKSHIRE.

Robert Hase, constable.
John Sharpe
Herry Worsley
Thomas Aowse
Robert Dodde, the yonger.
William Harper
Roger Dawe
Richard Chirchehill
John Savage
William Nele
William Davy

[1] From and after this heading, which is at the top of a new page, the book is kept in an entirely different hand-writing not found in any other part of the MS. Neither Thomas nor Giles Seynclow from henceforward make any entries.

Item, James Hobard hath graunted my Lordes grace, that he shall fynde the kynge iij. men and armour to my Lord at his proper cost, which shall awayte uppon my said Lord; and he hath promised my Lord to gete hym as many men as he can gete, to the nombre of[1]

REYGATE.

John Lute, Bailly
John Skynner
Rauf Brette
John Pope
Ric. Brewster
John a Goddishalf
John Skelton
Thomas Knobbe
Herry Savage
John Kyng

NEYLOND.

John Debnam
Harry Lyghtskyrt
John Waryn
Raff Broke
John Barker, bocher
Geffrey Brown
John Bryan
Thomas Hervy
Robard Heyrde
John Roote
Nicolas Roote
John Sparlyng
Willm Isabell
Willm Fytt
John Crawe
Robard Bockase
John Lawsell
Robart Sheldrake
Thomas Starlyng
John Spore
John Beyrde
Thomas Kobe
John Profett
Richard Roper
John Roper
John Asche, the younger
Nicolas Asche
Chamberlayn Smyth

[1] The number is not inserted in the MS.

STOKE

Thomas Barker
Richard Yngolde
Ric. Debnam
Willm Ball
Robt Porter
John Kuttyng
John Graunt
John Payne
John Tayler, the fuller
John Sheldrake
Ric. Barker
John Wigan
Thomas Shott
Ric. Omfrey
John Smyth
John Edon
Ric. Langley
Ric. Wellys
Ric. Turner
Willm Lewe
Ric. Bromster
John Robard
Robt Sherman
Ric. Purser
John Gant
Willm Neyte
John Geldersclefff
John Bronde
John Bodyvale
John Myldnall
Thomas Bett

BENTLEY

John Harrys
John Baker, and his brodyr
Wheler
Thomas Brown

IPSWICH

Thomas Smith
Alysander Boche
Thomas Strotton
John Potest
John Benyngfelde
John Standbanke
John Stondard
Robard Freeman
Thomas Cane
John Sporeman
Robt Hardyng
Willm Gam

NOTHINGSTURSTE

Jamys Hatsell
Willm Glasier
George Martyn
Willm Reynolde
John Reynolde
John Lorkyn
Willm Reynolde

HADLEY

Thomas Paskall
John Brownsmyth
Andrew Brownsmyth
John Emrygalbe
Robt Rynham
Willm Wegenalle
John Toplyn
Thomas Taverner
John Meddowe

Willm Warde
Stevyn Gardner
Thomas Sperys
Willm Braby
Robard Pashle
Willm Baske
Thomas Mannyng
Willm Landdey
Richard Seyman
Willm Stonard
Geffrey Hille
Willm Bateman
Thomas Wellys
John Bosch, the younger
Robt Myllys
Thomas Brewer
Willm Sugle

WOODBRIG

John Cole
John Bale
Thomas Garland
John Hamond
John Elys
John Thornam
John Braham
Willm Bryan
Thomas Benet
John Kyngham
Ric. Boner
John Pretunley
Robt Lynt
Ric. Blomfele
Willm Tokelove
Robt Osburne
Robt Parker
John Kenflegge
Robt Kurtesse
Thomas Companon
John Companon
John Fydrygge
Roger Tokelove
Robt Page
Robt Loppam
John Jacob, mason
Robt Colvyle
John Posse, of Sekford Brygge
John Partryge

Hundryth of LOSE and FRAMYNHAM

Willm Holonde
Thomas Hill
Edmund Burton
John Call
John Fulmyrston
John Pullam
John Yorke
Thomas Sudbere
Harry Huntte
Reynold Goodwyn
John Wryght
Robt Foxe
Ric. Cutton
Ric. Boknam
John Yrelond
John Godard
John Trusse
Thomas Mychell
John Praty
John Stonley

Ric. Trewe
John Spynke
John Gepon, yoner
Robt Wryght
John Tendyrlove
John Kapon, sen^r.
Willm Londe
Watye Shynnynge
John Gybon
Willm Wright
Thomas Cole
Robt Goodwyn
John Byrde
Ric. Clement
Godfrey Irelond
John Heryng
Robt Short
Robt Smyth
Willm Machill
John Arnolde

Kolnesse Hundyrth

Roger Bukke
Roger Maskall
John Parker
John Markes
John Damoron
Willm Cretyng
Thomas Roydon
Thomas Blowball
John Holbroke
Ric. Symonde
John Symonde
John Brown
Thomas Howe
John Herve
Ric. Kowper
John Rignolde
Alix Richer
Willm Blakeman
Peter Omfrey

Flistow

Willm Pegot
John Smyth
John Flynt
Godfrey Marfloud
Thomas Hamforde
Thomas Stobbe
Robt Marfloud
Willm Bramford
Willm Rignolde
Thomas Brown
Willm Fadyr
Hew Blakman
John Blakeman
Willm Blakman
John Pope

Saxted

John Boton
Roger Booton
Robt Spryngolde
John Lyon, son to Thomas Lyon
John Kendall
Robt Grymbill
Reynald Dalby
Willm Kerych

Eyke

Ric. Wetirley
John Eyre

Harry Dale
Thomas Westley
John Fulcard
Willm Broke
John Cutlette

ASCH

John Hall, jun^{r}.
John Huntman
John Yngylle
John Laty
Harry Tredware

HACHESTON

Willm Wolssey
John Hakon
Robt Goodwyn
Thomas Seyman, Junr.
Stevyn Baker
Thomas Turner
Robt Ferrer

MARLYEFODE

Ryc. Corpyng
Robt. Cardowell
John Lelens
Ric. Cottelk

SOHAM COUNTES

Alex. Herman
Robt. Tebeorteve
John Revet
Thomas Haward
Thomas Gardiner
John Peynter
Robt Spanke
John Lawtre

CHRETYNGHAM

John Fox
Robt Jud
Robt Tayler
Thomas Ken

BANYSTON

Wyllm Damyon
John Craknell
John Kyng, jun^{r}.

KETYLBERGH

Laurans Pellys
Thomas Geytton
Andrew Derbey
Thomas Jude
Willm Stebbyng

MONODENE

Thomas Stward

KELSALL

Thomas Brown
Robt Tropnell, jun^{r}.
John Chandler
Robt Tropnell
John Love, jun^{r}.
John Cam
Robt Cam
Hary Praty
Willm Praty
John Reynalde
Robt Grose
John Byschop
Robt Butler
Alysander Branch
Robt. Loundynesse
John Fevezere, jun^{r}.

Willm Bachler
Jamys Kent
Thomas Stapilton
Robt Elys
Willm Brown

WICCAM

Thomas Aschley
Stevyn Aschley
John Wardrop
Thomas Clyngam
John Sherman
John Storye
Robt Pope
Thomas Tropnell
John Wyng
Ric. Brygges
Thomas Aschton

PESSENHALL

Willm Porter

MEDILTON

Thomas Wady
Thomas Castell
Willm Brakeler
Willm Brown

TRYMLEY

Thomas Medilton
John Tyler
John Lambe
John Hamond
Thomas Hams

RAETON

Thurstan Usherwode

BOKILSAM

Thomas Symond
Ric. Venevre
Willm Fotehare
John Sampson

FALTYNGHAM

Willm Streton
Thomas Walden
John Colke
John Cresseld, of Aldam

KYRKETON

John Flynt
Thomas Holnyng
John Holton

BARFOLDE

Robt Nycall
Gilbard Bate
Geffrey Martyn

FORDAM

Water Symond
Ric. Lane
Roger Lane

REDDYSHAM

Thomas Smyth

STRIGET

Thomas Pigot
John Wryght
Willm Fuller
Thomas Russell
Ric. More

ESLYNTON

Robt Segrowe
Thomas Bowman

CONGHAM

Robt Probert
Thomas Probert

SOWHAM
John Notyngham
TYLNEY
Willm Non
MEDILTON
John Hemysey
WITHAM
Willm Clerke
MERTON
Thomas Erby
BERE
Thomas Clere
John Joppys
SUDBERE
Thomas Grymstyd
Willm Lanam
MANYNTRE
John Parson
Ric. George,

Sir Thomas Moys brodyr
John Tyler, dwellyng
in Aldysworth

Edmunde Daniell
Raff Warburton
Ric. Twechet
Roger Walton
Roger Taper
John Stampe
John Walton
John Herman
John Symeon
John Blyaunt

Wyllm Joly
Thomas Orgen
John Man
Raff Cuttyng
Raff Gardner
John Breten
John Harys

John Braham
John Markys
Kolwyn

Edmunde Gorges
Jon Gorges
Harry Coplond
Robt Fen
Hew Brownyng
John Topyn, and
iij. of his stabill
Robert Mortemer viij.
John Raynsford
Bensted
Gattys

John Tymperley xij.
Felyp Calthorpe
Jorge Yppyswych
Edmond Hell
Wellem Franssys
Robart Halle
Thomas Newman
Symond Batman
John Gyne
Wat Fowcher

Thomas Frawnsys
Thomas Doye
Seyncler
Willm Newman
John Baly
Thomas Aschman
Rudland Eustas
John Wellys
John Merch
Edmund Merch
John Sawyer
John Justyce
Thomas Stok
Willm Lok
John Dryver
John Luson
John Deynych, and with hym ix. men
Ric. Sakfeld, with hym vj. men
both dwellyng in Susseks
Willm Aschborne ij.

HALLYSWORTH IN SUFFOLK

Alynton
George Alyn
Wat Payn
John Goodale
John Potter
John Strowd
Willm Goodrich
Ric. Skynner
John Basett
Robt Fraunces
Nicolas Shribbys
John Curtes
Perys Foxxe
John Flecher
Hary Byrde
Willm Rimtyng
Hary Benet
John Barker
Thomas Shele
Willm Alyn
Willm Mulford
John Overbek
Willm Fibbe
John Flyk
Robt Mason
John Syble
Willm Direk
John Aunsell
Robt Payn
Robt Haryson

Edward Daniell and his man ij.
Samson of Saxted and his ij. men iij.
John Pendeley and iij. at my Lordes cost iiij.
Jamys Hubbard at my Lordes cost ij.
Goldynham and ij. men iij.

Talmage ij. men at my Lordes cost	ij.
Willm Joyes ij. at my Lordes cost	ij.
Roger Tymperley and his man	ij.
Thomas Hubbard and hys man	ij.
Harrys Turner at my Lordes costes	ij.
Robt. Thorpe at my Lordes cost iij. men	iij.
Thomas Apilton at my Lordes cost ij. men	ij.
Gangdey at my Lordes cost ij. men	iij.
Ric. Suthwell at my Lordes cost iij. men	iij.
John Chapman at my Lordes cost ij. men	ij.
Gervys and hys man	ij.
Yong Elys, of Norwich, and his man	ij.
John Coote and hys man	ij.
Tenche and hys man	ij.
Fastallffe at my Lordes cost ij. men	iij.
Thomas Thorpe	xj.
George Daniell	xiij.
Harry Staferton and hys man	ij.
Erdyswik and a man	ij.
Willm Becham and his man	ij.
Bullok and his man	ij.
Merbury and his man	ij.
Knevet and his man	ij.
West and his man	ij.
Willm Pechy and iij. men	iij.
Framyngham and ij. men	ij.
Combirton a man	ij.
Symond Blyant a man	ij.
Becham, of Hadley, a man	ij.
Harry Maynwaryng and his man	ij.
Roger Chirsthey and a man	ij.
Sanky and a man	ij.
Wisman and a man	ij.
John Hamond and a man	ij.

Robt. Clerk and a man	ij.
The Secretorye and hys man	ij.
Worsley hym selfe	xiij.

John Clegs
John Wade
Arnole Brownwyn
Jamys Hatsall
Willm Beynam
Jamys Baker
Edmund Harbrown
Edward Jonson
John Newton
Gilys Seynclow
Wyllm Lyndsey
Willm Palgrave
Willm Shell
Thomas Koke
Robt Koke
Water Berwicke
Richard Wolman
Willm Sebrett
Oliver
Thomas Bawdyn
John Hobbys
John Call
John Bonfelde
Ric. White
Willm Stace
Jamys Warner
and a man
Roger Bromfelde
Rombolde
Hew Levesey, koke
John Botyler, koke
John Taylor
Willm Hill
John Hill and
with the ij. men
John Davy, of Neyland
John Davy, of Shelley
Edmund Prestwich
John Shirley
Willm Strigate
John Holney
Lew Blomsted
Water Shere
Robt Barbur
Thomas Punt
John Walton
James Walton and a man
John Croxton
Edmund of the Ewre
John Vaghan
John Reynolde
John Kynge
John Baker
Gylbard Wood
Gylbard Jonson
Ric. Braby
Thomas Kechyn
and hys man
Willm Whitbe
Willm Danke

Raffe Werburton,
in the monyth of Maye
John Aschton, in the
monyth off Jun
Archer Jun
Hyggys Jun
Faurdys Jun
John Kent and his son
Cok, of Colchester
Ric. Kok
Item, both the Bradfeldes
Sandre
Raff Barlyskollys
Willm Baker
Robt Sympson, of Col-
chester, and a man
Ric. Ball
John Hunt
John Bucher
Wyllm Coobe
Thomas Brownyng
Bando, of Harwich
John Baker, of Harwich
Person, of Manyntre
Thomas Burnet
John Peverell
Ric. Daniell
John Whityng
Ric. Whityng
Stansfelde, of Groundisborowe
Robert Anteyne
Willm Hoore
Robt Fynch
Roger Kokett
Harry Lydyrland
Basley and a man
George Latham
Thomas Ryse
John Elvirton
Woodroff
John Northam
Ric. Yngolde
Reynald Morgen
Thomas Barker
Ric. Debnam
Feryng, of Chelmysford
John Monk, of Bere, and to mo
Item, of the stabill
Robt Booden
Willm Hotoft
Jamys Boordman
Nicolas Pigot
Willm Chapman, the footeman
John Johnsson
Collwyne
(Offord) Robard Garnon
(Melton) John Garnon
John Paton
Robard Thormage, ferer,
off Hacheston

Syr Hary Rosse
Thomas Hoo
Rechard Lewkener

Thes iij. hath grantyd to get my Lordes grass of hys servantys and tenauntes, be syd all them a for namyt (at my Lordes wagys[1]) owt of Sussex and Surey, well horssyt and harnest, abbul to do the Kyng and my Lord servys.

MONKES ILLY

Andrew Vincent
Robert Baret
Harry Stanart

Norfolke

HYCHYNG

John Hawss, baylly

HANWORTH

Robard Doffhowss, Baylle

[1] The words in parenthesis are crossed out in the MS.

THESE BENE THE GENTYLMEN[1] THAT HATH GRANTYD TO FYND AND TO PURVEY FOR THYS NOMBRE OF PERSONS AS FOLLOWETH, TO AWAYTE UPPON MY LORD INTO THE NORTH CONTRE APUNTYD TO BE REDY BY THE xviij. DAY OF JULLY AT CAMBRYGE, AN°. ij. R. HENR. vij.[i]

Sir John Bowcher	iiij.	John Leynthorp se ij. and	vj.
Sir Thomas Mongomeri	xij.	Varyntyn	j.
Sir Rychard Fitzlowys	xxx.	Whytby and Lyncolm	j.
Sir Thomas Tyrell	xx.	Sir Wlm Capell	iij.
Sir Robard Browghton	xij.	John Raynsford se	xij.
Sir Willm Carew	xij.	Villa de Waldene	vj.
Sir Willm Say	xij.	Edward Redknap se	vj.
Sir Thomas Grey	iiij.	Wllm Esex	viij.
The Lord Wylleby	vj.	CAMBRYGE SCHER	
Sir Tyri Robsard iij. men	iij.	Thomas Wade	xx.s.
Phllip Cocke se. ij. and	vj.	John Whytbred	xxvj.s. viij.d.
John Colte Esquir	xij.	Edward Alyngton	xxvj.s. viij.d.
Robard Tyrell se. se.	ij.	John Anstey	xx.s.
		John Frebyll j.	Surte R. Lovell

[1] This enumeration commences a fresh page, and is in a different hand-writing to any preceding part of the MS.

These personys folwyng shall brynge the personys folwyng, at the charges of the Kyng and my Lord, in his vyage with the Kyng, northward. Begynnyng the xx. day of July in the ij. yere of the reygn off Kyng Henry the vij.th [1]

John	Becham	Knyght	se	xij. men
Edward	Norrys	Knyght	se	xij. men
Thomas	Moungomery	Knyght		xij. men
Ric.	Fitz Lowys	Knyght	se, and	xxx. men
Thomas	Tyrell	Knyght	se, and	xx. men
Rob.	Broughton	Knyght	se, and	xij. men
Will.	Carew	Knyght	se, and	xij. men
Thomas	Grey	Knyght		iiij. men
Will.	Say [2]	Knyght		xij. men
Ric.	Enderby	Knyght		x. men
Phllip	Cooke	Squyer	se	vj. men
Robard	Tyrrell	Squyer	se	ij. men
John	Leynthorp	Squyer	se	vj. men
John	Raynsfford	Squyer	se	xij. men
Edward	Redknap		se	xij. men
Willm	Essex	Squyer	se	viij. men
John	Peek	Squyer	se	xij. men
John	Debdene	Squyer	se	viij. men
Willm	Fyndern	Knyght	for	iiij. men
Thomas	Cotton	Squyer	for	vj. men
Thomas	Lowe		se	vj. men
Walter	Sergeant		se	vj. men
	Chyrcherd	Yeman	se	vj. men
Edmond	Lucy	Squyer	se	xij. men

[1] The beginning of this heading is much defaced by damp, but the words are nevertheless still legible.

[2] This name and the next are erased with a pen in the MS.

Thesse personys folwyng fynde men with my Lord in the other vyage at ther propre costys and charges.

Willm	Say, knygth	xij. men
Rychard	Endyrby, knygth	viij. men
Harry	Wentworth, knyght	
Phillip	Connyas se	iij. men

The namys of men that paye mony to wage men with, in the same journey

The	Lord Willowby for vj. men	xij.li.
John	Bourcher, knyht for iiij. men	viij.li.
Terry	Robserth, knyht for iij. men	vj.li.
Will	Capell, knyht for iij. men	lxvj.s. viij.d.
	Bryce, knyght for iij. men	vj.li.
Willm	Paston, squier for iiij. men.	
Roger	Tounsend, knyght v. men	x.li.
Jorge	Danyell, squier for di. man	xx.s.
Edmond	Danyell, squier for j. man	xx.s.
John	Braham, gentylman for j. man	xl.s.
John	Brokman, squyer for j. man	xl.s.
John	Baryngtyn, squier for j. man.	
The	Town of Bury for v. men	x.li.
The	Town of Walden for vj. men	xij.li.
Robard	Smyth, of Wygnall, for j. man	xl.s.
Stephn	Whitby, of Norwych	xx.s.
John	Lincoln, of Norwych	xx.s.
Thomas	Woode, of Cambryge cheyr	xx.s.
John	Whytbred, of the same	xx.s. viij.d.
Edward	Alyngton, of the same	xxvj.s. viij.d.
John	Anstey, of the same	xx.s.
John	Frevyll, of the same	xl.s.
Harry	Rowsse, gentylman	xl.s.
Harry	Fremyngham, squyer	xx.s.

Edward	Grynston, squier	xx.s.
Humffrey	Evyrton, squier	xx.s.
Thomas	Cotton of Paynsffyld	xxvj.s. viij.d.
John	Browne, squyer	xl.s.
Gylberd	Debnham, knyght, for iiij. men	viij.li.
Robard	Fynnys, knyght, for iiij. men	vij.li.
John	Yaxley, gentylman, for j. man	xl.s.
Raffe	Gostlyn, gentylman, for j. man	xl.s.
Robard	Aylmer	vj.s. viij.d.
Xpor	Wylleby, knyght	x.li.
Robard	Mekylffyld, squyer	xl.s.
Thomas	Baynnard, gentylman	xl.s.
John	Barmston, squyer	vj.li.
Robard	Copyngere, and his fellow	xiij.s. iiij.d.
Rob.	Parker, Clerke of Peese	vj.s. viij.d.
John	Spillman, of Halsted	vj.s. viij.d.
John	Maldon, of Clare	xl.s.
John	Fremyngham, squyer	xl.s.
The town	off Yepyswicht for	xv.li.
Jorge	Burneby, esquyer	xl.s.
Thomas	Ratclyffe, esquyer	xl.s.
John	Denne, de Newton	xx.s.
John	Donhold, of Newmarkett, per Sir W. Fyndall	xl.s.

Essex. } M^d^. of such receytes as I have recevyd of sertayn hundreds and towneshippes, for the wages of such persons as shall attende upon my Lord northwarde, from the xviij. day of July, the ij.^d^ yere of the reigne of king Henry the vij.^th^, by the space of a mowneth folowing.

Uttleforde and Freshwell.	Johne Twyne Willm Nashe	Constables of Elmyngton. Rec. of them	xl.s.
	Will. Derby Thomas Kyng	Const. of the towne of Chesterford. Rec.	xl.s.
	John Serill Will. Spryng	C. of Berdefelde mag^a^ cum Salyng. Rec.	xl.s.

Per Thomas Grey militem. } For the towne of Willington, Uggeley, and Rykelyng Rec. xl.s.

For the towne of Creshall and Arkisden Rec. xl.s.

For Hempsted and Hadystocke Receuyd xl.s.

For Chessell magna Recevyd xx.s.

For Radwyntre Recevyd xx.s.

For the towne of Aschedon Recevyd xxx.s.

For the towne of Elsenham Recevyd xx.s.

For the towne of Stansted Monfechet Recevyd xiij.s. iiij.d.

For the towne of Newporte Recevyd xl.s.

For the towne of Sandfford magna and parva Recevyd xl.s.

For the townes of Fernam, Hamlet Benfilde and Plogden Recevyd.

For the towne of Fernam and Benflet and Plegden xl.s.

Unde in exspence xxvj.s. viij.d.

Di. Hundred off Claveryng. } For the townes of Manyden and Barden Rec. xl.s.

For the towne of Claveryng Rec. xl.s.

Di. Hundred off Wytham. } Resseyvyd be the handes of Edmand Moune vij.li. xiij.s. iiij.d.

Hundred of Dunmowe. Per Sir Thomas Grey, milite. } For the towne of Thaxsted Recevyd iiij.li.

For the townes of Hygh Rodyng, Heythorp, Merget Roding, Ledyn Roding, Rec. for them xl.s.

For White Roding Receivyd viij.s.

For the townes of Broxhed, Thekeney and Eyston parva Rec. xl.s.

For the townes of Canveld mag^a^. and Canveld parva Rec. xl.s.

Rob. Algon. John Algon. } Const. of Lynsey, Rec. of them xl.s.

For the same towne and Eyston mag[a]. and Dunmowe parva xl.s.

For the towne of Dunnmowe Rec. iiij.li.

Essex.

The Hundred of Denge and Thurtaple.	Payd be the handdes of Rychard Chyrchard.	
	For the same hunderd	xv.li. xv.s. ix.d.
Chemysford.	For the hunderd of Chemsford	xij.li. x.s.
Hynksford.	For the hundred of Hynksford	xij.li. x.s. x.d.
Rachesford.	For the hunderd of Rachesford	xj.li. x.s.

For the same hunderdes, for such as a peryd not at the fyrst dayys as hyt apperythe be the rowll iiij.li. x.s. j.d.

Suffolk.

The hundyrde of Rysbryge in franchese of Byrry.		
	For the townyshypes of Clare	iiij.li.
	For Kasley Molton Nedan and Kensford	xx.s.
	For Hunden	xx.s.
	For Wykam Broke	xiij.s. iiij.d.
	For Debden and Shetfret Ovysden	xx.s.
	For Stanyfeld and Hawdon	xx.s.
	For Havyrrell and Wyddyrfold	xl.s.
	For Kennyngton and Baryston Whyxhe	xx.s.
	For Stoke	xx.s.

For Wrottyng and Wrottyng Bradley, and Bradley - Thurlow and Thurlowe xl.s.

For Coolyngh and Lydgatte xx.s. not payd.

For Stredshull, Denston and Pooslyngsford xx.s. not payd

	For Dallam and Denham	xiij.s. iiij.d.
Jentyllmen of same hund[d].	Wyllm Walpolle	xx.s.
	John Coksall	xiij.s. iiij.d.

M[d]. That Laryston and Mabbon hath with sewpra.

The hunderd Bonsunere and Cleydon.	For the townshyppes.	
	Ress. ix.li. xj.s. Per J. Barnby.	
Suffolk. Franchez of Ely.	For the towne of Framysden and Asshfeld. For the towne of Pettow and Thorp, delyverd by the handes of Thomas Ratclyff Esquyer.	lv.s.
Sol. per Walter Smyth.	For the towneshippes of Debham and Wynston	xiiij.s.
The Hundryd of Stowe.	For the town of Stow Markkett	xlij.s.
	For the town of Newton	xiiij.s.
	For the town of Halley	xiiij.s.
	For the townshyppys of Wedderden, Onhowse, Shelland and Harston	xxj.s.
	For the townshippys Combys	xiiij.s.
	For the towneshippys Boxhall and Thynbar	xiiij.s.
Babbar hunderd In the Franchise of Burry.	For the town of Lanam, be the handdes of Willm Sturmyn and Nycolas Mason	vj.li.
xl.s. Wyllm Felton. xx.s. John Archur. xx.s. Wyllm Gebbelon. xx.s. John Levelyng. xx.s. The township. xx.s. The Meyre.	For the townshippes of Cavndysch	xx.s.
	For the townshipe of Sudbyrry	viij.li.
	For the townshipe of Mylfford	c.s.
	For the townshipe of Stokke	xl.s.

Per J. Wood.	For the townshipes of Monkshylly and Myllinger	xxxiij.s. iiij.d.
Per W. Astlett.	For Lytell Wallyngffyld	xx.s.
	For Cornnell and Cornnell[1]	xvj.s. viij.d.
	For Shympelyng and Alffton	xx.s.
	For the townshipe of Akton	xvj.s. viij.d.
	For the townshipe of Boxfford	xxxiij.s. iiij.d.
	For the townshipe of Neylonde	xxxiij.s. iiij.d.
	For the township of Newton	xx.s.
	For the townshipes of Edwardston and Greton	xx.s.
	For the townshipes of Arston and Wyston	x.s.
	For the township of Cleynefford.	
	For the township of Waldingfeld magna.	
	For the townshipps of Buris and Pollsted for half a man	debet x.s.
	For the townshipps of Boxsted, Herthurst and Somerton	Rec. x.s. and debet x.s.
	For the townshipps of Cokfold and Preston, where of Cokfold sol. xiij.s. iiij.d. and Preston ij.li.	
	For the townshipp of Bend Illy.	
	For the towneshipp off Stansted and Lawfell	xx.s.
Hundred of Cofford, with the towne of Haddeley.	For the sayide hundred and towne	x.li.
Hundred of Blackeborne.	Rec. of John Baldre for the same hundred	x.li.
Hundred of Thyngowe.	Rec. of Henre Davy for the same hundred, by syde the towne of Barowe	ix.li. vj.s. viij.d.
Yerlly of same.	By the handdes of Thomas Lowth payd	xiij.s. iiij.d.

[1] Sic in MS.; but perhaps "Cornnell," in the second instance, was miswritten for some other place.

The Franchez of Ely.

Hundred of Plumesgate.	Rec. for the same hundred	ix.li.
Hundred of Loose.	Rec. for the same hundred	viij.li.
	For Framyngham Towne.	
	For the township of Erleshome.	
Hundred off Karillsfurth.	Rec. for same hundred	vij.li. vj.s. viij.d.
Hundred of Wyllfurth	Rec. for same hundred	iiij.li. ij.s.
Hundred of Colnayse.	Rec. for the same hundred	lxxiij.s. iiij.d.

Henricus dei gratia[1] rex angl. et franc. et dnus hibern. Carissimo consanguineo suo Johi. Comit. Oxonie salutem. Sciatis quod ex grandibus et urgentibus causis defencionem regie nostre persone et regni nostri Anglie specialiter concernentibus, et presertim propter resistenciam diversorum rebellium et proditorum nostrorum qui ad diversas partes boriales hujus regni nostri angl. se nuperime transtulerunt et in eisdem modo existant Assignavimus vos et vobis tenore presentium plenam potestatem et auctoritatem damus et committimus ad omnes et singulos ligeos et subditos nostros Com. nostrorum Essex. Norff. Suff. Cantebr. et Hunt. tam infra libertates quam extra juxta gradus et facultates suos bene et defensibiliter arraiand. et ad monstrum sivè monstracione eorum ligeorum et subditor. nostrorum in loco aut in locis juxta discrecionem vestram de tempore in tempus capiend. et supervidend. Ita quod ipsi in arraiacione hujusmodi continue parati existant necnon ad eosdem ligeos et subditos nostros in arraiacione hujusmodi ad presenciam nostram omni festinacione possibili conducend. et eos et eorum in conduccione illa regend. et gubernand. ad rebelles proditores et inimicos nostros cum

[1] This Commission of Array to the Earl of Oxford is not found in Rymer's Fœdera. We give it literally as it stands in the MS.

opus fuit[1] debelland. expugnand. et subpeditand. Et quid cum singul. personis aut locis in premiss. eorum ve alioque feceritis nos inde debite et specifice certificet. sic quibus merentibus bene facere et male se in hac parte habentes prout congruit puniri valeamus. Proviso semper quod nullus in premiss. fine gravet. qui nobis assistenciam et servicium in hac nostra ultima profeccione erga rebelles et inimicos nostros in persona propria aut viris armorum seu in pecunia fecerit. Et vobis sub fide honore et dileccione quibus nobis tenemini districcius q. possumus mandamus qd. ista premissa diligenter intendatis et ea fac. et exequam. in form. predict. Damus autem universis et singulis vicecomitibus majoribus ballivis constabulariis et omnibus aliis fidelibus ligeis et subditis nostris tam infra libertates quam extra tenore presentium firmiter in mandatis quod vobis in executionem premissorum intendentes sint obedientes et auxiliantes in omnibus diligenter. In cujus rei testimon. has literas nostras fieri fecimus patentes. T. meipso apud Lincoln xxj° die Junij Anno R. n. secundo.

Instructions yoven to the Kinges Comissioners of Aray and Mustres by the Erle of Oxenfford, having auctorite under the Kinges grete seall to gader arreyse, and conducte his said subgettes in array to his presence.

The saide Comissioners shall shewe to all Knyghtes, Esquiers, Gentilmen and Constables of towneshipps, that through the myght and grace of Almighty God and the good fortune and noble corage of the King, oure sovereigne lord in his last victorie, many of his traitours, rebellis and other mischevous people, which intendid the universall destruccion of this land, were slayne and many of them fledde and kepe them in secrete places to his highnes unknown. And that the King, oure sovereyne lorde, as well for the subduyng of the saide rebellis and traitours, as for the appeasyng and defence of the north parties of this land agayne his auncien enemyes the Scottes, entendith in his most riall persone, with a mighti power, to ryde in to the saide parties for the same entent.

[1] Sic in MS.; but perhaps we ought to read "opus fuerit."

Also the saide Comissioners shall shewe to the saide Knyghtes and oder, that the King will and streitly comaundeth that every Knyght, Esquiere, Gentilman, and townshipp, after ther degre and substaunce, shew ther trouthe, good will, and assistence to the King to come in ther persones, if thei may, and be able so to do, or elles in sending of men or money according to ther dutie. Alwey remembring the grete mischief that shuld have comen to this land, if the said traitours and rebellis had opteyned, as God hath of his grace otherwise provided.

Also the saide comissioners shall trewly and surely examyne what service and charge every Knyght, Squier, Gentilman, towneship, and other have doon and born at the laste journey, and whate thei and every of them will and shall doo at this viage nexte to come, and ther of make a remembraunce, to thentent that the King, our sovereyne lord, may geve every of his subgettes thanke after his demerite. Alwey provyded, that all suche as have doon to the King ther service in comyng in ther persones, sending of men, or monye sufficiently after ther substaunce, at the laste journey, be at this tyme spared and favored eyther to come or send.

Also the saide comissioners shall geve streitly in comaundement to all Constables, to make serche if the Kinges subgettes be sufficiently arrayed, according to the comandement yoven at the mustres, and to certifie the defautes.

A remembraunce of the names[1] for the surty of Roger Hastynges for the writte of Dedimus Potestatem to be directed to the Prior of Dursham, or the Prior of Tymouthe, or the Prior of Gysborn, or to every of thame.

Sir Thomas Grey, of Chillyngham in the county of Northūbre, knyght.
Sir Rauf Harbotell, of Prudow in the same county, knyght.
Sir John Middelton, of Belshowe in the same county, knyght.
Sir Robt. Meners, of Itell in the same county, knyght.

[1] This is a later memorandum, in an entirely different hand-writing.

Recept.[1]

Syr Wyllyam Parker. } Memorand. Reyceyved of my Lord, the x. day of Januare, at Hedyngham, by the handys of Syr Wyllyam Parker, knyght, Anno quinto H. vij. lxviij.s.

Dno. } Item, receyvyd of my Lord, the xij. day of Januare, for sertayn provysions to be hade from London to Hedyngham, anno v.to H. vij. xx.li.

Sol. } Thomas Furway . . . .[2] payd to thes ij. men a fore wrytten thes.

Wyllyam Wade, x. day of Januare, for caryage of ij. tonne of sope aschys from Colchester to Hedyngham, the v.th yere of the reigne of Kyng Henry the vij.th ix.s. sol. per Clemetson Heigham.

Thomas Lowthe, Sol. } Item, payd to the Faconers, the v.th day of the moneth of Januare, the v.th yere of the reigne of King Henry the vij.th xxiij.s. iiij.d.

Sol. } Item, delyveryd the x. day of Januare to Robt Bylton, Faconer, after the tyme his felows were payd v.s. viij.d.

Aprill. Laurens Hoghton. } Item, payd to Laurens Hoghton for hys wages un to the Annunciation of our Lady, Anno v.th H. vij.mi vj.s. viij.d.

[1] This part of the book is kept in a hand-writing not found in any other part of the MS. It appears afterwards to be that of a person of the name of Philip Fitzlewes, and that he was in the service of the Earl of Surrey.

[2] A single word is here illegible from damp. The entry is not very intelligible, in as much as no "two men" have been "afore written," this being the first item on the page. Possibly something that preceded may have been lost, but no deficiency is apparent in the MS.

John Watson. } Item, payd to John Watson for his wages un to the said fest x.s., and at the fest of Pentycost to be payd iij.s. iiij.d. x.s.

Robt Bylton. } Item, payd to Robt Bylton at the said fest vj.s. viij.d.

John Sergeant. } Item, payd to John Sergeaunt, on of the Chapell, for hys qrs wages of Ester, the fyrst day of Aprill Anno v.to H. vij.mi xx.s.

Robt Bukton. } Item, payd to Robt Bukton for the makyng of the causey at the stabill dore, the fyrst day of Aprill, the v.th of the reigne of Kyng Henre the vij.th viij.d.

J. Tourney. } Item, delyveryd to John Tourney, the v.th day of Aprill iiij.s.

Faconer. Heugh Davy. } Item, delyveryd to Hugh Davy, the v.th day of Aprill, for pejons and hens and other expenc of my Lordes hakes iij.s. iiij.d.

J. Stratton. } Item, delyverd to John Stratton, the thryd day of Aprill ij.s. viij.d.

Edmund. } Item, delyveryd to Edmund, the same day iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, delyveryd John Love, of Chemford vj.s.

John Long. } Item, delyveryd to John Long, the iiij.th day of Aprill, the v.th yere of Kyng Henre the vij.th iiij.s.

The toyar. } Item, payd to the toyar [1] for iiij. boke skynnys and ij. do skynnys, the same day ij.s. viij.d.

Richard Wodde. } Item, payd to Ric. Wodde [2] for his qrtr wages, the vj.th day of Apryll xx.s.

Jorge Pounter. } Item, payd to Jorge Pownter for his qrtr wages of Ester, the vij.th day of Aprill, anno v.th H. vij.mi x.s.

Ric. Monden, gardener. } Item, payd to Ric. Monden, the viij.th day of Aprill, Anno quinto H. vij.mi, for his qrtrs wages un to the fest of Ester vj.s. viij.d.

Item, for his borde wages, from the x. day of Januare to the said fest of Ester. xiij.s.

1 A "toyar" or *tawer*, was a dresser of white leather, as distinguished from tanned leather. It is a technical word not unfrequently met with in writers of the time, and afterwards.

2 This item and the three following are crossed out in the MS.

M. Agnes Tymperley. } Item, delyveryd to M. Agnes Tymperley, anno v.to H. vij.mi, at the fest of Pasche xx.s.

M. Jane Fitzlowes. } Item, delyveryd to M. Jane Fitzlowes, vj.to die Aprill, anno v.to H. vij.mi viij.li.

M. J. Fitzlewes. } Item, delyveryd to my sayd M. Jane Fitzlowes, eodem anno, the xij. day of Aprill xl.s.

Broune, Smyth. } Item, payd for a lode staw to Broune, smyth of Sybill Hedyngham, x. die. Aprill, anno v.to H. vij. xx.d.

Mr. Philipp Fitzlowes. } Item, delyveryd to me, Philip Fitzlowes, x. die. Aprill anno v.to H. vij. xxvj.s.

John Wryght, Fesandtaker. } Item, payd to John Wryght,[1] the fesandtaker, the xx. day of Aprill, anno v.to H. vij.mi, for bryngyng in of vj. feysandes ij.s.

Item, in reyward of a prystys man for bryngyng of ij. fesandes viij.d.

Item, in reywardyng the parker of Plaschygh for the bryngyng of vj. herne schawys, the said tyme xij.d.

Item, in reward to a man of Colchester bryngyn a morcok and ij. fesauntes to my Lord, the xxv.th day off Apryll xij.d.

Item, to the parker off Apisthyld for the bryngyng off vj. heronsews to my Lord, the seyd day xij.d.

John Pere. } Item, paid to John Pere, caryyar of Sudbury, the xix. day of the moneth of Maye, anno v.to H. vij.mi, for caryeng of spyces orenges and succate vj.s. viij.d.

Item, delyveryd to Robt Mott, grome of the seler, the sayd day, for his costes at Colchester vj.s. viij.d.

And for fyllyng off iiij. tone off wyn . . . . .

John Coke, lymbrenner. } Item, payd to John Coke, lymebrenner of Geston, the xxiij. day of May, anno v.to H. vij.mi, for iij. seme and a half of lyme iij.s. ij.d. ob.

Jegon. } Item, payd to Jegon, the xxix. day of the moneth of May, anno v.to H. vij., in party of pement for hys cariage iij.s. iiij.d.

John Wattson. } Item, to John Watson toward hys maryage, be my Lordys comaundment, the xxix. day of May, anno v.to H. vij. vj.s. viij.d.

[1] This and the six following items are crossed out in the MS.

Banbery. } Item, delyverd to Banbery,[1] the xxix. day of May, anno v.to R. H. vij.mi, in prest onward of his qrtrs wages iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, delyverd to M. Robt Tymperley, the iiij.th day of June, in anno v.to R. H. vij.mi vj.s. viij.d.

John Watson. } Item, paid to John Watson, the v.th day of Januar, a.o v.to H. vij.mi, for his wages vj.s. viij.d.; wherof xl.s. was dew to hym in the fest of Penticost then last past, and other xl.s. at his terme then next foloyng vj.s. viij.d.

Willm Wedyrby. } Item, payd to the stubber of Northffolk for xj. gret rotys stubbyng in the new pond in Walters wood, above there covenantes; and for the stubbyng and ryddyng all a long the pale off the long pond in the lyttyl park, the vij. day of June, in toto v.s.

Item, payd to iij. labores, the seyd day, for settyng and dyggyng off postes and rayle to the new park, wher the roes wher put unto xij.d.

Baylly. } Item, for the carryage off rayllys, postes, and pale unto the same park, the viij. day of June xvj.d.

Item, payd to the sawers, dwellyng at Myllford, for sawyng of bord, pale and postes in the castell iiij.s. iiij.d.

Heugh Cawardyne. } Md. Delyverd to Heugh Cawardyne, the xiij. day of July, anno v.to H. vij., at the Arber at London, a pon a prest of mydsomer qtr vj.s. viij.d.

Nicholas Ryder. } Item, delyverd to Nicholas Ryder, the sayd day and tyme, in lyke wyse vj.s. viij.d.

Wyllyam Fyche. } Item, delyverd to Wyll. Fyche for an acre of gres,[2] the thyrd day of Septembr, anno vj.to H. vij.mi iiij.s.

Item, to Sanders of the stabull for hys costis when he went to see Grysseld, my Lordys hors, the thyrd day of September, anno vj.to H. vij. ij.d.

Rychard Whyte, baylyff. } Item, payd to Richard Wayfer,[3] bayliff with my Lord of Oxinford, the vij.th day of Septembir, anno vj.to R. H. vij.mi, for a skevyd nagg[4] iiij.s.

[1] This entry is crossed out in the MS.

[2] i.e. an acre of *grass*.

[3] This name has been substituted for Whyte in the body of the entry.

[4] "A skevyd nagg" may be a *skewed*, or what we now call a *skew-bald* nag, not *pie-bald* which is black and white.

Grenecote. } Item, payd to Grenecote, carpenter, the sayd day, for the renewyng and mendyng of hys axys, and other of hys tolys xx.d.

Wyllyam Rener. } Item, to Wyllyam Rener for the caryage a way of rybrysh, and other stuff, owt of the castell dyche a fore the chambur wyndo, and for other sertayn rubrysh caryed owt of the court, the sayd day xvj.d.

Item, payd to Jegon, when he went to Stanstyd Mounfychett for ij. bullys for my Lord, to hys costes, the ix. day of September, anno vj.to R. H. vij.mi viij.d.

Item, delyverd to Maystres Agnes Tymperley, the x. day of Septembir, anno vj.th R. H. vij., for dyvers necessarys be hyr layd owt vj.s. viij.d.

Sanders, faconer. } Md. Payd to Sanders, faconer, the x. day of Septembir, anno vj.to R. H. vij. for hakys meyte; that is to say pegeons, buttes, and elis, and also for his costes to M. Terels for the same, in toto v.s. xj.d.

Sanders, faconer. } Item, delyverd to hym, the said tyme, for a fortnyghts wages for hym self and a kest of hakys,[1] when he went to enter them to the rever iiij.s.

Lawrens, faconer. } Item, delyverd to Lawrens, faconer, the said tyme, for hym and hys hakes, for a fortnyght wages iij.s.

Item, to the sayd Lawrens the same [tyme] in party of hys wages iij.s. iiij.d.

John Watson. } Item, to John Watson, the same tyme, for hym and hys hakys, for a fornyght wages iij.s.

Item, to the sayd John of hys wages that was dew to hym at the fest of Penticost, anno v.to iij.s iiij.d.

Sanders, faconer. } Item, payd to Sanders, faconer, for hennys for his hakis, the said tyme, viij.d.; wherof Maister John Lowis payd to hym iiij.d. viij.d.

Md. Payd to the Vicre[2] of Kocsall, the xj.th day of Septembir, v.to R. H. vij.mi, for the bord of M. John Veer, Nicholas Wyntworth, and John Pylkyngton, from the xvij.th day of August, un to the xiiij.th day of Septembir xiiij.s. viij.d.

[1] "A kest of hakys" is a *cast* of *hawks*, or a set of hawks, (properly *two* hawks) which the falconer had taken to the river to "enter," or try them.

[2] So spelt in the MS., but meaning the *Vicar* as appears by a subsequent similar entry.

Item, delyverd to John Tourney for dyvers necessaryes layd owt by hym, the xix. day of Septembir, anno vj.to R. H. vij. vij.s.

Item, delyverd to Thomas Holme, the xxx. day of Octobir, when he went to hys contre, the vj. yere of Kyng Henre iij.s. iiij.d.

Reward. } Item, delyverd to M. Sir John Pastons man for the bryngyng of v. storkys, the xvij. day Septembir, anno v.to R. H. vij.mi iij.s.

Item, delyverd to Jegon, the xv. day of September, anno v.to R. H. vij.mi for hys costes for fachyng of a buk at Stanstyd Monfychet[1]

Revard. } Item, delyverd to a yongman for bryngyng of payres to my Lady, the sayd day iiij.d.

Lady. } Item, payd for iiij.xx payris for my Lady, the xviij. day of Septembr, anno v.to H. vij. iiij.d.

Reward. } Item, payd to my Lord of Arundels mynstrellys the xx. day of Septembr, anno vj.to K. H. vij.mi[2] x.s.

M. John Veer. } Item, payd to the Vycar of Kocsall for the bord of M. John Veer, Nicholas Wyntworth, and John Pylkenton, from the xiiij.th day of Septembr on to the xij. day of Octobr, anno vj.to H. vij.mi xiiij.s. viij.d.

The wych mone John Pylkyngton reyceyved, the xxij. day of Septembr, of M. Phillipp Fitzlewys.

Robt. Geffron. } Item, payd to Robt Geffron, the xxviij.th day of Septembr, anno vj.to R. H. vij., for hys costes when he rode to my Lord with letteris xvj.d.

Item, payd to the gudman of the Swan of Henyngham, the same day, for hormeyte,[3] in full payment iiij.s. ij.d.

Dassy. } Item, in prest to young Antony Dassy, the iij. day of Novembre anno vj.to R. H. vij.[4] iij.s. iiij.d.

Sir John Mechelson. } Item, to the mastir of the chylderyn of the chappell of the sayd day xlvj.s.

John Frost. } Item, payd in party of payment[5] of xxj. quarters off whete,

1 Damp has obliterated the sum. 2 Crossed out in the MS.

3 Sic in MS., but read horsmeyte, i.e. horse meat.

4 This item and the two next, which are erased with the pen in the MS., appear to be in the hand-writing of the Earl of Surrey.

5 This item and the five following are erased in the MS.

off John Frost, bowt by Willm Clopton, the viij. day off Novembr, and to Hary Smyth, cowntroller, the some off iij.li. vj.s. viij.d.: ther of payd lxvj.s. viij.d.

Item, the price of iij. hoggisheddes of ale, boght at Branetre be Wyllyam Copyldyke, the vij.th of Novembr, anno vj.to R. H. vij.mi with hys costes xviij.s. viij.d.

Item, in the cariage of the same xvj.d.

Item, delyvered to Wyllyam Shyrvine for the payment of the mynstrels at the fest of All Halown xxvj.s. viij.d.

John Beston, sawyer. } Item, payd to John Beston, sawyer, in party of payment for vij.c. fote of bord and an half, sawing in the grett parke, takyng for the c. xij.d at vj.xx the hundryd, the xij. day of Novembr, anno vj. R. H. vij. iiij.s.

Sellet. } Item, payd to Willm Sellet,[1] sherman off Sutberi, for the skoryng and dyeing off ix. gounnys for the chylderyn off the chapell vj.s. viij.d.

Joynar. } Item, payd for the new lattys in my chambr to John Joynar off Sutberi xx.d.

Item, payd to John Tourney, the xv. day of Novembir, anno v.to to R. H. vij.mi for A. B.[2]

Momford. } Item, delyvered to Wyllyam Momford, the xvj. day of Novembr, a pon a prest of a sartayn plegg,[3] the vj.th yere of kyng Henre the vij.th xl.s.

Prynce, dyker. } Item, payd to Prynce, the dyker, for the dykyng off ij. rodde in the old parke of a pond ther, the xvj. day of Novembr, anno vj.to R. H. vij. viij.s.

Vycre of Kocsall. } Md. Payd to the Vicre of Kocsall, the xv. day of Novembr, the vj.th yere of kyng Henre the vij.th, for the bord of Maystr John Veer, and Nicholas Wyntworth, and John Pylkyngton, for v. wekes full, the xvj. day of the sayd moneth xviij.s. . . .

Vicre of Koksall. } Item, payd to the sayd Vycre of Kocsall, the xj.th day of Decembr, the vj.th yere of kyng Henre the vij.th, for the bord of M.

[1] This entry and the next are in the hand-writing of the Earl of Surrey.

[2] This memorandum seems to have been left incomplete.

[3] By "plegg" we are probably to understand *pledge*.

John Veer, Nicholas Wyntworth, and John Pylkyngton, for v. wekes full at the fest of Saynt Thomas a fore Crystmas xviij.s.

Sanders, faconer. } M^d^. Payd to Sanders, faconer, the second day of Novembr, the vj. yere of the reigne of kyng Henre the vij.^th^, for v. days in the moneth of Octobr last past, for hym and ij. hakys[1]

Laurens, faconer. } Item, payd to Laurens Hoghton, the sayd day and yere, for other v. days the sayd moneth, for hym and other ij. hakys.

Item, delyverd to Sanders, faconer, for hys wages at the fest of All Halown, the vj.^th^ yere of the reigne of kyng Henre the vij.^th^, vj.s. viij.d. sol.

Item, payd to Thomas, faconer, the sayd fest of Alhalown
In full payment of hys wholl yerys wagys un to the sayd fest } x.s. sol.

Item, payd to Laurens, faconer, the sayd tyme, of his wagys which was dew to hym at the fest of Saynt Jamys last past vj.s. viij.d. sol.

Item, payd to Robt Bylton, the sayd fest, for hys qrtrs wagis dew to hym at the fest of Saynt Mychell then last past vj.s. viij.d. sol.

M^d^. That Wyllyam Blake cam in to my Lordes service at the fest of All Halowntyde, the vj.^th^ yer of the reigne of kyng Henre the vij.^th^, takyng be the yere xxvj.s. viij.d. and for the reward of a fortnyght beying a fore that day.

Nomina Puerorum Capelle Comit. Oxon.[2]

John Hewet, close hosyn
Wyllyam Holcott
John Holme
Thomas Alderson
Roger Berton, close hosyn
Jamys Hoggys
Jorge Torner, close hosyn
John Feney
Ric Robkyn
John Bendysh, close hosyn
Thomas Trowde
Thomas Ordew, close hosyn

M^d^. Delyverd to Henre Founteyn, the vij.^th^ day of Decembr, anno vj.^to^ H. vij., ix. yardes and a qrtr of carsey for hosyn. Item, in lyneng v. yardes and iij. qrtrs, for the chyldern of the chapell and the hensmen. Item, in canvas di. yard. Item, to the sayd Henre, the sayd day, in muster dobelets for xj. gownys: xlvij. yardes. Item, in lynenge xliij. yardes and di.

[1] The sum is wanting in the MS.

[2] What follows appears afterwards to be in the hand-writing of Edmund Gylbart.

M^d^. Delyverd, the vij.^th^ day of Decembr, anno vj.^to^ K. H. vij.^mi^, to Magnus chyld of the brewhows, at my Lordis fyndyng, ij. yardes and iij. qrtrs of fryse for a cote, and ij. yardes of fustain for a dowbelett. Item, a yard of canvas for the lynyng. Item, a yard and a half of blankett for the same dowbelett. Item, iij. qrtrs of blankett for the lynyng of his hosyn. Item, a yard and a half of fryse for a payre of shypmens hosyn. Item, a yard and a qrtr plunket kersey for a payre halyday hosyn. Item, iij. qrtrs canvas for a napron.

Item, delyverd to the henchmen, for lyneng for ther gownys, ix. yardes of fryse. Item, to Jak of the chamber for hys gowne ij. yardes of fryse. Item, delyverd to Wyllyam Holcote, John Feney and Richard Robkyn for ther cotes, the xvj. day of Decembr, x. yardes and a qrtr of fustyan. Item, a yard of kanvas.

Item, delyverd to John Holme, the xx.^th^ day of Decembr, a payre of knytt hosyn.

Richart Wood, of my Lordes chapell. } M^d^. Payd to Richard Woodd[1] for his qrtrs wages of Crystmas, the vj. day of Octobr, the vj.^th^ yere of kyng Henre the vij.^th^ xx.s.

Thomas Malden. } Item, payd to Thomas Malden of Sudbury, the vij. day of Decembr, the vj.^th^ yere of kyng Henre the vij.^th^, for viij. ellys of clothe; wherof iiij. ellis at xij.d. the ell, and other iiij. at v.d. the ell, unto[2] v.s. viij.d.

John Benett, dyker. } Item, payd to John Benett, dyker, for hys men that worked with hym, the vj.^th^ day of December, anno vj.^to^ Hen. vij, xvj.d.

John Pylkyngton. } Item, payd to John Pylkyngton, the xj.^th^ day of Decembr, the vj.^th^ yere of K. H. vij.^th^, for his costes of his horse hire ij.s. iiij.d.

Item, delyverd to M. Jane Fitzlowes the said [time] xx.s.

Michell Moyes. } Item, delyverd to Michell Moys, the xj.^th^ day of Novembr, the vj^th^ yere of kyng Henre the vj.^th^, at M. Cloptons Place, of his wages vj.s. viij.d.

[1] This item commences a new page and the entries are again in the hand-writing of Philip Fitzlewes.

[2] "Unto" we are to take as "*amounting* unto."

John Stratton. } Item, delyverd to John Stratton, the xij. day of December, the vj.th yere of kyng Henre, for to by dyvars necessarys with all at London, the said tyme xl.s.

Item, payd to Benett, dyker, the xij. day of Decembir, anno vj.to R. H. vij.mi xx.d.

Edmund Gylbart. } Item, delyverd to Edmund Gylbart, the xij.th day of Decembr, the vj.th yere of kyng Henre the vij.th, ij. pesis of strange gold, and xj.s. j.d. of sylver

John Bryggys, sol. per E.[1] } And therof payd to John Brigges, the xiij. day of December, for his costes when he went to Epyswych, anno vj.to R. H. vij.mi xij.d.

Item, to sayd John, the same tyme vj.s. viij.d.

Item, payd to hym, the same day, for the dyenge of lxj. yardes of lyneng for chyldren of the chapell, and the henchemen, and Jak of the chamber, for ther gownys v.s. j.d.

Edmund Gylbart. } Item, delyverd to Edmund Gylbart, the xiiij. day of Decembr, the vj.th yere of kyng Henre the vij.th xiiij.s.

Thomas Malden, sol. per E. } Item, therof payd to Thomas Malden, of Sudbury, the xiiij. day of Decembre, anno vj.to R. H. septimi, for xiij. ellis and a half, at vij.d. the ell, boght for tabyll clothis in the hall vij.s. x.d.

Wyllyam Bantoft, sol. per E. } Item, payd, the xiiij. day of Decembr, the vj.th ye[re] of kyng Henre the vij.th to Wyllyam Bantoft, of Henyngham, bocher, for debte that Robt Cros haght him[2] v.s.

Robt Bukkyngham, sol. per E. } Item, payd to Robt Bukkyngham, of the Eury, the xiiij. day of Decembr, anno vj.to R. H. vij.mi ix.d.

Glasyar, sol. per Ph. G. } Item, payd to the glasyar of Sudbury, the xv. day of Decembr, the vj.th yere of kyng Henre the vij.th xvij.d.

Organs, sol. per. P. } Item, payd for the settyng in of a pese on the organs, the sayd day viij.d.

[1] The marginal note "Sol per E." means that the money was paid by a person whose name began with the letter E, but it does not occur at length.

[2] i. e. *ought* or *owed* him.

Robt of the stabyll, sol. per E. } Item, payd to Robt of the stabill, when he went to Sutton, the xvth day of Decembr, anno vj.^{to} H. vij.^{mi} xx.d.

John Kyte, sol. per E. } Item, payd to John Kyte, fermour of Brokes; for the cariage of ij. ton wyne from Epyswyche, the xvj. day of Decembre, anno vj. H. vij.^{mi} xx.s.

Reward, sol. per P. } Item, in reward to a man that broght wyld fole from my Lord, the sayd day, from Shelford, slayn with my Lordes hakes viij.d.

Chesmaker, sol. per P. } Item, pay[d] to the chesmaker for ij. chesplayes,[1] the sayd day viij.d.

John Browne, sol. per E. } Item, payd to the Cator, the xvj. day of Decembr, the vj.th yere of kyng Henre the [vij.th] for a bore iij.s. iiij.d.

John Palmer, sol. per E. } Item, payd to John Palmer for the makyng clene of segis[2] with in the castell, the same day xij.d.

John Beston, sawyer, sol. per E. } Item, payd to John Beston, sawyer, the xvij. day of Decembr, the vj.th yere of king Henre the vij.th for the sawyng of vj.c. fote and a half, and xix. fote, of bord for plankes, takyng for the hundryd xij.d., at vj.^{xx} fote the hundryd: in toto x.s. ij.d.

For the remanett of last bord, and all to geder in full payment.

Sol. per P. } Item, payd, the xvj. day of Decembr, anno vj.^{to} R. H. vij.^{mi}, for the costes of ij. men that bare wyne and other vetall to my Lord to hanesell vj.d.

Sol. per E. } Item, payd, the same tyme, for the makyng of the hele for my maysters botew j.d.

Item, payd, the xx. day of Decembir, for a penknyff j.d.

Item, payd to Wyllyam Rener, the xx. day of Decembr, for the caryage of rubysh owt of the castell and other fylth, and for bryngyng of dawbe and cley in to the said castell; and for cariage of rubysh to the parke gate and a bout the pannys, for vij. days laborynng, takyng by the day, for hym and his cart, viij.d.: in toto iiij.s. viij.d.

1 The "ij. chesplayes" were two *chess-boards*, as we now call them.

2 "Segis" are *sieges*, or *seats*.

Item, [to] Wyllyam for the stubbyng of the sayd cley, the same tyme, for iiij. lode stubbyng iij.d.

John Coke, sol. per E. } Item, payd to John Coke, lymebrenner of Geston, for iij. seme of lyme, at xj.d. the seme, the xx.th day of December, anno vj.to R. H. vij.mi ij.s. ix.d.

Wodward, sol. per E. } Item, payd to John Wodward, the same day, for to take the sadler iiij.s. viij.d.

Prest of Mapystyd, sol. per E. } Item, payd the same tyme to the prest of Mapulstyd, at Saynt Johns, the sayd tyme iij.s. iiij.d.

Sol. per E. } Md. Payd for xviij. yardes of lynen cloth, that M. Leynthorpe hade for dysgysyng, at iiij.d. the yard, the xx. day of Decembir vj.s. iiij.d.

Item, for iij. yardes that Richart of the pantre hade, the same tyme viij.d.

Item, delyverd to Laynthorpe, the xxj. day of Decembr, vj. yardes of canvas of ell brode. Item, v. knottes of pak threde.

Sanders, faconer. } Md. Payd to hym, the xx.th day of Decembir, the vj.th yere of kyng Henre the vij.th, for his qrtrs wages dew to hym at the fest of Crystmas vj.s. viij.d.

Laurens, faconer. } Item, payd to hym the same day, for his qrtr wages dew to hym at the same fest vj.s. viij.d.

Thomas, faconer. } Item, payd to hym the same day, for his qrtr wages dew to hym at the sayd fest iij.s. iiij.d.

Wyllyam Blake. } Item, payd to Wyllyam Blake the same tyme, for hys [wages] v.s. iiij.d.

Robt Bylton. } Item, payd to hym at the same tyme vj.s. viij.d.

John Watson. } Item, payd to hym at the same tyme viij.s.

Benett Myllens, of Sudbury, plummer, sol. per E. } Item, payd to Benett Mullens, of Sudbury, Plummer, for mendyng of the ledde on the new towre, and the ledd of the dongen, the xx. day of Decembr xx.d.

John Philippes, sol. per P. } Item,[1] payd to John Philippes, the xxj. day of Decembr, in prest of hys wages of Crystmas qrtr, anno vj.to H. vij. iij.s. iiij.d.

[1] This entry is erased in the MS.

Grenecroft, sol. per P. } Item, payd, the same tyme, to Grene[1] of Colchester, the sayd tyme, for his costes from Colchester to Henyngham Castell, the sayd tyme xij.d.

Sol. per P. } Item, the same tyme, to Richart Knyght, sent by the said Grene xx.d.

Sir John Brown, sol. per P. } Item, payd to Sir John Browne,[2] the xxj. day of Decembr, anno vj.^{to} H. vij.^{mi}, for his wages xx.s.

Sol. per P. } Item, payd, the xxij. day of Decembr, anno vj.^{to}, for the cariage of vj. ton of wyne from London to Colchester x.s.

Sol. per P. } Item, payd for the cranage and porterage of iij. ton and a pype of the sayd wyne iij.s. iiij.d.

Sol. per P. } Item, the same day, to a servaunt of my Lady Wyngfeldes for bryngynge of qwylys[3] and chese, the same tyme xx.d.

Sol. per P. } Item, payd to John Peryman for the surfelyng of nappre ware, the same tyme vj.d.

Sol. per E. } Item, payd to Benett, dyker, the sayd day iiij.d.

Sol. per P. } Item, payd, the same day, to John Caton for the costes of M. Veer from Coksall viij.d.

Sol. per E. } Item, payd at Colchester, the xxij. day of Decemb, for horse meyte and shewing viij.d.

Sol. per E. } Item, payd to John Long the same [day], when he was left at Calme viij.d.

Sol. per E. } Item, payd to Benett, dyker, the xxiij. day of Decembr, in full payment of his xxix. days laboryng, takyng be the day ix.d., and his ij. men for ij. days and a half: in toto v.s. vij.d.

Sol. per P. } Item, payd to Robt Tymperley, the xxiiij. day of Decembir, the vj.th yere of kyng Henre the vij.th l.s.

Sol. per P. } Item, payd to the chyldryn of the chapell for poyntes, the said day iiij.d.

Reward, Sol. per P. } Item, payd in reward to a servant of M. for bryngyng of pirpos[4] from Colchester on Crystmas xij.d.

[1] Sic in the body of the entry, although the name is Grenecroft in the margin.

[2] This entry is crossed out in the MS. [3] "Qwylys" are probably *quails*.

[3] By "pirpos" we are to understand *porpoise*: the name of the donor is left blank. There is also a blank for a name in the next entry.

Sol. per P. } Item, payd to , when he went to Bury to fach stuff for dysgysers on Saynt Stevens day, anno vj.to H. vij.mi xvj.d.

Sol. per P. Umfrey, Car. } Item, payd to Umfray, carpenter, for c. c. of popler bord, boght of Thomas Gammam, pryce the hundryd xxij.d.; and ther of restyth be hynd xix. fote, the same day iij.s. iiij.d.

John Fysh. } Item, payd to John Fysh, the xxvij. day of Decembr, for vij. qrtrs malt, at iiij.s. viij.d. the qrtr xxxij.s. viij.d.

Reward, sol. per P. } Item, payd to the playars of Chemsford, the xxvij. day of December vj.s. viij.d.

Sol. per E. } Item, pay[d], the same day, to Balode for v. doss. of ale ix.s.

Sol. per E. } Item, to John Laynthorp, the same day xiij.s. iiij.d.

Sol. per E. } Item, payd to Banbury on newers even iii.s. iiij.d.

Sol. per E. } Item, payd Roger Wyntworth, the fyrst day of Januare xiij.s. iiij.d.

Sol per E. } Item, payd in reward to the chapell xx.d.

Item, to the mynstrellys xx.d.

John Long, Sol. per E. } Item, payd, the second day of Januar, anno vj.to H. vij.mi, to John Long, when he went to London for the dysgysyng stuff, for his costes xx.d.

Pakyngton. } Item, the sayd day, in reward to the panget[1] iij.s. iiij.d.

Md. That I, Edmund Gylbart, reconyd with my mayster, the iiij.th day of Januare, anno vj.to H. vij.mi, and all thyng then reconyd and alowyd be twyxt them to, and so they be even; and that day hys sayd M. delyverd un to hym xxiiij.s. ix.d.

Wherof he payd to the offyce of the seler in reward, the v. day of Januar, anno vj.to H. vij.mi iij.s. iiij.d.

Sol. per E. } Item, to the buttre, the sayd day ij.s.

Item, to the ushers of the all iij.s. iiij.d.

Item, to the officers of the Eury xx.d.

Item, to a laborer, the sayd day, for the cariage of sartayn roobysh iiij.s. viij.d.

1 "Panget" is probably miswritten for *pagent* or *pageant*, a play represented at this season. Properly speaking, a *pageant* was the temporary stage on which a play was performed, but it was afterwards taken for the play itself.

Sol. per P. } Item, the sayd day in prest to my Lord Beamond[1] vj.s. viij.d.

M^d. Reconyd with Henre Fountayn, the vth day of Januar, anno vj.^to H. vij.^mi; and that day he reconyd for the makyng of xj. gownys for the chylderyn of the chapell, takyng for the goune makyng viij.d.: and for the makyng of viij. payre of hosyn wher of the henseman had ij. pay[re] and Jak of the chambr j. payre, takyng for the payre makyng iiij.d.: and for ij. dowbelettes for the henchemen xx.d.: in toto xj.s. viij.d.

Sol. per E. } M^d. Reconyd with Wyllyam Palmer, the v. day of Januare, anno vj.^to H. vij.^mi; and that day he reconyd from the fest of Saynt Michell, anno vj.^to H. vij.^mi, unto the fest of Crystmas then next folyyng the same, for all such shoys as [he] hath delyverd: fyrst to the chylderyn of the chapell by the sayd space xxvj. payre of shewys, takyng for a payre iiij.d. Item, to Magnus chyld of the brewhows, iij. payre shewis, price xviij.d. Item, for Lobb j. payre shewis, price vj.d.: in toto xiiij.s.

M^d. A reconyng mad with Jakson, the tayllor, the v. day of Januare, anno vj. H. vij.^mi; and then he reconyd for the makyng of vij. tany gownys for the chylderen of the chapell, takyng for the pese makyng vj.d. Item, for ij. gownys for the henchemen xij.d.; and for the makyng of a gowne for Jak of the chambur vj.d., and for the makyng of a dowbelett, and a peyer hosyn lyned, for Holcote xviij.d.; and for the makyng of ij. cotes to Richart, Robyn and John Feney xij.d. Item, for v. yardes of whyte lyneng to the sayd dowbelett cotes ij.s. j.d. Item, for a yard of whyt fryse to make a qrtr to Alderson gown vj.d. Item, for dyeng of the lyneng for the henchemens gownys, and Jak of the chambers viij.d. Item, for the makyng of a dowbelett to Magnus chyld of the brewhowse x.d.; and for hys hosyn makyng iiij.d. Item, for the same Magnus a whyt cote and a payre sloppes, makyng viij.d. xij.s. vij.d.

Sol. per E. } Item, to the sayd Jakson for the makyng of sertayn garmentes pertaynyng to M. Fitzlowys, the sayd day and tyme as herafter foleth. Fyrst, for the makyng of a cote to M. Nicholas Wyntworth price vj.d. Item, for ij. yardes whyte lyneng to the sayd cote xij.d. Item, for an horse clothe makyng ij.d. Item, for the makyng of a gowne to Maystres Tymperley xij.d.

[1] William, Baron Beaumont, who died in 1507.

Item, for the makyng of a gowne to Robyn of the stabill v.d. Item, for the makyng of a jakett to the sayd Robt v.d. Item, for the makyng of a gowne to M. Wyntworth vj.d. iiij.s.

Item, payd to John Bery, laberer, for ij. days warke a bowt the gate in the lytell parke iiij.d.

Sol. per E. } Item, to John Heywarde for a days warke to the same ij.d.

Item, to John Feche for iij. days laboryng ther to vj.d.

Sol. per E. } Item, payd to my Lord Barones [1] taberett xl.d.

Sol. per E. } Item, payd to John Stratton when he went to my Lord Fitzwaters, the viij. day of Januare, anno vj.to ij.s.

Sol. per P. } Item, to John Banbury in full payment of his wages, the sayd day vj.s. viij.d.

Item, payd to Robt Tyler, the sayd day, for v.c. breke, price therof with the cariage (to make the ouen in kechyn) iij.s.

Sol. per P. } Item, to the sayd Robt for a cart lode of brokyn brek to the sayd ouen, with the cariage ij.s.

Item, for straw iiij.d.

Sol. per P. } Item, in reward to the players of Lanam, the sayd day xl.s.

Item, in reward to John Renell, draner v.s.

Item, to lytell Jak Drawner, Sir Wyllyam Carews boy xx.d.

Md. Payd to Alyn Whitley, the ix. day of Januare, anno vj. H. [vij.mi], for ij. days and di. warke in the parke, for hym and his servant, takyng by day vj.d., xix.d. Item, to the sayd Alyn, for hym and his man j. day werkyng in the grett ovyn vj.d. Item, to the sayd Alyn for xj. days and a half wyrkyng in the kechyn a pon the ovynis, and his man to, v.s. ix.d. vij.s. ix.d.

Item, for di. day warke a bowt the gret leder iij.d.

Item, to the sayd Aleyn for a day warke a pon the towre vj.d.; and for a day warke a pon the kynges chamber, and my Lordes vj.d.; and for a day

[1] The "Lord Baron" was probably Baron Fitzwalter, mentioned in the next entry; but it seems from the "Synopsis of the Peerage" by Sir N. H. Nicolas, that the title was forfeited in 1485, and that Robert Radcliffe, the son and heir, was not restored to his blood and honours until 1, Henry VIII.

warke in my Lord Latmers chamber, and Sir Thomas Tyrels chamber vj.d.: in toto xviij.d.

Sol. per E. } Item, payd for a payre shon for Robt, horsekeper, the sayd day vj.d.

Item, payd to Robt Bryan, carpenter, the viij. day of Januare, anno v.to H. vij., for the slyttyng of an c. fote tymbur price xij.d.

Sol. per P. } Item, for slyttyng of iiij.c. xvj. fote tymber[1] iiij.s. j.d. ob. Item, for slyttyng of cc. iiij.xx fote ij.s. viij.d. Item, for ij. days warke of a man makyng the ranges iiij.d. viij.s. j.d.

Sol. per P. } Item, payd to John Pere, cariar of Sudbury, for the cariage of iij. horse lode of stuff from London ayenst Crystmas x.s.

Sol. per P. } Item, to John Browne for gryndyng of malt, the ix. day of Decembr iiij.d.

Item, payd to John Long for his costes to Colchester, when he went for a ton wyne xij.d.

Mensis Januar, Anno vj.to R. Henrici Septimi.

Jak of the Chambur. } In primis, payd to Jak of the chamber, the xx. day of Januar, for to by hym a payre shewis iiij.d.

Sir Raff Shelton, knyght. } Item, payd to Sir Raff Shelton, knyght, the xxiij. day of Januar x.s.

Coddam Hall. } Item, payd to Edmund of Coddam Hall, the xxiij, day of Januar, for lyverey of horses xiiij.s. viij.d.

[1] A blank left here and just below in the MS.

ADDITIONAL NOTES AND CORRECTIONS.

P. 6, l. 28.—Robard Rye of Redyngton] So written in the MS. but by subsequent parts of the Volume (see p. 14, &c.) it appears that the name ought to be Robard *Rys* of *Kedyngton*. The scribe seems now and then to have been not well acquainted with the names of places.

p. 17, l. 8.—that my Lord schal have of hym iiij.c. goodes] A "good" seems to have been a measure of ten feet, usually spelt *gode*, and sometimes *gad*. See Mr. Way's Promptorium p. 184, "Gad, to mete londe—*decempeda pertica*."

p. 19, l. 28.—upon the making of a Serpentine] A Serpentine was a piece of artillery—Hall in his Chronicle, in the reign of Henry VIII., has this passage: "His campe was invironed with artillerie, as fawcones, *serpentynes*, cast hagbushes."

p. 25, l. 3.—thei schal make my Lord iiij.M. calthorpes] A calthorpe, as appears by various authorities, in its simplest form was what is described in the note; but sometimes calthorpes were furnished with five or even more spikes, in order to render it certain that one spike should always be erect, that it might enter the feet of the cavalry.

p. 33, l. 14.—Item, bering xij. paves to the peintor] "Paves" were *shields*, and they were painted for distinction or ornament. Sometimes they were smaller and borne by men, and sometimes larger and ranged round the deck of a ship for the protection of the crew from an enemy. See Strutt's Dress and Habits &c. Vol. II. p. 42. Florio in his Ital. Dict. 1598 and 1611, has "*Pavese*, a kind of old fashioned target, a shield, a buckler, a palveise." On p. 72 of this vol., is an item of "*Paves* of the Trenete" and another of the payment of a painter for painting them. In Skelton's poem in praise of Henry VIII., preserved in his own MS. in the Rolls Chapel, he terms the King

"Our prince of high honour,
Our *paves*, our succour."

p. 34, l. 15.—for whites] "Whites" is a term still employed, in the county of Norfolk in particular, for a species of white camlet, formerly an important part of the trade of the city of Norwich. "Whites" used to be exported in large quantities to the East Indies.

p. 68, l. 26.—Item, to the Haque Man] For "Haque Man" read *Haqne* Man, i.e. *Hackneyman*. On p. 71, l. 22, "Laurens Haqueman" ought to be Laurens *Haqneman*.

p. 85, l. 26.—and for the fustes] This word seems to have the same etymology as *foist, fuste* being Dutch for a vessel. In a former instance we have seen it spelt "fasse" in this MS., and there it may be taken for a corruption of the Latin *vas*, whence indeed *fuste* may be derived.

p. 99, l. 3.—a peir of flokkards for my Lady Barneis] Strutt in his "Dress and Habits" &c. II. 373, describes a *flocket* "a loose garment with large sleeves"—It may be doubted whether such be the meaning of "flokkard," or "a peir of flockkardes" in the text, The word "flokard" occurs again on p. 101. "Item, to her for a flokard for my Lady Barneis —— iiij.s.

p. 110, l. 15.—The Lady Morpat] On p. 70 her name has also occurred, and there she is called "my Lady dame Anne Morpate."

p, 114, l. 27.—For Maude of the kechyn] Afterwards this name appears to be spelt Mande, and Monde; and sometimes the man is described as "of the bake-house:" possibly he changed his office.

p. 126, l. 22.—Item, to the ryngers of Seynt Tanlonys cherch] It stands "Seynt *Tanlonys*" in the MS.; but it may be doubted whether we ought not to read "Seynt *Tantony's*" or St. Antony's church. The "Master of the children of St. Anthony" is mentioned on p. 161.

p. 129, l. 1.—Item, paid to Hew Polford, otherwisse called Dyker] Hugh Polford was employed as a *ditcher* or "dyker," and hence the confusion regarding his name in some of the entries. On p. 123 he is called "Hew, dicher," i.e. Hugh the ditcher; but his real name appears to have been Polford.

p. 145, l. 5.—The Plaiers of Kokesale] The performance must have taken place,

not at Coggeshall, but at Colchester, by a body of actors who came from Coggeshall for the purpose of exhibiting.

p. 202, l. 5.—Item, to women on Hoc Monday] Hock-monday or High-monday (from *heach*, high, Sax.) is a feast still observed in Norfolk, Suffolk, and some of the eastern counties. Elsewhere it is generally applied to the harvest feast, which is called *hockey*, or *hawkey*, home. The feast commences fifteen days after Easter. According to Laneham's Letter from Kenilworth, Hock-tuesday was celebrated there before Queen Elizabeth in 1575.

p. 208, l. 9.—a qrtr porpays] It should seem that the *porpoise* was a fish not unfrequently eaten of old. In Skelton's "Speak, Parrot," we meet with this line

"With *porpose* and graundepose he may fede hym fatte."

The Rev. Mr. Dyce in his edit. of Skelton's Works, II. 346, explains "graundepose" to be *grampus*, and he is doubtless right: the spelling of the old word seems to explain its etymology.

p. 211, l. 25.—and the hengelis of a dore xij.d.] The old English word for a *hinge* was "hengyl" and so we find it spelt in the Promptorium, (Edit. Way, p. 235). "Hengyl of a dore or wyndowe, *vertebra, vectis*.

p. 219, l. 28.—for xxxiiij. yerdes and di. of Kendall] Lord Howard had just returned from Kent, and it is probable that what he bought was cloth called "Kentish Kendall," of which we find mention in Hall's Chronicle, where he speaks of an unexpected visit from Henry VIII. and his nobles to the Queen, "all appareled in shorte cotes of Kentishe Kendall." The word Kendall seems of itself to have denoted *green*, without the addition of the colour: we have "Kendall" and "narrow Kendall" mentioned on p. 222.

p. 243, l. 28.—With reference of this memorandum] Read "with reference *to* this memorandum.

p. 244, l. 29.—For "endenture" read *indenture*. The same misprint occurs three lines lower.

p. 284, l. 28.—My Lord sent home to my Lady in angelletes] Angelletes, if derived from the Fr. *angelot*, ought properly to be so spelt. An "angelot" was of the value of half an angel, and according to some authorities "angelots" were

first coined in Paris by the English, when they had possession of the French capital. This, however, may be doubted and no such origin to the "angelot" is given by French writers.

p. 285, l. 20.—To the pour of Seynt Mary Overyse] For "pour" read *priour*.

p. 297, l. 8.—for xiij. yerdes of blanket] It may be doubted whether "blanket" in this entry be not the same commodity as "white," or "whites," in previous parts of the manuscript. See p. 34, &c.

p. 327, l. 9.—Item, paid to Jeffery for a bale of dysse] That is a bale, or *pair*, of dice; but why a pair of dice was anciently called a "bale" has not been explained: possibly, from *βαλιος* speckled, or from *βαλλω* to throw. The expression occurs in our oldest writers, and it did not go out of use until about the time of the Restoration.

p. 339, l. 19.—Item, for ij. lb. of arsowde] Usually spelt *Orsedue* in the Revels Accounts, where it is a common item. See Mr. P. Cunningham's Extracts (printed for the Shakespeare Society) *passim*. It seems to have been a metalic imitation of gold, and Chapman in some verses prefixed to "The Ghost of Richard III." by C. B. 1614, spells it *Orsadine*, and explains for what purpose it was used:

"Tis pageant orsadine,
That goes for gold."

p. 343, l. 25.—The xix. day of Jenever, my Lork] For "Lork" read *Lord*.

p. 359, l. 7.—he gaff Gaudayes wiff] Perhaps we ought to read Gandayes wiff, as a person of the name of Gangday has been before mentioned: in old MS. it is often impossible to distinguish between *u* and *n*.

p. 379, l. 1.—Item, the ssme day] Read "Item, the *same* day."

p. 381, l. 24.—Item, for iiij. payre wombes] The pieces of wood, or iron, placed on each side of a horse's collar, to which the traces are fastened, are still called *waimes* and *haimes* in Essex: this may be what is meant in the entry.

p. 388, l. 20.—Tysday the xix. day] The date ought certainly to be the xxix. day of April, but the MS. has it "xix day."

p. 421, l. 6.—for Wekys] Read *Webys*.

p. 449, l. 11.—Item, to my Lady Chamberleynes man] The mode in which the Lord Chamberlain's lady is thus spoken of by her husband's title is somewhat remarkable. William Lord Hastings, who had been Lord Chamberlain to Edward IV., was beheaded in 1483.

p. 460, l. 2.—Item, to my Lord of Notinghames man] This was William Baron Berkeley, who was created Earl of Nottingham in June, 1483.

p. 464, l. 5.—And the same day, my Lord paide to Robard Hoode for viij. shafftys] "Shafftys" are of course arrows, and the coincidence that the Duke bought them of a person of the name of Robin Hood is singular.

p. 480, l. 6.—Item, my Lord is throughe with his servaunt Robert Worsly] The expression "is through" has occurred before, and it means that the agreement, or engagement, is complete. It is found in "Henry IV." part 2, Act I. sc. 2, and elsewhere in Shakespeare.

p. 507, l. 6.—whereof xl.s. was dew to hym] Here, and just afterwards, we ought to read xl.d., the scribe having committed a clerical error, as the addition shows.

p. 509, l. 5.—Item, delyverd to M. Sir John Paston's man] This seems the only instance in which a member of the Paston family is mentioned.

p. 512, l. 27.—the vj.th yere of K. H. vij.th] Read "the vj.th yere of R. H. vij.mi

p. 516, l. 14—for the surfelyng of nappre] "Sufeling" seems to have been part of the early mode of bleaching, by sulphur-water. This was the process that the linen cloth, or "napery," went through in the hands of John Peryman. The verb to "surfle" seems to have been sometimes confounded with *purfle*.

p. 520, l. 1.—in my Lord Latmer's chamber] So called in the MS.; but it seems elsewhere that he was not summoned to Parliament until 7 Henry VII. as "Ricardus Nevill de Latimer, chivaler."

LONDON:
FROM The Shakspeare Press, BY
WILLIAM NICOL,
60, PALL MALL,
1842.